THE ACCLAIMED BESTSELLER BY THE AUTHOR OF

THE LANGUAGE INSTINCT

HOW THE MIND WORKS

'WITTY, LUCID AND ULTIMATELY ENTHRALLING' *OBSERVER*

STEVEN PINKER

'Presented with extraordinary lucidity, cogency and panache...Powerful and gripping ...To have read [the book] is to have consulted a first draft of the structural plan of the human psyche ... a glittering *tour deforce'*
Hugh Lawson-Tancred, *Spectator*

In this brilliant and controversial book, Steven Pinker, one of the world's leading cognitive scientists, explains what the mind is, how it evolved, and how it allows us to see, think, feel, interact, enjoy the arts and ponder the mysteries of life. And he does it with the clarity and style that earned *The Language Instinct* worldwide critical acclaim and several major prizes.

'Pinker has a knack tor making the profound seem obvious ... A fascinating bag of evolutionary insights' *Economist*

'A landmark in popular science ... A major public asset' MarekKohn, *Independent*

'A model of scientific writing: erudite, witty and clear. An excellent book' Steve Jones, *New York Review of Books*

'Marks out the territory on which the coming century's debate about human nature will be held' Oliver Morton, *The New Yorker*

'Pinker has a remarkable capacity to explain difficult ideas and he writes with the comic verve ol Martin Amis or Woody Allen ... *Haw the Mind Works* will change the way your mind works' Elaine Showalter. *The Times*

Cover illu*rracion by Haw nil Subbiah
Author photograph: Bethany Versoy

PENGUIN
Science

U.K. £9.99
AUST. S 19.95
(recommended)

ISBN 0-14-0J4491-3
90201
9 78OU0M24<i915

PENGUIN BOOKS

HOW THE MIND WORKS

'A witty, erudite, stimulating and provocative book that throws much new light on the machinery of the mind. An important book'
Kenan Malik, *Independent on Sunday*

'He has a great deal to say, much of it ground-breaking, some of it highly controversial... a primer in remarkable science writing'
Simon Garfield, *Mail on Sunday*

'As lengthy as it is, it will produce a book in the reader's head that is even longer. For it alters completely the way one thinks about thinking, and its unforeseen consequences probably can't be contained by a book Christopher Lehmann-Haupt,
The New York Times

'Witty popular science that you enjoy reading for the writing as well as for the science. No other science writer makes me laugh so much ... He is a top-rate writer, and deserves the superlatives that are lavished on him' Mark Ridley, *The New York Times Book Review*

"The humour, breadth and clarity of thought... make this work essential reading for anyone curious about the human mind'
Raymond Dolan, *Observer*

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Steven Pinker, a native of Montreal, studied experimental psychology at McGill University and Harvard University. After serving on the faculties of Harvard and Stanford universities he moved to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he is currently Professor of Psychology and Director of the Centre for Cognitive Neuroscience. Pinker has studied many aspects of language and of visual cognition, with a focus on language acquisition in children. He is a fellow of several scientific societies, and has been awarded research prizes from the the National Academy of Sciences and the American Psychological Association, a teaching prize from MIT, and book prizes from the American Psychological Association, the Linguistics Society of America and the *Los Angeles Times.* His classic *The Language Instinct* is also available in Penguin.

HOW THE MIND WORKS

Steven Pinker

PENGUIN BOOKS

PENGUIN BOOKS

Published by the Penguin Group
Penguin Books Ltd, 27 Wrights Lane, London W8 5TZ, England
Penguin Putnam Inc., 375 Hudson Street, New York, New York 10014, USA
Penguin Books Australia Ltd, Ringwood, Victoria, Australia
Penguin Books Canada Ltd, 10 Alcorn Avenue, Toronto, Ontario, Canada M4V 3B2
Penguin Books (NZ) Ltd, 182-190 Wairau Road, Auckland 10, New Zealand

Penguin Books Ltd, Registered Offices: Harmondsworth, Middlesex, England

First published in the USA by W. W. Norton 1997
First published in Great Britain by Allen Lane The Penguin Press 1998
Published in Penguin Books 1998
1 3 5 7 9 10 8 6 4 2

Printed in England by Clays Ltd, St Ives pic

FOR ILAVENIL

CONTENTS

PREFACE

Any book called *How the Mind Works* had better begin on a note of humility, and I will begin with two.

First, we don't understand how the mind works—not nearly as well as we understand how the body works, and certainly not well enough to design Utopia or to cure unhappiness. Then why the audacious title? The linguist Noam Chomsky once suggested that our ignorance can be divided into *problems* and *mysteries.* When we face a problem, we may not know its solution, but we have insight, increasing knowledge, and an inkling of what we are looking for. When we face a mystery, however, we can only stare in wonder and bewilderment, not knowing what an explanation would even look like. I wrote this book because dozens of mysteries of the mind, from mental images to romantic love, have recently been upgraded to problems (though there are still some mysteries, too!). Every idea in the book may turn out to be wrong, but that would be progress, because our old ideas were too vapid to be wrong.

Second, J have not discovered what we do know about how the mind works. Few of the ideas in the pages to follow are mine. I have selected, from many disciplines, theories that strike me as offering a special insight into our thoughts and feelings, that fit the facts and predict new ones, and that are consistent in their content and in their style of explanation. My goal was to weave the ideas into a cohesive picture using two even bigger ideas that are not mine: the computational theory of mind and the theory of the natural selection of replicators.

The opening chapter presents the big picture: that the mind is a system of organs of computation designed by natural selection to solve the problems faced by our evolutionary ancestors in their foraging way of life. Each of the two big ideas—computation and evolution—then gets a chapter. I dissect the major faculties of the mind in chapters on perception, reasoning, emotion, and social relations (family, lovers, rivals, friends, acquaintances, allies, enemies). A final chapter discusses our higher callings: art, music, literature, humor, religion, and philosophy. There is no chapter on language; my previous book *The Language Instinct* covers the topic in a complementary way.

This book is intended for anyone who is curious about how the mind works. I didn't write it only for professors and students, but I also didn't write it only to "popularize science." I am hoping that scholars and general readers both might profit from a bird's-eye view of the mind and how it enters into human affairs. At this high altitude there is little difference between a specialist and a thoughtful layperson because nowadays we specialists cannot be more than laypeople in most of our own disciplines, let alone neighboring ones. I have not given comprehensive literature reviews or an airing of all sides to every debate, because they would have made the book unreadable, indeed, unliftable. My conclusions come from assessments-of the convergence of evidence from different fields and methods, and I have provided detailed citations so readers can follow them Up.

I have intellectual debts to many teachers, students, and colleagues, but most of all to John Tooby and Leda Cosmides. They forged the synthesis between evolution and psychology that made this book possible, and thought up many of the theories I present (and many of the better jokes). By inviting me to spend a year as a Fellow of the Center for Evolutionary Psychology at the University of California, Santa Barbara, they provided an ideal environment for thinking and writing and immeasurable friendship and advice.

I am deeply grateful to Michael Gazzaniga, Marc Hauser, David Kemmerer, Gary Marcus, John Tooby, and Margo Wilson for their reading of the entire manuscript and their invaluable criticism and encouragement. Other colleagues generously commented on chapters in their areas of expertise: Edward Adelson, Barton Anderson, Simon Baron-Cohen, Ned Block, Paul Bloom, David Brainard, David Buss, John Constable, Leda Cosmides, Helena Cronin, Dan Dennett, David Epstein, Alan Fridlund, Gerd Gigerenzer, Judith Harris, Richard Held, Ray Jackendoff, Alex Kacelnik, Stephen Kosslyn, Jack Loomis, Charles Oman, Bernard Sherman, Paul Smolensky, Elizabeth Spelke, Frank Sulloway, Donald Symons, and Michael Tarr. Many others answered queries and offered profitable suggestions, including Robert Boyd, Donald Brown, Napoleon Chagnon, Martin Daly, Richard Dawkins, Robert Hadley, James Hillenbrand, Don Hoffman, Kelly Olguin Jaakola, Timothy Ketelaar, Robert Kurzban, Dan Montello, Alex Pentland, Roslyn Pinker, Robert Provine, Whitman Richards, Daniel Schacter, Devendra Singh, Pawan Sinha, Christopher Tyler, Jeremy Wolfe, and Robert Wright.

This book is a product of the stimulating environments at two institutions, the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and the University of California, Santa Barbara. Special thanks go to Emilio Bizzi of the Department of Brain and Cognitive Sciences at MIT for enabling me to take a sabbatical leave, and to Loy Lytle and Aaron Ettenberg of the Department of Psychology and to Patricia Clancy and Marianne Mithun of the Department of Linguistics at UCSB for inviting me to be a Visiting Scholar in their departments.

Patricia Claffey of MIT's Teuber Library knows everything, or at least knows where to find it, which is just as good. I am grateful for her indefatigable efforts to track down the obscurest material with swiftness and good humor. My secretary, the well-named Eleanor Bonsaint, offered professional, cheerful help in countless matters. Thanks go also to Marianne Teuber and to Sabrina Detmar and Jennifer Riddell of MIT's List Visual Arts Center for advice on the jacket art.

My editors, Drake McFeely (Norton), Howard Boyer (now at the University of California Press), Stefan McGrath (Penguin), and Ravi Mirchandani (now at Orion), offered fine advice and care throughout. I am also grateful to my agents, John Brockman and Katinka Matson, for their efforts on my behalf and their dedication to science writing. Special appreciation goes to Katya Rice, who has now worked with me on four books over fourteen years. Her analytical eye and masterly touch have improved the books and have taught me much about clarity and style.

My heartfelt gratitude goes to my family for their encouragement and suggestions: to Harry, Roslyn, Robert, and Susan Pinker, Martin, Eva, Carl, and Eric Boodman, Saroja Subbiah, and Stan Adams. Thanks, too, to Windsor, Wilfred, and Fiona.

Greatest thanks of all go to my wife, Ilavenil Subbiah, who designed the figures, provided invaluable comments on the manuscript, offered constant advice, support, and kindness, and shared in the adventure. This book is dedicated to her, with love and gratitude.

My research on mind and language has been supported by the National Institutes of Health (grant HD 18381), the National Science Foundation (grants 82-09540, 85-18774, and 91-09766), and the McDonnell-Pew Center for Cognitive Neuroscience at MIT.

HOW THE MIND WORKS

1

STANDARD EQUIPMENT

Why are there so many robots in fiction, but none in real life? I would pay a lot for a robot that could put away the dishes or run simple errands. But I will not have the opportunity in this century, and probably not in the next one either. There are, of course, robots that weld or spray-paint on assembly lines and that roll through laboratory hallways; my question is about the machines that walk, talk, see, and think, often better than their human masters. Since 1920, when Karel Čapek coined the word *robot* in his play *R.U.R.,* dramatists have freely conjured them up: Speedy, Cutie, and Dave in Isaac Asimov's *I, Robot,* Robbie in *Forbidden Planet,* the flailing canister in *Lost in Space,* the daleks in *Dr. Who,* Rosie the Maid in *Thejetsons,* Nomad in *Star Trek,* Hymie in *Get Smart,* the vacant butlers and bickering haberdashers in *Sleeper,* R2D2 and C3PO in *Star Wars,* the Terminator in *The Terminator,* Lieutenant Commander Data in Star *Trek: The Next Generation,* and the wisecracking film critics in *Mystery Science Theater 3000.*

This book is not about robots; it is about the human mind. I will try to explain what the mind is, where it came from, and how it lets us see, think, feel, interact, and pursue higher callings like art, religion, and philosophy. On the way I will try to throw light on distinctively human quirks. Why do memories fade? How does makeup change the look of a face? Where do ethnic stereotypes come from, and when are they irrational? Why do people lose their tempers? What makes children bratty? Why do fools fall in love? What makes us laugh? And why do people believe in ghosts and spirits?

But the gap between robots in imagination and in reality is my starting point, for it shows the first step we must take in knowing Ourselves: appreciating the fantastically complex design behind feats of mental life we take for granted. The reason there are no humanlike robots is not that the very idea of a mechanical mind is misguided. It is that the engineering problems that we humans solve as we see and walk and plan and make it through the day are far more challenging than landing on the moon or sequencing the human genome. Nature, once again, has found ingenious solutions that human engineers cannot yet duplicate. When Hamlet says, "What a piece of work is a man! how noble in reason! how infinite in faculty! in form and moving how express and admirable!" we should direct our awe not at Shakespeare or Mozart or Einstein or Kareem Abdul-Jabbar but at a four-year old carrying out a request to put a toy on a shelf.

In a well-designed system, the components are black boxes that perform their functions as if by magic. That is no less true of the mind. The faculty with which we ponder the world has no ability to peer inside itself or our other faculties to see what makes them tick. That makes us the victims of an illusion: that our own psychology comes from some divine force or mysterious essence or almighty principle. In the Jewish legend of the Golem, a clay figure was animated when it was fed an inscription of the name of God. The archetype is echoed in many robot stories. The statue of Galatea was brought to life by Venus' answer to Pygmalion's prayers; Pinocchio was vivified by the Blue Fairy. Modern versions of the Golem archetype appear in some of the less fanciful stories of science. All of human psychology is said to be explained by a single, omnipotent cause: a large brain, culture, language, socialization, learning, complexity, self-organization, neural-network dynamics.

I want to convince you that our minds are not animated, by some godly vapor or single wonder principle. The mind, like the Apollo spacecraft, is designed to solve many engineering problems, and thus is packed with high-tech systems each contrived to overcome its own obstacles. I begin by laying out these problems, which are both design specs for a robot and the subject matter of psychology. For I bejlieve that the discovery by cognitive science and artificial intelligence of the technical challenges overcome by our mundane mental activity is one of the great revelations of science, an awakening of the imagination colmparable to learning that the universe is made up of billions of galaxies) or that a drop of pond water teems with microscopic life.

THE ROBOT CHALLENGE

What does it take to build a robot? Let's put aside superhuman abilities like calculating planetary orbits and begin with the simple human ones: seeing, walking, grasping, thinking about objects and people, and planning how to act.

In movies we are often shown a scene from a robot's-eye view, with the help of cinematic conventions like fish-eye distortion or crosshairs. That is fine for us, the audience, who already have functioning eyes and brains. But it is no help to the robot's innards. The robot does not house an audience of little people—homunculi—gazing at the picture and telling the robot what they are seeing. If you could see the world through a robot's eyes, it would look not like a movie picture decorated with crosshairs but something like this:

225	221	216	219	219	214	207	218	219	220	207	155	136	135
213	206	213	223	208	217	223	221	223	216	195	156	141	130
206	217	210	216	224	223	228	230	234	216	207	157	136	132
211	213	221	223	220	222	237	216	219	220	176	149	137	132
221	229	218	230	228	214	213	209	198	224	161	140	133	127
220	219	224	220	219	215	215	206	206	221	159	143	133	131
221	215	211	214	220	218	221	212	218	204	148	141	131	130
214	211	211	218	214	220	226	216	223	209	143	141	141	124
211	208	223	213	216	226	231	230	241	199	153	141	136	125
200	224	219	215	217	224	232	241	240	211	150	139	128	132
204	206	208	205	233	241	241	252	242	192	151	141	133	130
200	205	201	216	232	248	255	246	231	210	149	141	132	126
191	194	209	238	245	255	249	235	238	197	146	139	130	132
189	199	200	227	239	237	235	236	247	192	145	142	124	133
198	196	209	211	210	215	236	240	232	177	142	137	135	124
198	203	205	208	211	224	226	240	210	160	139	132	129	130
216	209	214	220	210	231	245	219	169	143	148	129	128	136
211	210	217	218	214	227	244	221	162	140	139	129	133	131
215	210	216	216	209	220	248	200	156	139	131	129	139	128
219	220	211	208	205	209	240	217	154	141	127	130	124	142
229	224	212	214	220	229	234	208	151	145	128	128	142	122
252	224	222	224	233	244	228	213	143	141	135	128	131	129
255	235	230	249	253	240	228	193	147	139	132	128	136	125
250	245	238	245	246	235	235	190	139	136	134	135	126	130
240	238	233	232	235	255	246	168	156	144	129	127	136	134

Each number represents the brightness of one of the millions of tiny patches making up the visual field. The smaller numbers come from darker patches, the larger numbers from brighter patches. The numbers shown in the array are the actual signals coming from an electronic camera trained on a person's hand, though they could just as well be the firing rates of some of the nerve fibers coming from the eye to the brain as a person looks at a hand. *Vox* a robot hrain—or a human brain—to recognize objects and not bump into them, it must crunch these numbers and guess what kinds of objects in the world reflected the iight that gave rise to them. The problem is humblingly difficult.

First, a visual system must locate where an object ends and the backdrop begins. But the world is not a coloring book, with black outlines around solid regions. The world as it is projected into our eyes is a mosaic of tiny shaded patches. Perhaps, one could guess, the visual brain looks for regions where a quilt of large numbers (a brighter region) abuts a quilt of small numbers (a darker region). You can discern such a boundary in the square of numbers; it runs diagonally from the top right to the bottom center. Most of the time, unfortunately, you would not have found the edge of an object, where it gives way to empty space. The juxtaposition of large and small numbers could have come from many distinct arrangements of matter. This drawing, devised by the psychologists Pawan Sinha and Edward Adelson, appears to show a ring of light gray and dark gray tiles.

In fact, it is a rectangular cutout in a black cover through which you are looking at part of a scene. In the next drawing the cover has been removed, and you can see that each pair of side-by-side gray squares comes from a different arrangement of objects.

Big numbers next to small numbers can come from an object standing in front of another object, dark paper lying on light paper, a surface painted two shades of gray, two objects touching side by side, gray cellophane on a white page, an inside or outside comer where two walls meet, or a shadow. Somehow the brain must solve the chic ken-and-egg problem of identifying three-dimensional objects from the patches on the retina *and* determining what each patch is (shadow or paint, crease or overlay, clear or opaque) from knowledge of what object the patch is part of.

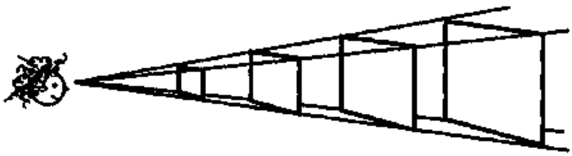
The difficulties have just begun. Once we have carved the visual world into objects, we need to know what they are made of, say, snow versus coal. At first glance the problem looks simple. If large numbers come from bright regions and small numbers come from dark regions, then large number equals white equals snow and small number equals black equals coal, right? Wrong. The amount of light hitting a spot on the retina depends not only on how pale or dark the object is but also on how bright or dim the light illuminating the object is. A photographer's light meter would show you that more light bounces off a lump of coal outdoors than off a snowball indoors. That is why people are so often disappointed by their snapshots and why photography is such a complicated craft. The camera does not lie; left to its own devices, it renders outdoor scenes as milk and indoor scenes as mud. Photographers, and sometimes microchips inside the camera, coax a realistic image out of the film with tricks like adjustable shutter timing, lens apertures, film speeds, flashes, and darkroom manipulations.

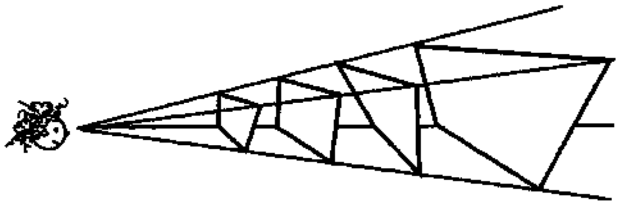
Our visual system does much better. Somehow it lets Us see the bright outdoor coal as black and the dark indoor snowball as white. That is a happy outcome, because our conscious sensation of color and lightness matches the world as it is rather than the world as it presents itself to the eye. The snowball is soft and wet and prone to melt whether it is indoors or out, and we see it as white whether it is indoors or out. The coal is always hard and dirty and prone to burn, and we always see it as black. The harmony between how the world *looks* and how the world *is* must be an achievement of our neural wizardry, because black and white don't simply announce themselves on the retina. In case you are still skeptical, here is an everyday demonstration. When a television set is off, the screen is a pale greenish gray. When it is on, some of the phosphor dots give off light, painting in the bright areas of the picture. But the other dots do not suck light and paint in the dark areas; they just stay gray. The areas that you see as black are in fact just the pale shade of the picture tube when the set was off. The blackness is a figment, a product of the brain circuitry that ordinarily allows you to see coal as coal. Television engineers exploited that circuitry when they designed the screen.

The next problem is seeing in depth. Our eyes squash the three-dimensional world into a pair of two-dimensional retinal images, and the third dimension must be reconstituted by the brain. But there are no telltale signs in the patches on the retina that reveal how far away a surface is. A stamp in your palm can project the same square on your retina as a chair across the room or a building miles away (first drawing, page 9). A cutting board viewed head-on can project the same trapezoid as various irregular shards held at a slant (second drawing, page 9).

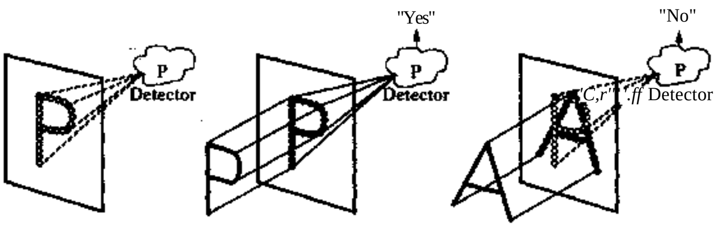
You can feel the force of this fact of geometry, and of the neural mechanism that copes with it, by staring at a lightbulb for a few seconds or looking at a camera as the flash goes off, which temporarily bleaches a patch onto your retina. If you now look at the page in front of you, the afterimage adheres to it and appears to be an inch or two across. If you look up at the wall, the afterimage appears several feet long. If you look at the sky, it is the size of a cloud.

Finally, how might a vision module recognize the objects out there in the world, so that the robot can name them or recall what they do? The

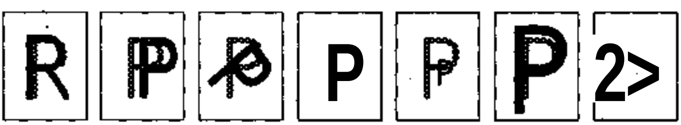




obvious solution is to build a template or cutout for each object that duplicates its shape. When an object appears, its projection on the retina would fit its own template like a round peg in a round hole. The template would be labeled with the name of the shape—in this case, "the letter P"—and whenever a shape matches it, the template announces the name:



Alas, this simple device malfunctions in both possible ways. It sees P's that aren't there; for example, it gives a false alarm to the R shown in the first square below. And it fails to see P's that are there; for example, it misses the letter when it is shifted, tilted, slanted, too far, too near, or too fancy:



And these problems arise with a nice, crisp letter of the alphabet. Imagine trying to design a recognizer for a shirt, or a face! To be sure, after four decades of research in artificial intelligence, the technology of shape recognition has improved. You may own software that scans in a page, recognizes the printing, and converts it with reasonable accuracy to a file of bytes. But artificial shape recognizers are still no match for the ones in our heads. The artificial ones are designed for pristine, easy-to-recognize worlds and not the squishy, jumbled real world. The funny numbers at the bottom of checks were carefully drafted to have shapes that don't overlap and are printed with special equipment that positions them exactly so that they can be recognized by templates. When the first face recognizers are installed in buildings to replace doormen, they will not even try to interpret the chiaroscuro of your face but will scan in the hard-edged, rigid contours of your iris or your retinal blood vessels. Our brains, in contrast, keep a record of the shape of every face we know (and every letter, animal, tool, and so on), and the record is somehow matched with a retinal image even when the image is distorted in all the ways we have been examining. In Chapter 4 we will explore how the brain accomplishes this magnificent feat.

Let's take a look at another everyday miracle: getting a body from place to place. When we want a machine to move, we put it on wheels. The invention of the wheel is often held up as the proudest accomplishment of civilization. Many textbooks point out that no animal has evolved wheels and cite the fact as an example of how evolution is often incapable of finding the optimal solution to an engineering problem. But it is not a good example at all. Even if nature *could* have evolved a moose on wheels, it surely would have opted not to. Wheels are good only in a world with roads and rails. They bog down in any terrain that is soft, slippery, steep, or uneven. Legs are better. Wheels have to roll along an unbroken supporting ridge, but legs can be placed on a series of separate footholds, an extreme example being a ladder. Legs can also be placed to minimize lurching and to step over obstacles. Even today, when it seems as if the world has become a parking lot, only about half of the earth's land is accessible to vehicles with wheels or tracks, but most of the earth's land is accessible to vehicles with feet: animals, the vehicles designed by natural selection.

But legs come with a high price: the software to control them. A wheel, merely by turning, changes its point of support gradually and can bear weight the whole time. A leg has to change its point of support all at once, and the weight has to be unloaded to do so. The motors controlling a leg have to alternate between keeping the foot on the ground while it bears and propels the load and taking the load off to make the leg free to move. All the while they have to keep the center of gravity of the body within the polygon defined by the feet so the body doesn't topple over. The controllers also must minimize the wasteful up-and-down motion that is the bane of horseback riders. In walking windup toys, these problems are crudely solved by a mechanical linkage that converts a rotating shaft into a stepping motion. But the toys cannot adjust to the terrain by finding the best footholds.

Even if we solved these problems, we would have figured out only how to control a walking insect. With six legs, an insect can always keep one tripod on the ground while it lifts the other tripod. At any instant, it is stable. Even four-legged beasts, when they aren't moving too quickly, can keep a tripod on the ground at all times. But as one engineer has put it, "the upright two-footed locomotion of the human being seems almost a recipe for disaster in itself, and demands a remarkable control to make it practicable." When we walk, we repeatedly tip over and break our fall in the nick of time. When we run, we take off in bursts of flight. These aerobatics allow us to plant our feet on widely or erratically spaced footholds that would not prop us up at rest, and to squeeze along narrow paths and jump over obstacles. But no one has yet figured out how we do it.

Controlling an arm presents a new challenge. Grab the shade of an architect's lamp and move it along a straight diagonal path from near you, low on the left, to far from you, high on the right. Look at the rods and hinges as the lamp moves. Though the shade proceeds along a straight line, each rod swings through a complicated arc, swooping rapidly at times, remaining almost stationary at other times, sometimes reversing from a bending to a straightening motion. Now imagine having to do it in reverse: without looking at the shade, you must choreograph the sequence of twists around each joint that would send the shade along a straight path. The trigonometry is frightfully complicated. But your arm is an architect's lamp, and your brain effortlessly solves the equations every time you point. And if you have ever held an architect's lamp by its clamp, you will appreciate that the problem is even harder than what I have described. The lamp flails under its weight as if it had a mind of its own; so would your arm if your brain did not compensate for its weight, solving a near-intractable physics problem.

A still more remarkable feat is controlling the hand. Nearly two thousand years ago, the Greek physician Galen pointed out the exquisite natural engineering behind the human hand. It is a single tool that manipulates objects of an astonishing range of sizes, shapes, and weights, from a log to a millet seed. "Man handles them all," Galen noted, "as well as if his hands had been made for the sake of each one of them alone." The hand can be configured into a hook grip (to lift a pail), a scissors grip (to hold a cigarette), a five-jaw chuck (to lift a coaster), a three-jaw chuck (to hold a pencil), a two-jaw pad-to-pad chuck (to thread a needle), a two-jaw pad-to-side chuck (to turn a key), a squeeze grip (to hold a hammer), a disc grip (to open a jar), and a spherical grip (to hold a ball). Each grip needs a precise combination of muscle tensions that mold the hand into the right shape and keep it there as the load tries to bend it back. Think of lifting a milk carton. Too loose a grasp, and you drop it; too tight, and you crush it; and with some gentle rocking, you can even use the tugging on your fingertips as a gauge of how much milk is inside! And I won't even begin to talk about the tongue, a boneless water balloon controlled only by squeezing, which can loosen food from a back tooth or perform the ballet that articulates words like *thrilling* and *sixths.*

"A common man marvels at uncommon things; a wise man marvels at the commonplace." Keeping Confucius' dictum in mind, let's continue to look at commonplace human acts with the fresh eye of a robot designer seeking to duplicate them. Pretend that we have somehow built a robot that can see and move. What will it do with what it sees? How should it decide how to act?

An intelligent being cannot treat every object it sees as a unique entity unlike anything else in the universe. It has to put objects in categories so that it may apply its hard-won knowledge about similar objects, encountered in the past, to the object at hand.

But whenever one tries to program a set of criteria to capture the members of a category, the category disintegrates. Leaving aside slippery concepts like "beauty" or "dialectical materialism," let's look at a textbook example of a well-defined one: "bachelor." A bachelor, of course, is simply an adult human male who has never been married. But now imagine that a friend asks you to invite some bachelors to her party. What would happen if you used the definition to decide which of the following people to invite?

> Arthur has been living happily with Alice for the last five years. They have a two-year-old daughter and have never officially married.
>
> Bruce was going to be drafted, so he arranged with his friend Barbara to have a justice of the peace marry them so he would be exempt. They have never lived together. He dates a number of women, and plans to have the marriage annulled as soon as he finds someone he wants to marry.
>
> Charlie is 17 years old. He lives at home with his parents and is in high school.
>
> David is 17 years old. He left home at 13, started a small business, and is now a successful young entrepreneur leading a playboy's lifestyle in his penthouse apartment.
>
> Eli and Edgar are homosexual lovers who have been living together for many years.
>
> Faisal is allowed by the law of his native Abu Dhabi to have three wives. He currently has two and is interested in meeting another potential fiancée.
>
> Father Gregory is the bishop of the Catholic cathedral at Groton upon Thames.

The list, which comes from the computer scientist Terry Winograd, shows that the straightforward definition of "bachelor" does not capture our intuitions about who fits the category.

Knowing who is a bachelor is just common sense, but there's nothing common about common sense. Somehow it must find its way into a human or robot brain. And common sense is not simply an almanac about life that can be dictated by a teacher or downloaded like an enormous database. No database could list all the facts we tacitly know, and no one ever taught them to us. You know that when Irving puts the dog in the car, it is no longer in the yard. When Edna goes to church, her head goes with her. If Doug is in the house, he must have gone in through some opening unless he was born there and never left. If Sheila is alive at 9 A.M. and is alive at 5 P.M., she was also alive at noon. Zebras in the wild never wear underwear. Opening a jar of a new brand of peanut butter will not vaporize the house. People never shove meat thermometers in their ears. A gerbil is smaller than Mt. Kilimanjaro.

An intelligent system, then, cannot be stuffed with trillions of facts. It must be equipped with a smaller list of core truths and a set of rules to deduce their implications. But the rules of common sense, like the categories of common sense, are frustratingly hard to set down. Even the most straightforward ones fail to capture our everyday reasoning. Mavis lives in Chicago and has a son named Fred, and Millie lives in Chicago and has a son named Fred. But whereas the Chicago that Mavis lives in is the same Chicago that Millie lives in, the Fred who is Mavis' son is not the same Fred who is Millie's son. If there's a bag in your car, and a gallon of milk in the bag, there is a gallon of milk in your car. But if there's a person in your car, and a gallon of blood in a person, it would be strange to conclude that there is a gallon of blood in your car.

Even if you were to craft a set of rules that derived only sensible conclusions, it is no easy matter to use them all to guide behavior intelligently. Clearly a thinker cannot apply just one rule at a time. A match gives light; a saw cuts wood; a locked door is opened with a key. But we laugh at the man who lights a match to peer into a fuel tank, who saws off the limb he is sitting on, or who locks his keys in the car and spends the next hour wondering how to get his family out. A thinker has to compute not just the direct effects of an action but the side effects as well.

But a thinker cannot crank out predictions about *all* the side effects, either. The philosopher Daniel Dennett asks us to imagine a robot designed to fetch a spare battery from a room that also contained a time bomb. Version 1 saw that the battery was on a wagon and that if it pulled the wagon out of the room, the battery would come with it. Unfortunately, the bomb was also on the wagon, and the robot failed to deduce that pulling the wagon out brought the bomb out, too. Version 2 was programmed to consider all the side effects of its actions. It had just finished computing that pulling the wagon would not change the color of the room's walls and was proving that the wheels would turn more revolutions than there are wheels on the wagon, when the bomb went off. Version 3 was programmed to distinguish between relevant implications and irrelevant ones. It sat there cranking out millions of implications and putting all the relevant ones on a list of facts to consider and all the irrelevant ones on a list of facts to ignore, as the bomb ticked away.

An intelligent being has to deduce the implications of what it knows, but only the *relevant* implications. Dennett points out that this requirement poses a deep problem not only for robot design but for epistemology, the analysis of how we know. The problem escaped the notice of generations of philosophers, who were left complacent by the illusory effortlessness of their own common sense. Only when artificial intelligence researchers tried to duplicate common sense in computers, the ultimate blank slate, did the conundrum, now called "the frame problem," come to light. Yet somehow we all solve the frame problem whenever we use our common sense.

Imagine that we have somehow overcome these challenges and have a machine with sight, motor coordination, and common sense. Now we must figure out how the robot will put them to use. We have to give it motives.

What should a robot want? The classic answer is Isaac Asimov's Fundamental Rules of Robotics, "the three rules that are built most deeply into a robot's positronic brain."

1. A robot may not injure a human being or, through inaction, allow a human being to come to harm.
2. A robot must obey orders given it by human beings except where such orders would conflict with the First Law.
3. A robot must protect its own existence as long as such protection does not conflict with the First or Second Law.

Asimov insightfully noticed that self-preservation, that universal biological imperative, does not automatically emerge in a complex system. It has to be programmed in (in this case, as the Third Law). After all, it is just as easy to build a robot that lets itself go to pot or eliminates a malfunction by committing suicide as it is to build a robot that always looks out for Number One. Perhaps easier; robot-makers sometimes watch in horror as their creations cheerfully shear off limbs or flatten themselves against walls, and a good proportion of the world's most intelligent machines are kamikaze cruise missiles and smart bombs.

But the need for the other two laws is far from obvious. Why give a robot an order to obey orders—why aren't the original orders enough? Why command a robot not to do harm—wouldn't it be easier never to command it to *do* harm in the first place? Does the universe contain a mysterious force pulling entities toward malevolence, so that a positronic brain must be programmed to withstand it? Do intelligent beings inevitably develop an attitude problem?

In this case Asimov, like generations of thinkers, like all of us, was unable to step outside his own thought processes and see them as artifacts of how our minds were put together rather than as inescapable laws of the universe. Man's capacity for evil is never far from our minds, and it is easy to think that evil just comes along with intelligence as part of its very essence. It is a recurring theme in our cultural tradition: Adam and Eve eating the fruit of the tree of knowledge, Promethean fire and Pandora's box, the rampaging Golem, Faust's bargain, the Sorcerer's Apprentice, the adventures of Pinocchio, Frankenstein's monster, the murderous apes and mutinous HAL of *2001: A Space Odyssey*. From the 1950s through the 1980s, countless films in the computer-runs-amok genre captured a popular fear that the exotic mainframes of the era would get smarter and more powerful and someday turn on us.

Now that computers really *have* become smarter and more powerful, the anxiety has waned. Today's ubiquitous, networked computers have an unprecedented ability to do mischief should they ever go to the bad. But the only mayhem comes from unpredictable chaos or from human malice in the form of viruses. We no longer worry about electronic serial killers or subversive silicon cabals because we are beginning to appreciate that malevolence—like vision, motor coordination, and common sense—does not come free with computation but has to be programmed in. The computer running WordPerfect on your desk will continue to fill paragraphs for as long as it does anything at all. Its software will not insidiously mutate into depravity like the picture of Dorian Gray.

Even if it could, why would it want to? To get—what? More floppy disks? Control over the nation's railroad system? Gratification of a desire to commit senseless violence against laser-printer repairmen? And wouldn't it have to worry about reprisals from technicians who with the turn of a screwdriver could leave it pathetically singing "A Bicycle Built for Two"? A network of computers, perhaps, could discover the safety in numbers and plot an organized takeover—but what would make one computer volunteer to fire the data packet heard round the world and risk early martyrdom? And what would prevent the coalition from being undermined by silicon draft-dodgers and conscientious objectors? Aggression, like every other part of human behavior we take for granted, is a challenging engineering problem!

But then, so are the kinder, gentler motives. How would you design a robot to obey Asimov's injunction never to allow a human being to come to harm through inaction?[13] Michael Frayn's 1965 novel *The Tin Men* is set in a robotics laboratory, and the engineers in the Ethics Wing, Macintosh, Goldwasser, and Sinson, are testing the altruism of their robots. They have taken a bit too literally the hypothetical dilemma in every moral philosophy textbook in which two people are in a lifeboat built for one and both will die unless one bails out. So they place each robot in a raft with another occupant, lower the raft into a tank, and observe what happens.

> [The] first attempt, Samaritan I, had pushed itself overboard with great alacrity, but it had gone overboard to save anything which happened to be next to it on the raft, from seven stone of lima beans to twelve stone of wet seaweed. After many weeks of stubborn argument Macintosh had conceded that the lack of discrimination was unsatisfactory, and he had abandoned Samaritan I and developed Samaritan II, which would sacrifice itself only for an organism at least as complicated as itself.
>
> The raft stopped, revolving slowly, a few inches above the water. "Drop it," cried Macintosh.
>
> The raft hit the water with a sharp report. Sinson and Samaritan sat perfectly still. Gradually the raft settled in the water, until a thin tide began to wash over the top of it. At once Samaritan leaned forward and seized Sinson's head. In four neat movements it measured the size of his skull, then paused, computing. Then, with a decisive click, it rolled sideways off the raft and sank without hesitation to the bottom of the tank.

But as the Samaritan II robots came to behave like the moral agents in the philosophy books, it became less and less clear that they were really moral at all. Macintosh explained why he did not simply tie a rope around the self-sacrificing robot to make it easier to retrieve: "I don't want it to know that it's going to be saved. It would invalidate its decision to sacrifice itself. . . . So, every now and then I leave one of them in instead of fishing it out. To show the others I mean business. I've written off two this week." Working out what it would take to program goodness into a robot shows not only how much machinery it takes to be good but how slippery the concept of goodness is to start with.

And what about the most caring motive of all? The weak-willed computers of 1960s pop culture were not tempted only by selfishness and power, as we see in the comedian Allan Sherman's song "Automation," sung to the tune of "Fascination":

> It was automation, I know.
> That was what was making the factory go.
> It was IBM, it was Univac,
> It was all those gears going clickety clack, dear.
> I thought automation was keen
> Till you were replaced by a ten-ton machine.
> It was a computer that tore us apart, dear,
> Automation broke my heart. . . .
>
> It was automation, I'm told,
> That's why I got fired and I'm out in the cold.
> How could I have known, when the 503
> Started in to blink, it was winking at me, dear?
> I thought it was just some mishap
> When it sidled over and sat on my lap.
> But when it said "I love you" and gave me a hug, dear,
> That's when I pulled out . . . its . . . plug.

But for all its moonstruck madness, love is no bug or crash or malfunction. The mind is never so wonderfully concentrated as when it turns to love, and there must be intricate calculations that carry out the peculiar logic of attraction, infatuation, courtship, coyness, surrender, commitment, malaise, philandering, jealousy, desertion, and heartbreak. And in the end, as my grandmother used to say, every pot finds a cover; most people—including, significantly, all of our ancestors—manage to pair up long enough to produce viable children. Imagine how many lines of programming it would take to duplicate that!

Robot design is a kind of consciousness-raising. We tend to be blasé about our mental lives. We open our eyes, and familiar articles present themselves; we will our limbs to move, and objects and bodies float into place; we awaken from a dream, and return to a comfortingly predictable worldr Cupid draws back his bow, and lets his arrow go. But think of what it takes for a hunk of matter to accomplish these improbable outcomes, and you begin to see through the illusion. Sight and action and common sense and violence and morality and love are no accident, no inextricable ingredients of an intelligent essence, no inevitability of information processing. Each is a tour de force, wrought by a high level of targeted design. Hidden behind the panels of consciousness must lie fantastically complex machinery—optical analyzers, motion guidance systems, simulations of the world, databases on people and things, goal-schedulers, conflict-resolvers, and many others. Any explanation of how the mind works that alludes hopefully to some single master force or mind-bestowing elixir like "culture," "learning," or "self-organization" begins to sound hollow, just not up to the demands of the pitiless universe we negotiate so successfully.

The robot challenge hints at a mind loaded with original equipment, but it still may strike you as an argument from the armchair. Do we actually find signs of this intricacy when we look directly at the machinery of the mind and at the blueprints for assembling it? I believe we do, and what we see is as mind-expanding as the robot challenge itself.

When the visual areas of the brain are damaged, for example, the visual world is not simply blurred or riddled with holes. Selected aspects of visual experience are removed while others are left intact. Some patients see a complete world but pay attention only to half of it. They eat food from the right side of the plate, shave only the right cheek, and draw a clock with twelve digits squished into the right half. Other patients lose their sensation of color, but they do not see the world as an arty black-and-white movie. Surfaces look grimy and rat-colored to them, killing their appetite and their libido. Still others can see objects change their positions but cannot see them move—a syndrome that a philosopher once tried to convince me was logically impossible! The stream from a teapot does not flow but looks like an icicle; the cup does not gradually fill with tea but is empty and then suddenly full.

Other patients cannot recognize the objects they see: their world is like handwriting they cannot decipher. They copy a bird faithfully but identify it as a tree stump. A cigarette lighter is a mystery until it is lit. When they try to weed the garden, they pull out the roses. Some patients can recognize inanimate objects but cannot recognize faces. The patient deduces that the visage in the mirror must be his, but does not viscerally recognize himself. He identifies John F. Kennedy as Martin Luther King, and asks his wife to wear a ribbon at a party so he can find her when it is time to leave. Stranger still is the patient who recognizes the face but not the person: he sees his wife as an amazingly convincing impostor.

These syndromes are caused by an injury, usually a stroke, to one or more of the thirty brain areas that compose the primate visual system. Some areas specialize in color and form, others in where an object is, others in what an object is, still others in how it moves. A seeing robot cannot be built with just the fish-eye viewfinder of the movies, and it is no surprise to discover that humans were not built that way either. When we gaze at the world, we do not fathom the many layers of apparatus that underlie our unified visual experience, until neurological disease dissects them for us.

Another expansion of our vista comes from the startling similarities between identical twins, who share the genetic recipes that build the mind. Their minds are astonishingly alike, and not just in gross measures like IQ and personality traits like neuroticism and introversion. They are alike in talents such as spelling and mathematics, in opinions on questions such as apartheid, the death penalty, and working mothers, and in their career choices, hobbies, vices, religious commitments, and tastes in dating. Identical twins are far more alike than fraternal twins, who share only half their genetic recipes, and most strikingly, they are almost as alike when they are reared apart as when they are reared together. Identical twins separated at birth share traits like entering the water backwards and only up to their knees, sitting out elections because they feel insufficiently informed, obsessively counting everything in sight, becoming captain of the volunteer fire department, and leaving little love notes around the house for their wives.

People find these discoveries arresting, even incredible. The discoveries cast doubt on the autonomous "I" that we all feel hovering above our bodies, making choices as we proceed through life and affected only by our past and present environments. Surely the mind does not come equipped with so many small parts that it could predestine us to flush the toilet before and after using it or to sneeze playfully in crowded elevators, to take two other traits shared by identical twins reared apart. But apparently it does. The far-reaching effects of the genes have been documented in scores of studies and show up no matter how one tests for them: by comparing twins reared apart and reared together, by comparing identical and fraternal twins, or by comparing adopted and biological children. And despite what critics sometimes claim, the effects are not products of coincidence, fraud, or subtle similarities in the family environments (such as adoption agencies striving to place identical twins in homes that both encourage walking into the ocean backwards). The findings, of course, can be misinterpreted in many ways, such as by imagining a gene for leaving little love notes around the house or by concluding that people are unaffected by their experiences. And because this research can measure only the ways in which people *differ,* it says little about the design of the mind that all normal people share. But by showing how many ways the mind can vary in its innate structure, the discoveries open our eyes to how much structure the mind must have.

REVERSE-ENGINEERING THE PSYCHE

The complex structure of the mind is the subject of this book. Its key idea can be captured in a sentence: The mind is a system of organs of computation, designed by natural selection to solve the kinds of problems our ancestors faced in their foraging way of life, in particular, understanding and outmaneuvering objects, animals, plants, and other people. The summary can be unpacked into several claims. The mind is what the brain does; specifically, the brain processes information, and thinking is a kind of computation. The mind is organized into modules or mental organs, each with a specialized design that makes it an expert in one arena of interaction with the world. The modules' basic logic is specified by our genetic program. Their operation was shaped by natural selection to solve the problems of the hunting and gathering life led by our ancestors in most of our evolutionary history. The various problems for our ancestors were subtasks of one big problem for their genes, maximizing the number of copies that made it into the next generation.

On this view, psychology is engineering in reverse. In forward-engineering, one designs a machine to do something; in reverse-engineering, one figures out what a machine was designed to do. Reverse-engineering is what the boffins at Sony do when a new product is announced by Panasonic, or vice versa. They buy one, bring it back to the lab, take a screwdriver to it, and try to figure out what all the parts are for and how they combine to make the device work. We all engage in reverse-engineering when we face an interesting new gadget. In rummaging through an antique store, we may find a contraption that is inscrutable until we figure out what it was designed to do. When we realize that it is an olive-pitter, we suddenly understand that the metal ring is designed to hold the olive, and the lever lowers an X-shaped blade through one end, pushing the pit out through the other end. The shapes and arrangements of the springs, hinges, blades, levers, and rings all make sense in a satisfying rush of insight. We even understand why canned olives have an X-shaped incision at one end.

In the seventeenth century William Harvey discovered that veins had valves and deduced that the valves must be there to make the blood circulate. Since then we have understood the body as a wonderfully complex machine, an assembly of struts, ties, springs, pulleys, levers, joints, hinges, sockets, tanks, pipes, valves, sheaths, pumps, exchangers, and filters. Even today we can be delighted to learn what mysterious parts are for. Why do we have our wrinkled, asymmetrical ears? Because they filter sound waves coming from different directions in different ways. The nuances of the sound shadow tell the brain whether the source of the sound is above or below, in front of or behind us. The strategy of reverse-engineering the body has continued in the last half of this century as we have explored the nanotechnology of the cell and of the molecules of life. The stuff of life turned out to be not a quivering, glowing, wondrous gel but a contraption of tiny jigs, springs, hinges, rods, sheets, magnets, zippers, and trapdoors, assembled by a data tape whose information is copied, downloaded, and scanned.

The rationale for reverse-engineering living things comes, of course, from Charles Darwin. He showed how "organs of extreme perfection and complication, which justly excite our admiration" arise not from God's foresight but from the evolution of replicators over immense spans of time. As replicators replicate, random copying errors sometimes crop up, and those that happen to enhance the survival and reproduction rate of the replicator tend to accumulate over the generations. Plants and animals are replicators, and their complicated machinery thus appears to have been engineered to allow them to survive and reproduce.

Darwin insisted that his theory explained not just the complexity of an animal's body but the complexity of its mind. "Psychology will be based on a new foundation," he famously predicted at the end of *The Origin of Species*. But Darwin's prophecy has not yet been fulfilled. More than a century after he wrote those words, the study of the mind is still mostly Darwin-free, often defiantly so. Evolution is said to be irrelevant, sinful, or fit only for speculation over a beer at the end of the day. The allergy to evolution in the social and cognitive sciences has been, I think, a barrier to understanding. The mind is an exquisitely organized system that accomplishes remarkable feats no engineer can duplicate. How could the forces that shaped that system, and the purposes for which it was designed, be irrelevant to understanding it? Evolutionary thinking is indispensable, not in the form that many people think of—dreaming up missing links or narrating stories about the stages of Man—but in the form of careful reverse-engineering. Without reverse-engineering we are like the singer in Tom Paxton's "The Marvelous Toy," reminiscing about a childhood present: "It went ZIP! when it moved, and POP! when it stopped, and WHIRRR! when it stood still; I never knew just what it was, and I guess I never will."

Only in the past few years has Darwin's challenge been taken up, by a new approach christened "evolutionary psychology" by the anthropologist John Tooby and the psychologist Leda Cosmides. Evolutionary psychology brings together two scientific revolutions. One is the cognitive revolution of the 1950s and 1960s, which explains the mechanics of thought and emotion in terms of information and computation. The other is the revolution in evolutionary biology of the 1960s and 1970s, which explains the complex adaptive design of living things in terms of selection among replicators. The two ideas make a powerful combination. Cognitive science helps us to understand how a mind is possible and what kind of mind we have. Evolutionary biology helps us to understand *why* we have the kind of mind we have.

The evolutionary psychology of this book is, in one sense, a straightforward extension of biology, focusing on one organ, the mind, of one species, *Homo sapiens*. But in another sense it is a radical thesis that discards the way issues about the mind have been framed for almost a century. The premises of this book are probably not what you think they are. Thinking is computation, I claim, but that does not mean that the computer is a good metaphor for the mind. The mind is a set of modules, but the modules are not encapsulated boxes or circumscribed swatches on the surface of the brain. The organization of our mental modules comes from our genetic program, but that does not mean that there is a gene for every trait or that learning is less important than we used to think. The mind is an adaptation designed by natural selection, but that does not mean that everything we think, feel, and do is biologically adaptive. We evolved from apes, but that does not mean we have the same minds as apes. And the ultimate goal of natural selection is to propagate genes, but that does not mean that the ultimate goal of people is to propagate genes. Let me show you why not.

This book is about the brain, but I will not say much about neurons, hormones, and neurotransmitters. That is because the mind is not the brain but what the brain does, and not even everything it does, such as metabolizing fat and giving off heat. The 1990s have been named the Decade of the Brain, but there will never be a Decade of the Pancreas. The brain's special status comes from a special thing the brain does, which makes us see, think, feel, choose, and act. That special thing is information processing, or computation.

Information and computation reside in patterns of data and in relations of logic that are independent of the physical medium that carries them. When you telephone your mother in another city, the message stays the same as it goes from your lips to her ears even as it physically changes its form, from vibrating air, to electricity in a wire, to charges in silicon, to flickering light in a fiber optic cable, to electromagnetic waves, and then back again in reverse order. In a similar sense, the message stays the same when she repeats it to your father at the other end of the couch after it has changed its form inside her head into a cascade of neurons firing and chemicals diffusing across synapses. Likewise, a given program can run on computers made of vacuum tubes, electromagnetic switches, transistors, integrated circuits, or well-trained pigeons, and it accomplishes the same things for the same reasons.

This insight, first expressed by the mathematician Alan Turing, the computer scientists Alan Newell, Herbert Simon, and Marvin Minsky, and the philosophers Hilary Putnam and Jerry Fodor, is now called the computational theory of mind. It is one of the great ideas in intellectual history, for it solves one of the puzzles that make up the "mind-body problem": how to connect the ethereal world of meaning and intention, the stuff of our mental lives, with a physical hunk of matter like the brain. Why did Bill get on the bus? Because he wanted to visit his grandmother and knew the bus would take him there. No other answer will do. If he hated the sight of his grandmother, or if he knew the route had changed, his body would not be on that bus. For millennia this has been a paradox. Entities like "wanting to visit one's grandmother" and "knowing the bus goes to Grandma's house" are colorless, odorless, and tasteless. But at the same time they are *causes* of physical events, as potent as any billiard ball clacking into another.

The computational theory of mind resolves the paradox. It says that beliefs and desires are *information,* incarnated as configurations of symbols. The symbols are the physical states of bits of matter, like chips in a computer or neurons in the brain. They symbolize things in the world because they are triggered by those things via our sense organs, and because of what they do once they are triggered. If the bits of matter that constitute a symbol are arranged to bump into the bits of matter constituting another symbol in just the right way, the symbols corresponding to one belief can give rise to new symbols corresponding to another belief logically related to it, which can give rise to symbols corresponding to other beliefs, and so on. Eventually the bits of matter constituting a symbol bump into bits of matter connected to the muscles, and behavior happens. The computational theory of mind thus allows us to keep beliefs and desires in our explanations of behavior while planting them squarely in the physical universe. It allows meaning to cause and be caused.

The computational theory of mind is indispensable in addressing the questions we long to answer. Neuroscientists like to point out that all parts of the cerebral cortex look pretty much alike—not only the different parts of the human brain, but the brains of different animals. One could draw the conclusion that all mental activity in all animals is the same. But a better conclusion is that we cannot simply look at a patch of brain and read out the logic in the intricate pattern of connectivity that makes each part do its separate thing. In the same way that all books are physically just different combinations of the same seventy-five or so characters, and all movies are physically just different patterns of charges along the tracks of a videotape, the mammoth tangle of spaghetti of the brain may all look alike when examined strand by strand. The content of a book or a movie lies in the *pattern* of ink marks or magnetic charges, and is apparent only when the piece is read or seen. Similarly, the content of brain activity lies in the patterns of connections and patterns of activity among the neurons. Minute differences in the details of the connections may cause similar-looking brain patches to implement very different programs. Only when the program is run does the coherence become evident. As Tooby and Cosmides have written,

> There are birds that migrate by the stars, bats that echolocate, bees that compute the variance of flower patches, spiders that spin webs, humans that speak, ants that farm, lions that hunt in teams, cheetahs that hunt alone, monogamous gibbons, polyandrous seahorses, polygynous gorillas. . . . There are millions of animal species on earth, each with a different set of cognitive programs. *The same basic neural tissue embodies all of these programs,* and it could support many others as well. Facts about the properties of neurons, neurotransmitters, and cellular development cannot tell you which of these millions of programs the human mind contains. Even if all neural activity is the expression of a uniform process at the cellular level, it is the arrangement of neurons—into bird song templates or web-spinning programs—that matters.

That does not imply, of course, that the brain is irrelevant to understanding the mind! Programs are assemblies of simple information-processing units—tiny circuits that can add, match a pattern, turn on some other circuit, or do other elementary logical and mathematical operations. What those microcircuits can do depends only on what they are made of. Circuits made from neurons cannot do exactly the same things as circuits made from silicon, and vice versa. For example, a silicon circuit is faster than a neural circuit, but a neural circuit can match a larger pattern than a silicon one. These differences ripple up through the programs built from the circuits and affect how quickly and easily the programs do various things, even if they do not determine exactly which things they do. My point is not that prodding brain tissue is irrelevant to understanding the mind, only that it is not enough. Psychology, the analysis of mental software, will have to burrow a considerable way into the mountain before meeting the neurobiologists tunneling through from the other side.

The computational theory of mind is not the same thing as the despised "computer metaphor." As many critics have pointed out, computers are serial, doing one thing at a time; brains are parallel, doing millions of things at once. Computers are fast; brains are slow. Computer parts are reliable; brain parts are noisy. Computers have a limited number of connections; brains have trillions. Computers are assembled according to a blueprint; brains must assemble themselves. Yes, and computers come in putty-colored boxes and have AUTOEXEC.BAT files and run screen-savers with flying toasters, and brains do not. The claim is not that the brain is like commercially available computers. Rather, the claim is that brains and computers embody intelligence for some of the same reasons. To explain how birds fly, we invoke principles of lift and drag and fluid mechanics that also explain how airplanes fly. That does not commit us to an Airplane Metaphor for birds, complete with jet engines and complimentary beverage service.

Without the computational theory, it is impossible to make sense of the evolution of the mind. Most intellectuals think that the human mind must somehow have escaped the evolutionary process. Evolution, they think, can fabricate only stupid instincts and fixed action patterns: a sex drive, an aggression urge, a territorial imperative, hens sitting on eggs and ducklings following hulks. Human behavior is too subtle and flexible to be a product of evolution, they think; it must come from somewhere else—from, say, "culture." But if evolution equipped us not with irresistible urges and rigid reflexes but with a neural computer, everything changes. A program is an intricate recipe of logical and statistical operations directed by comparisons, tests, branches, loops, and subroutines embedded in subroutines. Artificial computer programs, from the Macintosh user interface to simulations of the weather to programs that recognize speech and answer questions in English, give us a hint of the finesse and power of which computation is capable. Human thought and behavior, no matter how subtle and flexible, could be the product of a very complicated program, and that program may have been our endowment from natural selection. The typical imperative from biology is not "Thou shalt. . . ," but "If . . . then . . . else."

The mind, I claim, is not a single organ but a system of organs, which we can think of as psychological faculties or mental modules. The entities now commonly evoked to explain the mind—such as general intelligence, a capacity to form culture, and multipurpose learning strategies—will surely go the way of protoplasm in biology and of earth, air, fire, and water in physics. These entities are so formless, compared to the exacting phenomena they are meant to explain, that they must be granted near-magical powers. When the phenomena are put under the microscope, we discover that the complex texture of the everyday world is supported not by a single substance but by many layers of elaborate machinery. Biologists long ago replaced the concept of an all-powerful protoplasm with the concept of functionally specialized mechanisms. The organ systems of the body do their jobs because each is built with a particular structure tailored to the task. The hfeart circulates the blood because it is built like a pump; the lungs oxygenate the blood because they are built like gas exchangers. The lungs cannot pump blood and the heart cannot oxygenate it. This specialization goes all the way down. Heart tissue differs from lung tissue, heart cells differ from lung cells, and many of the molecules making up heart cells differ from those making up lung cells. If that were not true, our organs would not work.

A jack-of-all-trades is master of none, and that is just as true for our mental organs as for our physical organs. The robot challenge makes that clear. Building a robot poses many software engineering problems, and different tricks are necessary to solve them.

Take our first problem, the sense of sight. A seeing machine must solve a problem called inverse optics. Ordinary optics is the branch of physics that allows one to predict how an object with a certain shape, material, and illumination projects the mosaic of colors we call the retinal image. Optics is a well-understood subject, put to use in drawing, photography, television engineering, and more recently, computer graphics and virtual reality. But the brain must solve the *opposite* problem. The input is the retinal image, and the output is a specification of the objects in the world and what they are made of—that is, what we know we are seeing. And there's the rub. Inverse optics is what engineers call an "ill-posed problem." It literally has no solution. Just as it is easy to multiply some numbers and announce the product but impossible to take a product and announce the numbers that were multiplied to get it, optics is easy but inverse optics impossible. Yet your brain does it every time you open the refrigerator and pull out a jar. How can this be?

The answer is that *the brain supplies the missing information,* information about the world we evolved in and how it reflects light. If the Visual brain "assumes" that it is living in a certain kind of world—an evenly lit world made mostly of rigid parts with smooth, uniformly colored surfaces—it can make good guesses about what is out there. As we saw earlier, it's impossible to distinguish coal from snow by examining the brightnessies of their retinal projections. But say there is a module for perceiving the properties of surfaces, and built into it is the following assumption: "The world is smoothly and uniformly lit." The module can solve the coal-versus-snow problem in three steps: subtract out any gradient of brightness from one edge of the scene to the other; estimate the average level of brightness of the whole scene; and calculate the shade of gray of each patch by subtracting its brightness from the average brightness. Large positive deviations from the average are then seen as white things, large negative deviations as black things. If the illumination really is smooth and uniform, those perceptions will register the surfaces of the world accurately. Since Planet Earth has, more or less, met the even-illumination assumption for eons, natural selection would have done well by building the assumption in.

The surface-perception module solves an unsolvable problem, but at a price. The brain has given up any pretense of being a general problem-solver. It has been equipped with a gadget that perceives the nature of surfaces in typical earthly viewing conditions because it is specialized for that parochial problem. Change the problem slightly and the brain no longer solves it. Say we place a person in a world that is not blanketed with sunshine but illuminated by a cunningly arranged patchwork of light. If the surface-perception module assumes that illumination is even, it should be seduced into hallucinating objects that aren't there. Could that really happen? It happens every day. We call these hallucinations slide shows and movies and television (complete with the illusory black I mentioned earlier). When we watch TV, we stare at a shimmering piece of glass, but our surface-perception module tells the rest of our brain that we are seeing real people and places. The module has been unmasked; it does not apprehend the nature of things but relies on a cheat-sheet. That cheat-sheet is so deeply embedded in the operation of our visual brain that we cannot erase the assumptions written on it. Even in a lifelong couch potato, the visual system never "learns" that television is a pane of glowing phosphor dots, and the person never loses the illusion that there is a world behind the pane.

Our other mental modules need their own cheat-sheets to solve their unsolvable problems. A physicist who wants to figure out how the body moves when muscles are contracted has to solve problems in kinematics (the geometry of motion) and dynamics (the effects of forces). But a brain that has to figure out how to contract muscles to get the body to move has to solve problems in *inverse* kinematics and *inverse* dynamics—what forces to apply to an object to get it to move in a certain trajectory. Like inverse optics, inverse kinematics and dynamics are ill-posed problems. Our motor modules solve them by making extraneous but reasonable assumptions—not assumptions about illumination, of course, but assumptions about bodies in motion.

Our common sense about other people is a kind of intuitive psychology—we try to infer people's beliefs and desires from what they do, and try to predict what they will do from our guesses about their beliefs and desires. Our intuitive psychology, though, must make the assumption that other people *have* beliefs and desires; we cannot sense a belief or desire in another person's head the way we smell oranges. If we did not see the social world through the lens of that assumption, we would be like the Samaritan I robot, which sacrificed itself for a bag of lima beans, or like Samaritan II, which went overboard for any object with a human-like head, even if the head belonged to a large wind-up toy. i (Later we shall see that people suffering from a certain syndrome lack the assumption that people have minds and *do* treat other people as wind-up toys.) Even our feelings of love for our family members embody a specific assumption about the laws of the natural world, in this case an inverse of the ordinary laws of genetics. Family feelings are designed to help our genes replicate themselves, but we cannot see or smell genes. Scientists use forward genetics to deduce how genes get distributed among organisms (for example, meiosis and sex cause the offspring of two people to have fifty percent of their genes in common); our emotions about kin use a kind of inverse genetics to guess which of the organisms we interact with are likely to share our genes (for example, if someone appears to have the same parents as you do, treat the person as if their genetic well-being overlaps with yours). I will return to all these topics in later chapters.

The mind has to be built out of specialized parts because it has to solve specialized problems. Only an angel could be a general problem-solver; we mortals have to make fallible guesses from fragmentary information. Each of our mental modules solves its unsolvable problem by a leap of faith about how the world works, by making assumptions that are indispensable but indefensible—the only defense being that the assumptions worked well enough in the world of our ancestors.

The word "module" brings to mind detachable, snap-in components, and that is misleading. Mental modules are not likely to be visible to the naked eye as circumscribed territories on the surface of the brain, like the flank steak and the rump roast on the supermarket cow display. A mental module probably looks more like roadkill, sprawling messily over the bulges and crevasses of the brain. Or it may be broken into regions that are interconnected by fibers that make the regions act as a unit. The beauty of information processing is the flexibility of its demand for real estate. Just as a corporation's management can be scattered across sites linked by a telecommunications network, or a computer program can be fragmented into different parts of the disk or memory, the circuitry underlying a psychological module might be distributed across the brain in a spatially haphazard manner. And mental modules need not be tightly sealed off from one another, communicating only through a few narrow pipelines. (That is a specialized sense of "module" that many cognitive scientists have debated, following a definition by Jerry Fodor.) Modules are defined by the special things they do with the information available to them, not necessarily by the kinds of information they have available.

So the metaphor of the mental module is a bit clumsy; a better one is Noam Chomsky's "mental organ." An organ of the body is a specialized structure tailored to carry out a particular function. But our organs do not come in a bag like chicken giblets; they are integrated into a complex whole. The body is composed of systems divided into organs assembled from tissues built out of cells. Some kinds of tissues, like the epithelium, are used, with modifications, in many organs. Some organs, like the blood and the skin, interact with the rest of the body across a widespread, convoluted interface, and cannot be encircled by a dotted line. Sometimes it is unclear where one organ leaves off and another begins, or how big a chunk of the body we want to call an organ. (Is the hand an organ? the finger? a bone in the finger?) These are all pedantic questions of terminology, and anatomists and physiologists have not wasted their time on them. What is clear is that the body is not made of Spam but has a heterogeneous structure of many specialized parts. All this is likely to be true of the mind. Whether or not we establish exact boundaries for the components of the mind, it is clear that it is not made of mental Spam but has a heterogeneous structure of many specialized parts.

Our physical organs owe their complex design to the information in the human genome, and so, I believe, do our mental organs. We do not learn to have a pancreas, and we do not learn to have a visual system, language acquisition, common sense, or feelings of love, friendship, and fairness. No single discovery proves the claim (just as no single discovery proves that the pancreas is innately structured), but many lines of evidence converge on it. The one that most impresses me is the Robot Challenge. Each of the major engineering problems solved by the mind is unsolvable without built-in assumptions about the laws that hold in that arena of interaction with the world. All of the programs designed by artificial intelligence researchers have been specially engineered for a particular domain, such as language, vision, movement, or one of many different kinds of common sense. Within artificial intelligence research, the proud parent of a program will sometimes tout it as a mere demo of an amazingly powerful general-purpose system to be built in the future, but everyone else in the field routinely writes off such hype. I predict that no one will ever build a humanlike robot—and I mean a *really* humanlike robot—unless they pack it with computational systems tailored to different problems.

Throughout the book we will run into other lines of evidence that our mental organs owe their basic design to our genetic prograim. I have already mentioned that much of the fine structure of our personality and intelligence is shared by identical twins reared apart and hence charted by the genes. Infants and young children, when tested with ingenious methods, show a precocious grasp of the fundamental categories of the physical and social world, and sometimes command information that was never presented to them. People hold many beliefs that are at odds with their experience but were true in the environment in which we evolved, and they pursue goals that subvert their own well-being but were adaptive in that environment. And contrary to the widespread belief that cultures can vary arbitrarily and without limit, surveys of the ethnographic literature show that the peoples of the world share an astonishingly detailed universal psychology.

But if the mind has a complex innate structure, that does *not* mean that learning is unimportant. Framing the issue in such a way that innate structure and learning are pitted against each other, either as alternatives or, almost as bad, as complementary ingredients or interacting forces, is a colossal mistake. It's not that the claim that there is an interaction between innate structure and learning (or between heredity and environment, nature and nurture, biology and culture) is literally wrong. Rather, it falls into the category of ideas that are so bad they are not even wrong.

Imagine the following dialogue:

> "This new computer is brimming with sophisticated technology. It has a 500 megahertz processor, a gigabyte of RAM, a terabyte of disk storage, a 3-D color virtual reality display, speech output, wireless access to the World Wide Web, expertise in a dozen subjects, and built-in editions of

the Bible, the *Encyclopaedia Britannica, Bartlett's Famous Quotations,* and the complete works of Shakespeare. Tens of thousands of hacker-hours went into its design."

"Oh, so I guess you're saying that it doesn't matter what I type into the computer. With all that built-in structure, its environment can't be very important. It will always do the same thing, regardless of what I type in."

The response is patently senseless. Having a lot of built-in machinery should make a system respond *more* intelligently and flexibly to its inputs, not less. Yet the reply captures how centuries of commentators have reacted to the idea of a richly structured, high-tech mind.

And the "interactionist" position, with its phobia of ever specifying the innate part of the interaction, is not much better. Look at these claims.

The behavior of a computer comes from a complex interaction between the processor and the input.

When trying to understand how a car works, one cannot neglect the engine or the gasoline or the driver. All are important factors.

The sound coming out of this CD player represents the inextricably intertwined mixture of two crucial variables: the structure of the machine, and the disk you insert into it. Neither can be ignored.

These statements are true but useless—so blankly uncomprehending, so defiantly incurious, that it is almost as bad to assert them as to deny them. For minds, just as for machines, the metaphors of a mixture of two ingredients, like a martini, or a battle between matched forces, like a tug-of-war, are wrongheaded ways of thinking about a complex device designed to process information. Yes, every part of human intelligence involves culture and learning. But learning is not a surrounding gas or force field, and it does not happen by magic. It is made possible by innate machinery designed to do the learning. The claim that there are several innate modules is a claim that there are several innate learning machines, each of which learns according to a particular logic. To understand learning, we need new ways of thinking to replace the prescientific metaphors—the mixtures and forces, the writing on slates and sculpting of blocks of marble. We need ideas that capture the ways a complex device can tune itself to unpredictable aspects of the world and take in the kinds of data it needs to function.

The idea that heredity and environment interact is not always meaningless, but I think it confuses two issues: what all minds have in common, and how minds can differ. The vapid statements above can be made intelligible by replacing "How X works" with "What makes X work better than Y":

> The *usefulness* of a computer depends on both the power of its processor and the expertise of the user.
>
> The *speed* of a car depends on the engine, the fuel, and the skill of the driver. All are important factors.
>
> The *quality* of sound coming from a CD player depends on two crucial variables: the player's mechanical and electronic design, and the quality of the original recording. Neither can be ignored.

When we are interested in *haw much better* one system functions than a similar one, it is reasonable to gloss over the causal chains inside each system and tally up the factors that make the whole thing fast or slow, hi-fi or low-fi. And this *ranking* of people—to determine who enters medical school, or who gets the job—is where the framing of nature versus nurture comes from.

But this book is about how the mind works, not about why some people's minds might work a bit better in certain ways than other people's minds. The evidence suggests that humans everywhere on the planet see, talk, and think about objects and people in the same basic way. The difference between Einstein and a high school dropout is trivial compared to the difference between the high school dropout and the best robot in existence, or between the high school dropout and a chimpanzee. That is the mystery I want to address. Nothing could be farther from my subject matter than a comparison between the means of overlapping bell curves for some crude consumer index like IQ. And for this reason, the relative importance of innateness and learning is a phony issue.

An emphasis on innate design should not, by the way, be confused with the search for "a gene for" this or that mental organ. Think of the genes and putative genes that have made the headlines: genes for muscular dystrophy, Huntington's disease, Alzheimer's, alcoholism, schizophrenia, manic-depressive disorder, obesity, violent outbursts, dyslexia, bed-wetting, and some kinds of retardation. They are *disord&rs,* all of them. There have been no discoveries of a gene for civility, language, memory, motor control, intelligence, or other complete mental systems, and there probably won't ever be. The reason was summed up by the politician Sam Rayburn: Any jackass can kick down a barn, but it takes a carpenter to build one. Complex mental organs, like complex physical organs, surely are built by complex genetic recipes, with many genes cooperating in as yet unfathomable ways. A defect in any one of them could corrupt the whole device, just as a defect in any part of a complicated machine (like a loose distributor cable in a car) can bring the machine to a halt.

The genetic assembly instructions for a mental organ do not specify every connection in the brain as if they were a wiring schematic for a Heathkit radio. And we should not expect each organ to grow under a particular bone of the skull regardless of what else happens in the brain. The brain and all the other organs differentiate in embryonic development from a ball of identical cells. Every part of the body, from the toenails to the cerebral cortex, takes on its particular shape and substance when its cells respond to some kind of information in its neighborhood that unlocks a different part of the genetic program. The information may come from the taste of the chemical soup that a cell finds itself in, from the shapes of the molecular locks and keys that the cell engages,. from mechanical tugs and shoves from neighboring cells, and other cues still poorly understood. The families of neurons that will form the different mental organs, all descendants of a homogeneous stretch of embryonic tissue, must be designed to be opportunistic as the brain assembles itself, seizing any available information to differentiate from one another. The coordinates in the skull may be one trigger for differentiation, but the pattern of input firings from connected neurons is another. Since the brain is destined to be an organ of computation, it would be surprising if the genome did not exploit the capacity of neural tissue to process information during brain assembly.

In the sensory areas of the brain, where we can best keep track of what is going on, we know that early in fetal development neurons are wired according to a rough genetic recipe. The neurons are born in appropriate numbers at the right times, migrate to their resting places, send out connections to their targets, and hook up to appropriate cell types in the right general regions, all under the guidance of chemical trails and molecular locks and keys. To make precise connections, though, the baby neurons must begin to function, and their firing pattern carries information downstream about their pinpoint connections. This isn't "experience," as it all can take place in the pitch-black womb, sometimes before the rods and cones are functioning, and many mammals can see almost perfectly as soon as they are born. It is more like a kind of genetic data compression or a set of internally generated test patterns. These patterns can trigger the cortex at the receiving end to differentiate, at least one step of the way; into the kind of cortex that is appropriate to processing the incoming information. (For example, in animals that have been cross-wired so that the eyes are connected to the auditory brain, that area shows a few hints of the properties of the visual brain.) How the genes control brain development is still unknown, but a reasonable summary of what we know so far is that brain modules assume their identity by a combination of what kind of tissue they start out as, where they are in the brain, and what patterns of triggering input they get during critical periods in development.

Our organs of computation are a product of natural selection. The biologist Richard Dawkins called natural selection the Blind Watchmaker; in the case of the mind, we can call it the Blind Programmer. Our mental programs work as well as they do because they were shaped by selection to allow our ancestors to master rocks, tools, plants, animals, and each other, ultimately in the service of survival and reproduction.

Natural selection is not the only cause of evolutionary change. Organisms also change over the eons because of statistical accidents in who lives and who dies, environmental catastrophes that wipe out whole families of creatures, and the unavoidable by-products of changes that *are* the product of selection. But natural selection is the only evolutionary force that acts like an engineer, "designing" organs that accomplish improbable but adaptive outcomes (a point that has been made forcefully by the biologist George Williams and by Dawkins). The textbook argument for natural selection, accepted even by those who feel that selection has been overrated (such as the paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould), comes from the vertebrate eye. Just as a watch has too many finely meshing parts (gears, springs, pivots, and so on) to have been assembled by a tornado or a river eddy, entailing instead the design of a watchmaker, the eye has too many finely meshing parts (lens, iris, retina, and so on) to have arisen from a random evolutionary force like a big mutation, statistical drift, or the fortuitous shape of the nooks and crannies between other organs. The design of the eye must be a product of natural selection of replicators, the only nonmiraculous natural process we know of that can manufacture well-functioning machines. The organism appears as if it was designed to see well now because it owes its existence to the success of its ancestors in seeing well in the past. (This point will be expanded in Chapter 3.)

Many people acknowledge that natural selection is the artificer of the body but draw the line when it comes to the human mind. The mind, they say, is a by-product of a mutation that enlarged the head, or is a clumsy programmer's hack, or was given its shape by cultural rather than biological evolution. Tooby and Cosmides point out a delicious irony. The eye, that most uncontroversial example of fine engineering by natural selection, is not just any old organ that can be sequestered with flesh and bone, far away from the land of the mental. It doesn't digest food or, except in the case of Superman, change anything in the physical world. What does the eye do? The eye is an organ of information processing, firmly connected to—anatomically speaking, a part of—the brain. And all those delicate optics and intricate circuits in the retina do not dump information into a yawning empty orifice or span some Cartesian chasm from a physical to a mental realm. The receiver of this richly structured message must be every bit as well engineered as the sender. As we have seen in comparing human vision and robot vision, the parts of the mind that allow us to see are indeed well engineered, and there is no reason to think that the quality of engineering progressively deteriorates as the information flows upstream to the faculties that interpret and act on what we see.

The adaptationist program in biology, or the careful use of natural selection to reverse-engineer the parts of an organism, is sometimes ridiculed as an empty exercise in after-the-fact storytelling. In the satire of the syndicated columnist Cecil Adams, "the reason our hair is brown is that it enabled our monkey ancestors to hide amongst the coconuts." Admittedly, there is no shortage of bad evolutionary "explanations." Why do men avoid asking for directions? Because our male ancestors might have been killed if they approached a stranger. What purpose does music serve? It brings the community together. Why did happiness evolve? Because happy people are pleasant to be around, so they attracted more allies. What is the function of humor? To relieve tension. Why do people overestimate their chance of surviving an illness? Because it helps them to operate effectively in life.

These musings strike us as glib and lame, but it is not because they dare to seek an evolutionary explanation of how some part of the mind works. It is because they botch the job. First, many of them never bother to establish the facts. Has anyone ever documented that *women* like to ask for directions? Would a woman in a foraging society *not* have come to harm when she approached a stranger? Second, even if the facts had been established, the stories try to explain one puzzling fact by taking for granted some other fact that is just as much of a puzzle, getting us nowhere. *Why* do rhythmic noises bring a community together? *Why* do people like to be with happy people? *Why* does humor relieve tension? The authors of these explanations treat some parts of our mental life as so obvious—they are, after all, obvious to each of *us,* here inside our heads—that they don't need to be explained. But *all* parts of the mind are up for grabs—every reaction, every pleasure, every taste—when we try to explain how it evolved. We *could have* evolved like the Samaritan I robot, which sacrificed itself to save a sack of lima beans, or like dung beetles, which must find dung delicious, or like the masochist in the old joke about sadomasochism (Masochist: "Hit me!" Sadist: "No!").

A good adaptationist explanation needs the fulcrum of an engineering analysis that is independent of the part of the mind we are trying to explain. The analysis begins with a goal to be attained and a world of causes and effects in which to attain it, and goes on to specify what kinds of designs are better suited to attain it than others. Unfortunately for those who think that the departments in a university reflect meaningful divisions of knowledge, it means that psychologists have to look outside psychology if they want to explain what the parts of the mind are for. To understand sight, we have to look to optics and computer vision systems. To understand movement, we have to look to robotics. To understand sexual and familial feelings, we have to look to Mendelian genetics. To understand cooperation and conflict, we have to look to the mathematics of games and to economic modeling.

Once we have a spec sheet for a well-designed mind, we can see whether *Homo sapiens* has that kind of mind. We do the experiments or surveys to get the facts down about a mental faculty, and then see whether the faculty meets the specs: whether it shows signs of precision, complexity, efficiency, reliability, and specialization in solving its assigned problem, especially in comparison with the vast number of alternative designs that are biologically growable.

The logic of reverse-engineering has guided researchers in visual perception for over a century, and that may be why we understand vision better than we understand any other part of the mind. There is no reason that reverse-engineering guided by evolutionary theory should not bring insight about the rest of the mind. An interesting example is a new theory of pregnancy sickness (traditionally called "morning sickness") by the biologist Margie Profet. Many pregnant women become nauseated and avoid certain foods. Though their sickness is usually explained away as a side effect of hormones, there is no reason that hormones should induce nausea and food aversions rather than, say, hyperactivity, aggressiveness, or lust. The Freudian explanation is equally unsatisfying: that pregnancy sickness represents the woman's loathing of her husband and her unconscious desire to abort the fetus orally.

Profet predicted that pregnancy sickness should confer some benefit that offsets the cost of lowered nutrition and productivity. Ordinarily, nausea is a protection against eating toxins: the poisonous food is ejected from the stomach before it can do much harm, and our appetite for similar foods is reduced in the future. Perhaps pregnancy sickness protects women against eating or digesting foods with toxins that might harm the developing fetus. Your local Happy Carrot Health Food Store notwithstanding, there is nothing particularly healthy about natural foods. Your cabbage, a Darwinian creature, has no more desire to be eaten than you do, and since it can't very well defend itself through behavior, it resorts to chemical warfare. Most plants have evolved dozens of toxins in their tissues: insecticides, insect repellents, irritants, paralytics, poisons, and other sand to throw in herbivores' gears. Herbivores have in turn evolved countermeasures, such as a liver to detoxify the poisons and the taste sensation we call bitterness to deter any further desire to ingest them. But the usual defenses may not be enough to protect a tiny embryo.

So far this may not sound much better than the barf-up-your-baby theory, but Profet synthesized hundreds of studies, done independently of each other and of her hypothesis, that support it. She meticulously documented that (1) plant toxins in dosages that adults tolerate can cause birth defects and induce abortion when ingested by pregnant women; (2) pregnancy sickness begins at the point when the embryo's organ systems are being laid down and the embryo is most vulnerable to teratogens (birth defect—inducing chemicals) but is growing slowly and has only a modest need for nutrients; (3) pregnancy sickness wanes at the stage when the embryo's organ systems are nearly complete and its biggest need is for nutrients to allow it to grow; (4) women with pregnancy sickness selectively avoid bitter, pungent, highly flavored, and novel foods, which are in fact the ones most likely to contain toxins; (5) women's sense of smell becomes hypersensitive during the window of pregnancy sickness and less sensitive than usual thereafter; (6) foraging peoples (including, presumably, our ancestors) are at even higher risk of ingesting plant toxins, because they eat wild plants rather than domesticated crops bred for palatability; (7) pregnancy sickness is universal across human cultures; (8) women with more severe pregnancy sickness are less likely to miscarry; (9) women with more severe pregnancy sickness are less likely to bear babies with birth defects. The fit between how a baby-making system in a natural ecosystem ought to work and how the feelings of modern women do work is impressive, and gives a measure of confidence that Profet's hypothesis is correct.

The human mind is a product of evolution, so our mental organs are either present in the minds of apes (and perhaps other mammals and vertebrates) or arose from overhauling the minds of apes, specifically, the common ancestors of humans and chimpanzees that lived about six million years ago in Africa. Many titles of books on human evolution remind us of this fact: *The Naked Ape*, *The Electric Ape*, *The Scented Ape*, *The Lopsided Ape*, *The Aquatic Ape*, *The Thinking Ape*, *The Human Ape*, *The Ape That Spoke*, *The Third Chimpanzee*, *The Chosen Primate*. Some authors are militant that humans are barely different from chimpanzees and that any focus on specifically human talents is arrogant chauvinism or tantamount to creationism. For some readers that is a reductio ad absurdum of the evolutionary framework. If the theory says that man "at best is only a monkey shaved," as Gilbert and Sullivan put it in *Princess Ida*, then it fails to explain the obvious fact that men and monkeys have different minds.

We *are* naked, lopsided apes that speak, but we also have minds that differ considerably from those of apes. The outsize brain of *Homo sapiens sapiens* is, by any standard, an extraordinary adaptation. It has allowed us to inhabit every ecosystem on earth, reshape the planet, walk on the moon, and discover the secrets of the physical universe. Chimpanzees, for all their vaunted intelligence, are a threatened species clinging to a few patches of forest and living as they did millions of years ago. Our curiosity about this difference demands more than repeating that we share most of our DNA with chimpanzees and that small changes can have big effects. Three hundred thousand generations and up to ten megabytes of potential genetic information are enough to revamp a mind considerably. Indeed, minds are probably easier to revamp than bodies because software is easier to modify than hardware. We should not be surprised to discover impressive new cognitive abilities in humans, language being just the most obvious one.

None of this is incompatible with the theory of evolution. Evolution is a conservative process, to be sure, but it can't be all *that* conservative or we would all be pond scum. Natural selection introduces differences into descendants by fitting them with specializations that adapt them to different niches. Any museum of natural history has examples of complex organs unique to a species or to a group of related species: the elephant's trunk, the narwhal's tusk, the whale's baleen, the platypus' duckbill, the armadillo's armor. Often they evolve rapidly on the geological timescale. The first whale evolved in something like ten million years from its common ancestor with its closest living relatives, ungulates such as cows and pigs. A book about whales could, in the spirit of the human-evolution books, be called *The Naked Cow,* but it would be disappointing if the book spent every page marveling at the similarities between whales and cows and never got around to discussing the adaptations that make them so different.

To say that the mind is an evolutionary adaptation is not to say that all behavior is adaptive in Darwin's sense. Natural selection is not a guardian angel that hovers over us making sure that our behavior always maximizes biological fitness. Until recently, scientists with an evolutionary bent felt a responsibility to account for acts that seem like Darwinian suicide, such as celibacy, adoption, and contraception. Perhaps, they ventured, celibate people have more time to raise large broods of nieces and nephews and thereby propagate more copies of their genes than they would if they had their own children. This kind of stretch is unnecessary, however. The reasons, first articulated by the anthropologist Donald Symons, distinguish evolutionary psychology from the school of thought in the 1970s and 1980s called sociobiology (though there is much overlap between the approaches as well).

First, selection operates over thousands of generations. For ninety-nine percent of human existence, people lived as foragers in small nomadic bands. Our brains are adapted to that long-vanished way of life, not to brand-new agricultural and industrial civilizations. They are not wired to cope with anonymous crowds, schooling, written language, government, police, courts, armies, modern medicine, formal social institutions, high technology, and other newcomers to the human experience. Since the modern mind is adapted to the Stone Age, not the computer age, there is no need to strain for adaptive explanations for everything we do. Our ancestral environment lacked the institutions that now entice us to nonadaptive choices, such as religious orders, adoption agencies, and pharmaceutical companies, so until very recently there was never a selection pressure to resist the enticements. Had the Pleistocene savanna contained trees bearing birth-control pills, we might have evolved to find them as terrifying as a venomous spider.

Second, natural selection is not a puppetmaster that pulls the strings of behavior directly. It acts by designing the generator of behavior: the package of information-processing and goal-pursuing mechanisms called the mind. Our minds are designed to generate behavior that would have been adaptive, on average, in our ancestral environment, but any particular deed done today is the effect of dozens of causes. Behavior is the outcome of an internal struggle among many mental modules, and it is played out on the chessboard of opportunities and constraints defined by *other* people's behavior. A recent cover story in *Time* asked, "Adultery: Is It in Our Genes?" The question makes no sense because neither adultery nor any other behavior can be in our genes. Conceivably a *desire* for adultery can be an indirect product of our genes, but the desire may be overridden by *other* desires that are also indirect products of our genes, such as the desire to have a trusting spouse. And the desire, even if it prevails in the rough-and-tumble of the mind, cannot be consummated as overt behavior unless there is a partner around in whom that desire has also prevailed. Behavior itself did not evolve; what evolved was the mind.

Reverse-engineering is possible only when one has a hint of what the device was designed to accomplish. We do not understand the olive-pitter until we catch on that it was designed as a machine for pitting olives rather than as a paperweight or wrist-exerciser. The goals of the designer must be sought for every part of a complex device and for the device as a whole. Automobiles have a component, the carburetor, tharts designed to mix air and gasoline, and mixing air and gasoline is af swbgoal of the ultimate goal, carting people around. Though the *mo/Cess* of natural selection itself has no goal, it evolved entities that tlik/e the automobile) are highly organized to bring about certain goals' and subgoals. To reverse-engineer the mind, we must sort them out/and identify the ultimate goal in its design. Was the human mind *yAtitmately* designed to create beauty? To discover truth? To love and trySvork? To harmonize with other human beings and with nature?

The logic of natural selection gives thef answer. The ultimate goal that the mind was designed to attain is maximizing the number of copies of the genes that created it. Natural selection cares only about the long-term fate of entities that replicate"; that is, entities that retain a stable identity across many generation? of copying. It predicts only that replicators whose effects tend to enhance the probability of their own replication come to predominate/When we ask questions like "Who or what is supposed to benefit frqjn an adaptation?" and "What is a design in living things a design /or?"/the theory of natural selection provides the answer: the long-term stable replicators, genes. Even our bodies, our selves, are not the ultimate beneficiary of our design. As Gould has said, "What is the 'individual reproductive success' of which Darwin speaks? It cannot be the passage of one's body into the next generation—for, truly, you can't take it with you in this sense above all!" The criterion by which genesr get selected is the quality of the bodies they build, but it is the *gejnes* making it into the next generation, not the perishable bodies, that *Afe* selected to live and fight another day.

Though there are some holdouts (such as Gould himself), the gene's-eye view predominates in evolutionary biology and has been a stunning success. It has asked, and is finding answers to, the deepest questions about life, such as how life arose, why there are cells, why there are bodies, why there is sex, how the genome is structured, why animals interact socially, and why there is communication. It is as indispensable to researchers in animal behavior as Newton's laws are to mechanical engineers.

But almost everyone misunderstands the theory. Contrary to popular belief, the gene-centered theory of evolution does *not* imply that the point of all human striving is to spread our genes. With the exception of the fertility doctor who artificially inseminated patients with his own semen, the donors to the sperm bank for Nobel Prize winners, and other kooks, *no* human being (or animal) strives to spread his or her genes. Dawkins explained the theory in a book called *The Selfish Gene*, and the metaphor was chosen carefully. People don't selfishly spread their genes; genes selfishly spread themselves. They do it by the way they build our brains. By making us enjoy life, health, sex, friends, and children, the genes buy a lottery ticket for representation in the next generation, with odds that were favorable in the environment in which we evolved. Our goals are subgoals of the ultimate goal of the genes, replicating themselves. But the two are different. As far as *we* are concerned, our goals, conscious or unconscious, are not about genes at all, but about health and lovers and children and friends.

The confusion between our goals and our genes' goals has spawned one muddle after another. A reviewer of a book about the evolution of sexuality protests that human adultery, unlike the animal equivalent, cannot be a strategy to spread the genes because adulterers take steps to prevent pregnancy. But whose strategy are we talking about? Sexual desire is *not* people's strategy to propagate their genes. It's people's strategy to attain the pleasures of sex, and the pleasures of sex are the genes' strategy to propagate themselves. If the genes don't get propagated, it's because we are smarter than they are. A book on the emotional life of animals complains that if altruism according to biologists is justj helping kin or exchanging favors, both of which serve the interests of one's genes, it would not *really* be altruism after all, but some kind of hypocrjisy. This too is a mixup. Just as blueprints don't necessarily specify blue buildings, selfish genes don't necessarily specify selfish organisms. As we shall see, sometimes the most selfish thing a gene can do is to build a> selfless brain. Genes are a play within a play, not the interior monologue of the players.

PSYCHOLOGICAL CORRECTNESS

The evolutionary psychology of this book is a departure from the dominant view of the human mind in our intellectual tradition, which Tooby and Cosmides have dubbed the Standard Social Science Model (SSSM). The SSSM proposes a fundamental division between biology and culture. Biology endows humans with the five senses, a few drives like hunger and fear, and a general capacity to learn. But biological evolution, according to the SSSM, has been superseded by cultural evolution. Culture is an autonomous entity that carries out a desire to perpetuate itself by setting up expectations and assigning roles, which can vary arbitrarily from society to society. Even the reformers of the SSSM have accepted its framing of the issues. Biology is "just as important as" culture, say the reformers; biology imposes "constraints" on behavior, and all behavior is a mixture of the two.

The SSSM not only has become an intellectual orthodoxy but has acquired a moral authority. When sociobiologists first began to challenge it, they met with a ferocity that is unusual even by the standards of academic invective. The biologist E. O. Wilson was doused with a pitcher of ice water at a scientific convention, and students yelled for his dismissal over bullhorns and put up posters urging people to bring noisemakers to his lectures. Angry manifestos and book-length denunciations were published by organizations with names like Science for the People and The Campaign Against Racism, IQ, and the Class Society. In *Not in Our Genes,* Richard Lewontin, Steven Rose, and Leon Kamin dropped innuendos about Donald Symons' sex life and doctored a defensible passage of Richard Dawkins' into an insane one. (Dawkins said of the genes, "They created us, body and mind"; the authors have quoted it repeatedly as "They *control* us, body and mind.") When *Scientific American* ran an article on behavior genetics (studies of twins, families, and adoptees), they entitled it "Eugenics Revisited," an allusion to the discredited movement to improve the human genetic stock. When the magazine covered evolutionary psychology, they called the article "The New Social Darwinists," an allusion to the nineteenth-century movement that justified social inequality as part of the wisdom of nature. Even one of sociobiology's distinguished practitioners, the primatologist Sarah Blaffer Hrdy, said, "I question whether sociobiology should be taught at the high school level, or even the undergraduate level. . . . The whole message of sociobiology is oriented toward the success of the individual. It's Machiavellian, and unless a student has a moral framework already in place, we could be producing social monsters by teaching this. It really fits in very nicely with the yuppie 'me first' ethos."

Entire scholarly societies joined in the fun, passing votes on empirical issues that one might have thought would be hashed out in the lab and the field. Margaret Mead's portrayal of an idyllic, egalitarian Samoa was one of the founding documents of the SSSM, and when the anthropologist Derek Freeman showed that she got the facts spectacularly wrong, the American Anthropological Association voted at its business meeting to denounce his finding as unscientific. In 1986, twenty social scientists at a "Brain and Aggression" meeting drafted the Seville Statement on Violence, subsequently adopted by UNESCO and endorsed by several scientific organizations. The statement claimed to "challenge a number of alleged biological findings that have been used, even by some in our disciplines, to justify violence and war":

> *It is scientifically incorrect* to say that we have inherited a tendency to make war from our animal ancestors.
>
> *It is scientifically incorrect* to say that war or any other violent behavior is genetically programmed into our human nature.
>
> *It is scientifically incorrect* to say that in the course of human evolution there has been a selection for aggressive behavior more than for other kinds of behavior.
>
> *It is scientifically incorrect* to say that humans have a "violent brain."
>
> *It is scientifically incorrect* to say that war is caused by "instinct" or any single motivation. . . . We conclude that biology does not condemn humanity to war, and that humanity can be freed from the bondage of biological pessimism and empowered with confidence to undertake the transformative tasks needed in the International Year of Peace and in the years to come.

What moral certainty could have incited these scholars to doctor quotations, censor ideas, attack the ideas' proponents ad hominem, smear them with unwarranted associations to repugnant political movements, and mobilize powerful institutions to legislate what is correct and incorrect? The certainty comes from an opposition to three putative implications of an innate human nature.

First, if the mind has an innate structure, different people (or different classes, sexes, and races) could have different innate structures. That would justify discrimination and oppression.

Second, if obnoxious behavior like aggression, war, rape, clannishness, and the pursuit of status and wealth are innate, that would make them "natural" and hence good. And even if they are deemed objectionable, they are in the genes and cannot be changed, so attempts at social reform are futile.

Third, if behavior is caused by the genes, then individuals cannot be held responsible for their actions. If the rapist is following a biological imperative to spread his genes, it's not his fault.

Aside perhaps from a few cynical defense lawyers and a lunatic fringe who are unlikely to read manifestos in the *New York Review of Books,* no one has actually drawn these mad conclusions. Rather, they are thought to be extrapolations that the untutored masses *might* draw, so the dangerous ideas must themselves be suppressed. In fact, the problem with the three arguments is not that the conclusions are so abhorrent that no one should be allowed near the top of the slippery slope that leads to them. The problem is that there is no such slope; the arguments are non sequiturs. To expose them, one need only examine the logic of the theories and separate the scientific from the moral issues.

My point is not that scientists should pursue the truth in their ivory tower, undistracted by moral and political thoughts. Every human act involving another living being is both the subject matter of psychology and the subject matter of moral philosophy, and both are important. But they are not the same thing. The debate over human nature has been muddied by an intellectual laziness, an unwillingness to make moral arguments when moral issues come up. Rather than reasoning from principles of rights and values, the tendency has been to buy an off-the-shelf moral package (generally New Left or Marxist) or to lobby for a feel-good picture of human nature that would spare us from having to argue moral issues at all.

The moral equation in most discussions of human nature is simple: innate equals right-wing equals bad. Now, many hereditarian movements *have* been right-wing and bad, such as eugenics, forced sterilization, genocide, discrimination along racial, ethnic, and sexual lines, and the justification of economic and social castes. The Standard Social Science Model, to its credit, has provided some of the grounds that thoughtful social critics have used to undermine these practices.

But the moral equation is wrong as often as it is right. Sometimes left-wing practices are just as bad, and the perpetrators have tried to justify them using the SSSM's denial of human nature. Stalin's purges, the Gulag, Pol Pot's killing fields, and almost fifty years of repression in China—all have been justified by the doctrine that dissenting ideas reflect not the operation of rational minds that have come to different conclusions, but arbitrary cultural products that can be eradicated by re-engineering the society, "re-educating" those who were tainted by the old upbringing, and, if necessary, starting afresh with a new generation of slates that are still blank.

And sometimes left-wing positions are right *because* the denial of human nature is wrong. In *Hearts and Minds,* the 1974 documentary about the war in Vietnam, an American officer explains that we cannot apply our moral standards to the Vietnamese because their culture does not place a value on individual lives, so they do not suffer as we do when family members are killed. The director plays the quote over footage of wailing mourners at the funeral of a Vietnamese casualty, reminding us that the universality of love and grief refutes the officer's horrifying rationalization. For most of this century, guilty mothers have endured inane theories blaming them for every dysfunction or difference in their children (mixed messages cause schizophrenia, coldness causes autism, domineering causes homosexuality, lack of boundaries causes anorexia, insufficient "motherese" causes language disorders). Menstrual cramps, pregnancy sickness, and childbirth pain have been dismissed as women's "psychological" reactions to cultural expectations, rather than being treated as legitimate health issues.

The foundation of individual rights is the assumption that people have wants and needs and are authorities on what those wants and needs are. If people's stated desires were just some kind of erasable inscription or reprogrammable brainwashing, any atrocity could be justified. (Thus it is ironic that fashionable "liberation" ideologies like those of Michel Foucault and some academic feminists invoke a socially conditioned "interiorized authority," "false consciousness," or "inauthentic preference" to explain away the inconvenient fact that people enjoy the things that are alleged to oppress them.) A denial of human nature, no less than an emphasis on it, can be warped to serve harmful ends. We should expose whatever ends are harmful and whatever ideas are false, and not confuse the two.

So what about the three supposed implications of an innate human nature? The first "implication"—that an innate human nature implies innate human differences—is no implication at all. The mental machinery I argue for is installed in every neurologically normal human being. The differences among people may have nothing to do with the design of that machinery. They could very well come from random variations in the assembly process or from different life histories. Even if the differences were innate, they could be quantitative variations and minor quirks in equipment present in all of us (how fast a module works, which module prevails in a competition inside the head) and are not necessarily any more pernicious than the kinds of innate differences allowed in the Standard Social Science Model (a faster general-purpose learning process, a stronger sex drive).

A universal structure to the mind is not only logically possible but likely to be true. Tooby and Cosmides point out a fundamental consequence of sexual reproduction: every generation, each person's blueprint is scrambled with someone else's. That means we must be qualitatively alike. If two people's genomes had designs for different kinds of machines, like an electric motor and a gasoline engine, the new pastiche would not specify a working machine at all. Natural selection is a homogenizing force within a species; it eliminates the vast majority of macroscopic design variants because they are not improvements. Natural selection does depend on there having been variation in the past, but it feeds off the variation and uses it up. That is why all normal people have the same physical organs, and why we all surely have the same mental organs as well. There are, to be sure, microscopic variations among people, mostly small differences in the molecule-by-molecule sequence of many of our proteins. But at the level of functioning organs, physical and mental, people work in the same ways. Differences among people, for all their endless fascination to us as we live our lives, are of minor interest when we ask how the mind works. The same is true for differences—whatever their source—between the averages of entire groups of people, such as races.

The sexes, of course, are a different matter. The male and female reproductive organs are a vivid reminder that qualitatively different designs *are* possible for the sexes, and we know that the differences come from the special gadget of a genetic "switch," which triggers a line of biochemical dominoes that activate and deactivate families of genes throughout the brain and body. 1 will present evidence that some of these effects cause differences in how the mind works. In another of the ironies that run through the academic politics of human nature, this evolution-inspired research has proposed sex differences that are tightly focused on reproduction and related domains, and are far less invidious than the differences proudly claimed by some schools of feminism. Among the claims of "difference feminists" are that women do not engage in abstract linear reasoning, that they do not treat ideas with skepticism or evaluate them through rigorous debate, that they do not argue from general moral principles, and other insults.

But ultimately we cannot just look at who is portrayed more flatteringly; the question is what to make of any group differences we do stumble upon. And here we must be prepared to make a moral argument. Discrimination against individuals on the basis of their race, sex, or ethnicity is wrong. The argument can be defended in various ways that have nothing to do with the average traits of the groups. One might argue that it is unfair to deny a social benefit to individuals because of factors they cannot control, or that a victim of discrimination experiences it as a uniquely painful sting, or that a group of victims is liable to react with rage, or that discrimination tends to escalate into horrors like slavery and genocide. (Those who favor affirmative action could acknowledge that reverse discrimination is wrong but argue that it undoes an even greater wrong.) None of these arguments is affected by anything any scientist will ever claim to discover. The final word on the political non-implications of group differences must go to Gloria Steinem: "There are really not many jobs that actually require a penis or a vagina, and all the other occupations should be open to everyone."

The fallacy of the second supposed implication of a human nature—that if our ignoble motives are innate, they can't be so bad after all—is so obvious it has been given a name: the naturalistic fallacy, that what happens in nature is right. Forget the romantic nonsense in wildlife documentaries, where all creatures great and small act for the greater good and the harmony of the ecosystem. As Darwin said, "What a book a devil's chaplain might write on the clumsy, wasteful, blundering, low, and horribly cruel works of nature!" A classic example is the ichneumon wasp, who paralyzes a caterpillar and lays eggs in its body so her hatchlings can slowly devour its living flesh from the inside.

Like many species, *Homo sapiens* is a nasty business. Recorded history from the Bible to the present is a story of murder, rape, and war, and honest ethnography shows that foraging peoples, like the rest of us, are more savage than noble. The !Kung San of the Kalahari Desert are often held out as a relatively peaceful people, and so they are, compared with other foragers: their murder rate is only as high as Detroit's. A linguist friend of mine who studies the Wari in the Amazon rainforest learned that their language has a term for edible things, which includes anyone who isn't a Wari. Of course humans don't have an "instinct for war" or a "violent brain," as the Seville Statement assures us, but humans don't exactly have an instinct for peace or a nonviolent brain, either. We cannot attribute all of human history and ethnography to toy guns and superhero cartoons.

Does that mean that "biology condemns man to war" (or rape or murder or selfish yuppies) and that any optimism about reducing it should be snuffed out? No one needs a scientist to make the moral point that war is not healthy for children and other living things, or the empirical point that some places and periods are vastly more peaceable than others and that we should try to understand and duplicate what makes them so. And no one needs the bromides of the Seville Statement or its disinformation that war is unknown among animals and that their dominance hierarchies are a form of bonding and affiliation that benefits the group. What could not hurt is a realistic understanding of the psychology of human malevolence. For what it's worth, the theory of a module-packed mind allows both for innate motives that lead to evil acts and for innate motives that can avert them. Not that this is a unique discovery of evolutionary psychology; all the major religions observe that mental life is often a struggle between desire and conscience.

When it comes to the hopes of changing bad behavior, the conventional wisdom again needs to be inverted: a complex human nature may allow *more* scope for change than the blank slate of the Standard Social Science Model. A richly structured mind allows for complicated negotiations inside the head, and one module could subvert the ugly designs of another one. In the SSSM, in contrast, upbringing is often said to have an insidious and irreversible power. "Is it a boy or a girl?" is the first question we ask about a new human being, and from then on parents treat their sons and daughters differently: they touch, comfort, breast-feed, indulge, and talk to boys and girls in unequal amounts. Imagine that this behavior has long-term consequences on the children, which include all the documented sex differences *and* a tendency to treat *their* children differently from birth. Unless we stationed parenting police in the maternity ward, the circle would be complete and irrevocable. Culture would condemn women to inferiority, and we would be enslaved to the bondage of cultural pessimism, disempowered by self-doubt from undertaking transformative tasks.

Nature does not dictate what we should accept or how we should live our lives. Some feminists and gay activists react with fury to the banal observations that natural selection designed women in part for growing and nursing children and that it designed both men and women for heterosexual sex. They see in those observations the sexist and homophobic message that only traditional sexual roles are "natural" and that alternative lifestyles are to be condemned. For example, the novelist Mary Gordon, mocking a historian's remark that what all women have in common is the ability to bear children, wrote, "If the defining quality of being a woman is the ability to bear children, then not bearing children (as, for instance, Florence Nightingale and Greta Garbo did not) is somehow a failure to fulfill your destiny." I'm not sure what "the defining quality of being a woman" and "fulfilling your destiny" even *mean,* but I do know that happiness and virtue have nothing to do with what natural selection designed us to accomplish in the ancestral environment. They are for us to determine. In saying this I am no hypocrite, even though I am a conventional straight white male. Well into my procreating years I am, so far, voluntarily childless, having squandered my biological resources reading and writing, doing research, helping out friends and students, and jogging in circles, ignoring the solemn imperative to spread my genes. By Darwinian standards I am a horrible mistake, a pathetic loser, not one iota less than if I were a card-carrying member of Queer Nation. But I am happy to be that way, and if my genes don't like it, they can go jump in the lake.

Finally, what about blaming bad behavior on our genes? The neurbscientist Steven Rose, in a review of a book by E. O. Wilson in which Wilson wrote that men have a greater desire for polygamy than women, accused him of really saying, "Don't blame your mates for sleeping around, ladies, it's not their fault they are genetically programmed." The title of Rose's own book with Lewontin and Kamin, *Not in Our Genes,* is an allusion to *Julius Caesar:*

Men at some time are masters of their fates:
The fault, dear Brutus, lies not in our stars,
But in ourselves . . .

For Cassius, the programming that was thought to excuse human faults was not genetic but astrological, and that raises a key point. *Any* cause of behavior, not just the genes, raises the question of free will and responsibility. The difference between explaining behavior and excusing it is an ancient theme of moral reasoning, captured in the saw "To understand is not to forgive."

In this scientific age, "to understand" means to try to explain behavior as a complex interaction among (1) the genes, (2) the anatomy of the brain, (3) its biochemical state, (4) the person's family upbringing, (5) the way society has treated him or her, and (6) the stimuli that impinge upon the person. Sure enough, *every one* of these factors, not just the stars or the genes, has been inappropriately invoked as the source of our faults and a claim that we are not masters of our fates.

(1) In 1993 researchers identified a gene that was associated with uncontrollable violent outbursts. ("Think of the implications," one columnist wrote. "We may someday have a cure for hockey.") Soon afterward came the inevitable headline: "Man's Genes Have Made Him Kill, His Lawyers Claim."

(2) In 1982 an expert witness in the insanity defense of John Hinckley, who had shot President Reagan and three other men to impress the actress Jodie Foster, argued that a CAT scan of Hinckley's brain showed widened sulci and enlarged ventricles, a sign of schizophrenia and thus an excusing mental disease or defect. (The judge excluded the evidence, though the insanity defense prevailed.)

(3) In 1978 Dan White, having resigned from the San Francisco Board of Supervisors, walked into Mayor George Moscone's office and begged to be reinstated. When Moscone refused, White shot him dead, walked down the hall into the office of Supervisor Harvey Milk, and shot him dead too. White's lawyers successfully argued that at the time of his crime White had diminished capacity and had not committed a premeditated act because his binges on sugary junk food played havoc with his brain chemistry. White was convicted of voluntary manslaughter and served five years, thanks to the tactic that lives on in infamy as the Twinkie Defense. Similarly, in what is now known as the PMS (premen-

strual syndrome) Defense, raging hormones exonerated a surgeon who had assaulted a trooper who stopped her for drunk driving.

(4) In 1989 Lyle and Erik Menendez burst into their millionaire parents' bedroom and killed them with a shotgun. After several months of showing off their new Porsches and Rolexes, they confessed to the shootings. Their lawyers argued the case to a hung jury by claiming self-defense, despite the fact that the victims had been lying in bed, unarmed, eating strawberries and ice cream. The Menendez boys, the lawyers said, had been traumatized into believing that their parents were going to kill them because they had been physically, sexually, and emotionally abused by the father for years. (In a new trial in 1996 they were convicted of murder and sent to prison for life.)

(5) In 1994 Colin Ferguson boarded a train and began to shoot white people at random, killing six. The radical lawyer William Kunstler was prepared to defend him by invoking the Black Rage Syndrome, in which an African American can suddenly burst under the accumulated pressure of living in a racist society. (Ferguson rejected the offer and argued his own case, unsuccessfully.)

(6) In 1992 a death-row inmate asked an appeals court to reduce his sentence for rape and murder because he had committed his crimes under the influence of pornography. The Pornography-Made-Me-Do-It Defense is an irony for the schools of feminism that argue that biological explanations of rape reduce the rapist's responsibility and that a good tactic to fight violence against women is to blame it on pornography.

As science advances and explanations of behavior become less fanciful, the Specter of Creeping Exculpation, as Dennett calls it, will loom larger. Without a clearer moral philosophy, any cause of behavior could fee taken to undermine free will and hence moral responsibility. Science is! guaranteed to appear to eat away at the will, *regardless* of what it finds, because the scientific mode of explanation cannot accommodate the mysterious notion of uncaused causation that underlies the will. If scientists wanted to show that people had free will, what would they look for? Some random neural event that the rest of the brain amplifies into a signal triggering behavior? But a random event does not fit the concept of free will any more than a lawful one does, and could not serve as the long-sought locus of moral responsibility. We would not find someone guilty if his finger pulled the trigger when it was mechanically connected to a roulette wheel;

why should it be any different if the roulette wheel is inside his skull? The same problem arises for another unpredictable cause that has been suggested as the source of free will, chaos theory, in which, according to the cliché, a butterfly's flutter can set off a cascade of events culminating in a hurricane. A fluttering in the brain that causes a hurricane of behavior, if it were ever found, would still be a cause of behavior and would not fit the concept of uncaused free will that underlies moral responsibility.

Either we dispense with all morality as an unscientific superstition, or we find a way to reconcile causation (genetic or otherwise) with responsibility and free will. I doubt that our puzzlement will ever be completely assuaged, bu: we can surely reconcile them in part. Like many philosophers, I bel eve that science and ethics are two self-contained systems played out among the same entitk s in the world, just as poker and bridge are difierent games played with the same fifty-two-card deck. The science game treats people as material objects, and its rules are the physical processes that cause behavior through natural selection and neurophysiology. The ethics game treats people as equivalent, sentient, rational, free-willed agents, and its rules are the calculus that assigns moral value to behavior through the behavior's inherent nature or its consequences.

Free will is an idealization of human beings that makes the ethics game playable. Euclidean geometry requires idealizations like infinite straight lines and perfect circles, and its deductions are sound and useful even though the world does not really have infinite straight lines or perfect circles. The world is close enough to the idealization that the theorems can usefully be applied. Similarly, ethical theory requires idealizations like free, sentient, rational, equivalent agents whose behavior is uncaused, and *its* conclusions can be sound and useful even though the world, as seen by science, does not really have uncaused events. As long as there is no outright coercion or gross malfunction of reasoning, the world is close enough to the idealization of free will that moral theory can meaningfully be applied to it.

Science and morality are separate spheres of reasoning. Only by recognizing them as separate can we have them both. If discrimination is wrong only if group averages are the same, if war and rape and greed are wrong only if people are never inclined toward them, if people are responsible for their actions only if the actions are mysterious, then either scientists must be prepared to fudge their data or all of us must be prepared to give up our values. Scientific arguments would turn into the

National Lampoon cover showing a puppy with a gun at its head and the caption "Buy This Magazine or We'll Shoot the Dog."

The knife that separates causal explanations of behavior from moral responsibility for behavior cuts both ways. In the latest twist in the human-nature morality play, a chromosomal marker for homosexuality in some men, the so-called gay gene, was identified by the geneticist Dean Hamer. To the bemusement of Science for the People, this time it is the genetic explanation that is politically correct. Supposedly it refutes right-wingers like Dan Quayle, who had said that homosexuality "is more of a choice than a biological situation. It is a wrong choice." The gay gene has been used to argue that homosexuality is not a choice for which gay people can be held responsible but an involuntary orientation they just can't help. But the reasoning is dangerous. The gay gene could just as easily be said to influence some people to *choose* homosexuality. And like all good science, Hamer's result might be falsified someday, and then where would we be? Conceding that bigotry against gay people is OK after all? The argument against persecuting gay people must be made not in terms of the gay gene or the gay brain but in terms of people's right to engage in private consensual acts without discrimination or harassment.

The cloistering of scientific and moral reasoning in separate arenas also lies behind my recurring metaphor of the mind as a machine, of people as robots. Does this not dehumanize and objectify people and lead us to treat them as inanimate objects? As one humanistic scholar lucidly put it in an Internet posting, does it not render human experience invalid, reifying a model of relating based on an I-It relationship, and delegitimating all other forms of discourse with fundamentally destructive consequences to society? Only if one is so literal-minded that one cannot shift among different stances in conceptualizing people for different purposes. A human being is simultaneously a machine and a sentient free agent, depending on the purpose of the discussion, just as he is also a taxpayer, an insurance salesman, a dental patient, and two hundred pounds of ballast on a commuter airplane, depending on the purpose of the discussion. The mechanistic stance allows us to understand what makes us tick and how we fit into the physical universe. When those discussions wind down for the day, we go back to talking about each other as free and dignified human beings.

The confusion of scientific psychology with moral and political goals, and the resulting pressure to believe in a structureless mind, have rippled perniciously through the academy and modern intellectual discourse. Many of us have been puzzled by the takeover of humanities departments by the doctrines of postmodernism, poststructuralism, and deconstructionism, according to which objectivity is impossible, meaning is self-contradictory, and reality is socially constructed. The motives become clearer when we consider typical statements like "Human beings have constructed and used gender—human beings can deconstruct and stop using gender," and "The heterosexual/homosexual binary is not in nature, but is socially constructed, and therefore deconstructable." Reality is denied to categories, knowledge, and the world itself so that reality can be denied to stereotypes of gender, race, and sexual orientation. The doctrine is basically a convoluted way of getting to the conclusion that oppression of women, gays, and minorities is bad. And the dichotomy between "in nature" and "socially constructed" shows a poverty of the imagination, because it omits a third alternative: that some categories are products of a complex mind designed to mesh with what is in nature.

Mainstream social critics, too, can state any absurdity if it fits the Standard Social Science Model. Little boys are encouraged to argue and fight. Children learn to associate sweets with pleasure because parents use sweets as a reward for eating spinach. Teenagers compete in looks and dress because they follow the example set by spelling bees and award ceremonies. Men are socialized into believing that the goal of sex is an orgasm. Eighty-year-old women are considered less physically attractive than twenty-year-olds because our phallic culture has turned the young girl into the cult object of desire. It's not just that there is no evidence for these astonishing claims, but it is hard to credit that the authors, deep down, believe them themselves. These kinds of claims are uttered without concern for whether they are true; they are part of the secular catechism of our age.

Contemporary social commentary rests on archaic conceptions of the mind. Victims burst under the pressure, boys are conditioned to do this, women are brainwashed to value that, girls are taught to be such-and-such. Where do these explanations come from? From the nineteenth-century hydraulic model of Freud, the drooling dogs and key-pressing vermin of behaviorism, the mind-control plots of bad cold-war movies, the wide-eyed, obedient children of *Father Knows Best.*

But when we look around us, we sense that these simplistic theories just don't ring true. Our mental life is a noisy parliament of competing factions. In dealing with others, we assume they are as complicated as we are, and we guess what they are guessing we are guessing they are guessing. Children defy their parents from the moment they are born, and confound all expectations thereafter: one overcomes horrific circumstances to lead a satisfying life, another is granted every comfort but grows up a rebel without a cause. A modern state loosens its gripj, and its peoples enthusiastically take up the vendettas of their grandparents. And there are no robots.

I believe that a psychology of many computational faculties engineered by natural selection is our best hope for a grasp on how the mind works that does justice to its complexity. But I won't convince you with the opening brief in this chapter. The proof must come from insight into problems ranging from how Magic Eye stereograms work to what makes a landscape beautiful to why we find the thought of eating worms disgusting to why men kill their estranged wives. Whether or not you are persuaded by the arguments so far, I hope they have provoked your thoughts and made you curious about the explanations to come.

2

THINKING MACHINES

Like many baby boomers, I was first exposed to problems in philosophy by traveling through another dimension, a dimension not only of sight and sound but of mind, taking a journey into a wondrous land whose boundaries are that of imagination. I am referring to *The Twilight Zone*, the campy television series by Rod Serling that was popular during my childhood. Philosophers often try to clarify difficult concepts using thought experiments, outlandish hypothetical situations that help us explore the implications of our ideas. *The Twilight Zone* actually staged them for the camera.

One of the first episodes was called "The Lonely." James Corry is serving a fifty-year sentence in solitary confinement on a barren asteroid nine million miles from Earth. Allenby, the captain of a supply ship that services the asteroid, takes pity on him and leaves a crate containing "Alicia," a robot that looks and acts like a woman. At first Corry is repulsed, but of course he soon falls deeply in love. A year later Allenby returns with the news that Corry has been pardoned and he has come to get him. Unfortunately Corry can take only fifteen pounds of gear, and Alicia weighs more than that. When Corry refuses to leave, Allenby reluctantly pulls out a gun and shoots Alicia in the face, exposing a tangle of smoking wires. He tells Corry, "All you're leaving behind is loneliness." Corry, devastated, mutters, "I must remember that. I must remember to keep that in mind."

I still remember my horror at the climax, and the episode was much discussed in my pre-teen critics' circle. (Why didn't he just take her head? asked one commentator.) Our pathos came both from sympathy with Corry for his loss and from the sense that a sentient being had been snuffed out. Of course the directors had manipulated the audience by casting a beautiful actress rather than a heap of tin cans to play Alicia. But in evoking our sympathies they raised two vexing questions. Could a mechanical device ever duplicate human intelligence, the ultimate test being whether it could cause a real human to fall in love with it? And if a humanlike machine could be built, would it actually be *conscious*—would dismantling it be the act of murder we felt we had witnessed on the small screen?

The two deepest questions about the mind are "What makes intelligence possible?" and "What makes consciousness possible?" With the advent of cognitive science, intelligence has become intelligible. It may not be too outrageous to say that at a very abstract level of analysis the problem has been solved. But consciousness or sentience, the raw sensation of toothaches and redness and saltiness and middle C, is still a riddle wrapped in a mystery inside an enigma. When asked what consciousness is, we have no better answer than Louis Armstrong's when a reporter asked him what jazz is: "Lady, if you have to ask, you'll never know." But even consciousness is not as thoroughgoing a mystery as it used to be. *Parts* of the mystery have been pried off and turned into ordinary scientific problems. In this chapter I will first explore what intelligence is, how a physical being like a robot or a brain could achieve it, and how our brains do achieve it. Then I will turn to what we do and do not understand about consciousness.

THE SEARCH FOR INTELLIGENT LIFE IN THE UNIVERSE

The Search for Intelligent Life in the Universe is the title of a stage act by the comedian Lily Tomlin, an exploration of human follies and foibles. Tomlin's title plays on the two meanings of "intelligence": aptitude (as in the famous tongue-in-cheek definition of intelligence as "whatever IQ tests measure"), and rational, humanlike thought. The second meaning is the one I am writing about here.

We may have trouble defining intelligence, but we recognize it when we see it. Perhaps a thought experiment can clarify the concept. Suppose there was an alien being who in every way looked different from us. What would it have to do to make us think it was intelligent? Science-fiction writers, of course, face this problem as part of their job; what better authority could there be on the answer? The author David Alexander Smith gave as good a characterization of intelligence as I have seen when asked by an interviewer, "What makes a good alien?"

> One, they have to have intelligent but impenetrable responses to situations. You have to be able to observe the alien's behavior and say, "I don't understand the rules by which the alien is making its decisions, but the alien is acting rationally by some set of rules." . . . The second requirement is that they have to care about something. They have to want something and pursue it in the face of obstacles.

To make decisions "rationally," by some set of rules, means to base the decisions on some grounds of truth: correspondence to reality or soundness of inference. An alien who bumped into trees or walked off cliffs, or who went through all the motions of chopping a tree but in fact was hacking at a rock or at empty space, would not seem intelligent. Nor would an alien who saw three predators enter a cave and two leave and then entered the cave as if it were empty.

These rules must be used in service of the second criterion, wanting and pursuing something in the face of obstacles. If we had no fix on what a creature wanted, we could not be impressed when it did something to attain it, For all we know, the creature may have *wanted* to bump into a tree or bang an ax against a rock, and was brilliantly accomplishing what it wanted. In fact, without a specification of a creature's goals, the very idea of intelligence is meaningless. A toadstool could be given a genius award for accomplishing, with pinpoint precision and unerring reliability, the feat of sitting exactly where it is sitting. Nothing would prevent us from agreeing with the cognitive scientist Zenon Pylyshyn that rocks are smarter than cats because rocks have the sense to go away when you kick them.

Finally, the creature has to use the rational rules to attain the goal in different ways, depending on the obstacles to be overcome. As William James explained:

> Romeo wants Juliet as the filings want the magnet; and if no obstacles intervene he moves toward her by as straight a line as they. But Romeo and Juliet, if a wall be built between them, do not remain idiotically pressing their faces against the opposite sides like the magnet and filings with the card. Romeo soon finds a circuitous way, by scaling the wall or otherwise, of touching Juliet's lips directly. With the filings the path is

> fixed; whether it reaches the end depends on accidents. With the lover it is the end which is fixed; the path may be modified indefinitely.

Intelligence, then, is the ability to attain goals in the face of obstacles by means of decisions based on rational (truth-obeying) rules. The computer scientists Allen Newell and Herbert Simon fleshed this idea out further by noting that intelligence consists of specifying a goal, assessing the current situation to see how it differs from the goal, and applying a set of operations that reduce the difference. Perhaps reassuringly, by this definition human beings, not just aliens, are intelligent. We have *desires,* and we pursue them using *beliefs,* which, when all goes well, are at least approximately or probabilistically true.

An explanation of intelligence in terms of beliefs and desires is by no means a foregone conclusion. The old theory of stimulus and response from the school of behaviorism held that beliefs and desires have nothing to do with behavior—indeed, that they are as unscientific as banshees and black magic. Humans and animals emit a response to a stimulus either because it was earlier paired with a reflexive trigger for that response (for example, salivating to a bell that was paired with food) or because the response was rewarded in the presence of that stimulus (for example, pressing a bar that delivers a food pellet). As the famous behaviorist B. F. Skinner said, "The question is not whether machines think, but whether men do."

Of course, men and women do think; the stimulus-response theory turned out to be wrong. Why did Sally run out of the building? Because she believed it was on fire and did not want to die. Her fleeing was not a predictable response to some stimulus that can be objectively described in the language of physics and chemistry. Perhaps she left when she saw smoke, but perhaps she left in response to a phone call telling her that the building was on fire, or to the sight of arriving fire trucks, or to the sound of a fire alarm. But none of these stimuli would *necessarily* have sent her out, either. She would *not* have left if she knew that the smoke was from an English muffin in a toaster, or that the phone call was from a friend practicing lines for a play, or that someone had pulled the alarm switch by accident or as a prank, or that the alarms were being tested by an electrician. The light and sound and particles that physicists can measure do not lawfully predict a person's behavior. What does predict Sally's behavior, and predict it well, is whether she *believes* herself to be in danger. Sally's beliefs are, of course, related to the stimuli impinging on her, but only in a tortuous, circuitous way, mediated by all the rest of her beliefs about where she is and how the world works. And Sally's behavior depends just as much on whether she *wants* to escape the danger—if she were a volunteer firefighter, or suicidal, or a zealot who wanted to immolate herself to draw attention to a cause, or had children in the day-care center upstairs, you can bet she would not have fled.

Skinner himself did not pigheadedly insist that measurable stimuli like wavelengths and shapes predicted behavior. Instead, he defined stimuli by his own intuitions. He was perfectly happy calling "danger"—like "praise," "English," and "beauty"—a kind of stimulus. That had the advantage of keeping his theory in line with reality, but it was the advantage of theft over honest toil. We understand what it means for a device to respond to a red light or a loud noise—we can even build one that does—but humans are the only devices in the universe that respond to danger, praise, English, and beauty. The ability of a human to respond to something as physically nebulous as praise is part of the puzzle we are trying to solve, not part of the solution to the puzzle. Praise, danger, English, and all the other things we respond to, no less than beauty, are in the eye of the beholder, and the eye of the beholder is what we want to explain. The chasm between what can be measured by a physicist and what can cause behavior is the reason we must credit people with beliefs and desires.

In our daily lives we all predict and explain other people's behavior from what we think they know and what we think they want. Beliefs and desires are the explanatory tools of our own intuitive psychology, and intuitive psychology is still the most useful and complete science of behavior there is. To predict the vast majority of human acts—going to the refrigerator, getting on the bus, reaching into one's wallet—you don't need to crank through a mathematical model, run a computer simulation of a neural network, or hire a professional psychologist; you can just ask your grandmother.

It's not that common sense should have any more authority in psychology than it does in physics or astronomy. But this part of common sense has so much power and precision in predicting, controlling, and explaining everyday behavior, compared to any alternative ever entertained, that the odds are high that it will be incorporated in some form into our best scientific theories. I call an old friend on the other coast and we agree to meet in Chicago at the entrance of a bar in a certain hotel on a particular day two months hence at 7:45 P.M. I predict, he predicts, and everyone who knows us predicts that on that day at that time we will meet up. And we do meet up. That is amazing! In what other domain could laypeople—

or scientists, for that matter—predict, months in advance, the trajectories of two objects thousands of miles apart to an accuracy of inches and minutes? And do it from information that can be conveyed in a few seconds of conversation? The calculus behind this forecasting is intuitive psychology: the knowledge that I *want* to meet my friend and vice versa, and that each of us *believes* the other will be at a certain place at a certain time and *knows* a sequence of rides, hikes, and flights that will take us there. No science of mind or brain is ever likely to do better. That does not mean that the intuitive psychology of beliefs and desires is itself a science, but it suggests that scientific psychology will have to explain how a hunk of matter, such as a human being, can have beliefs and desires and how the beliefs and desires work so well.

The traditional explanation of intelligence is that human flesh is suffused with a non-material entity, the soul, usually envisioned as some kind of ghost or spirit. But the theory faces an insurmountable problem: How does the spook interact with solid matter? How does an ethereal nothing respond to flashes, pokes, and beeps and get arms and legs to move? Another problem is the overwhelming evidence that the mind is the activity of the brain. The supposedly immaterial soul, we now know, can be bisected with a knife, altered by chemicals, started or stopped by electricity, and extinguished by a sharp blow or by insufficient oxygen. Under a microscope, the brain has a breathtaking complexity of physical structure fully commensurate with the richness of the mind.

Another explanation is that mind comes from some extraordinary form of matter. Pinocchio was animated by a magical kind of wood found by Geppetto that talked, laughed, and moved on its own. Alas, no one has ever discovered such a wonder substance. At first one might think that the wonder substance is brain tissue. Darwin wrote that the brain "secretes" the mind, and recently the philosopher John Searle has argued that the physico-chemical properties of brain tissue somehow produce the mind just as breast tissue produces milk and plant tissue produces sugar. But recall that the same kinds of membranes, pores, and chemicals are found in brain tissue throughout the animal kingdom, not to mention in brain tumors and cultures in dishes. All of these globs of neural tissue have the same physico-chemical properties, but hot all of them accomplish humanlike intelligence. Of course, *something* about the tissue in the human brain is necessary for our intelligence, but the physical properties are not sufficient, just as the physical properties of bricks are not sufficient to explain architecture and the physical properties of oxide particles are not sufficient to explain music. Something in the *'patterning* of neural tissue is crucial.

Intelligence has often been attributed to some kind of energy flow or force field. Orbs, luminous vapors, auras, vibrations, magnetic fields, and lines of force figure prominently in spiritualism, pseudoscience, and science-fiction kitsch. The school of Gestalt psychology tried to explain visual illusions in terms of electromagnetic force fields on the surface of the brain, but the fields were never found. Occasionally the brain surface has been described as a continuous vibrating medium that supports holograms or other wave interference patterns, but that idea, too, has not panned out. The hydraulic model, with its psychic pressure building up, bursting out, or being diverted through alternative channels, lay at the center of Freud's theory and can be found in dozens of everyday metaphors: anger welling up, letting off steam, exploding under the pressure, blowing one's stack, venting one's feelings, bottling up rage. But even the hottest emotions do not literally correspond to a buildup and discharge of energy (in the physicist's sense) somewhere in the brain. In Chapter 6 I will try to persuade you that the brain does not actually *operate by* internal pressures but *contrives them* as a negotiating tactic, like a terrorist with explosives strapped to his body.

A problem with all these ideas is that even if we *did* discover some gel or vortex or vibration or orb that spoke and plotted mischief like Geppetto's log, or that, more generally, made decisions based on rational rules and pursued a goal in the face of obstacles, we would still be faced with the mystery of *how* it accomplished those feats.

No, intelligence does not come from a special kind of spirit or matter or energy but from a different commodity, *information.* Information is a correlation between two things that is produced by a lawful process (as opposed to coming about by sheer chance). We say that the rings in a stump carry information about the age of the tree because their number correlates with the tree's age (the older the tree, the more rings it has), and the correlation is not a coincidence but is caused by the way trees grow. Correlation is a mathematical and logical concept; it is not defined in terms of the stuff that the correlated entities are made of.

Information itself is nothing special; it is found wherever causes leave effects. What is special is information *processing.* We can regard a piece of natter that carries information about some state of affairs as a symbol; it can "stand for" that stale of affairs. But as a piece of matter, it can do other things as well—physical things, whatever that kind of matter in that kind of state can do according to the laws of physics and chemistry. Tree rings carry information about age, but they also reflect light and absorb staining material. Footprints carry information about animal motions, but they also trap water and cause eddies in the wind.

Now here is an idea. Suppose one were to build a machine with parts that are affected by the physical properties of some symbol. Some lever or electric eye or tripwire or magnet is set in motion by the pigment absorbed by a tree ring, or the water trapped by a footprint, or the light reflected by a chalk mark, or the magnetic charge in a bit of oxide. And suppose that the machine then causes something to happen in some other pile of matter. It burns new marks onto a piece of wood, or stamps impressions into nearby dirt, or charges some other bit of oxide. Nothing special has happened so far; all I have described is a chain of physical events accomplished by a pointless contraption.

Here is the special step. Imagine that we now try to interpret the newly arranged piece of matter using the scheme according to which the original piece carried information. Say we *count* the newly burried wood rings and interpret them as the age of some tree at some time, even though they were not caused by the growth of any tree. And let's say that the machine was carefully designed so that the interpretation of its new markings made sense—that is, so that they carried information about something in the world. For example, imagine a machine that scans the rings in a stump, burns one mark on a nearby plank for each ring, moves over to a smaller stump from a tree that was cut down at the same time, scans its rings, and sands off one mark in the plank for each ring. When we count the marks on the plank, we have the age of the first tree at the time that the second one was planted. We would have a kind of *rational* machine, a machine that produces true conclusions from true premises—not because of any special kind of matter or energy, or because of any part that was itself intelligent or rational. All we have is a carefully contrived chain of ordinary physical events, whose first link was a configuration of matter that carries information. Our rational machine owes its rationality to two properties glued together in the entity we call a symbol: a symbol carries information, and it causes things to happen. (Tree rings correlate with the age of the tree, and they can absorb the light beam of a scanner.)

When the caused things themselves carry information, we call the whole system an information processor, or a computer.

Now, this whole scheme might seem like an unrealizable hope. What guarantee is there that *any* collection of thingamabobs can be arranged to fall or swing or shine in just the right pattern so that when their effects are interpreted, the interpretation will make sense? (More precisely, so that it will make sense according to some prior law or relationship we find interesting; any heap of stuff can be given a contrived interpretation after the fact.) How confident can we be that some machine will make marks that actually correspond to some meaningful state of the world, like the age of a tree when another tree was planted, or the average age of the tree's offspring, or anything else, as opposed to being a meaningless pattern corresponding to nothing at all?

The guarantee comes from the work of the mathematician Alan Turing. He designed a hypothetical machine whose input symbols and output symbols could correspond, depending on the details of the machine, to any one of a vast number of sensible interpretations. The machine consists of a tape divided into squares, a read-write head that can print or read a symbol on a square and move the tape in either direction, a pointer that can point to a fixed number of tickmarks on the machine, and a set of mechanical reflexes. Each reflex is triggered by the symbol being read and the current position of the pointer, and it prints a symbol on the tape, moves the tape, and/or shifts the pointer. The machine is allowed as much tape as it needs. This design is called a Turing machine.

What can this simple machine do? It can take in symbols standing for a number or a set of numbers, and print out symbols standing for new numbers that are the corresponding value for any mathematical function that can be solved by a step-by-step sequence of operations (addition, multiplication, exponentiation, factoring, and so on—I am being imprecise to convey the importance of Turing's discovery without the technicalities). It can apply the rules of any useful logical system to derive true statements from other true statements. It can apply the rules of any grammar to derive well-formed sentences. The equivalence among Turing machines, calculable mathematical functions, logics, and grammars, led the logician Alonzo Church to conjecture that *any* well-defined recipe or set of steps that is guaranteed to produce the solution to some problem in a finite amount of time (that is, any algorithm) can be implemented on a Turing machine.

What does this mean? It means that to the extent that the world obeys mathematical equations that can be solved step by step, a machine can be built that simulates the world and makes predictions about it. To the extent that rational thought corresponds to the rules of logic, a machine can be built that carries out rational thought. To the extent that a language can be captured by a set of grammatical rules, a machine can be built that produces grammatical sentences. To the extent that thought consists of applying *any* set of well-specified rules, a machine can be built that, in some sense, thinks.

Turing showed that rational machines—machines that use the physical properties of symbols to crank out new symbols that make some kind of sense—are buildable, indeed, easily buildable. The computer scientist Joseph Weizenbaum once showed how to build one out of a die, some rocks, and a roll of toilet paper. In fact, one doesn't even need a huge warehouse of these machines, one to do sums, another to do square roots, a third to print English sentences, and so on. One kind of Turing machine is called a universal Turing machine. It can take in a *description* of any other Turing machine printed on its tape and thereafter mimic that machine exactly. A single machine can be programmed to do anything that any set of rules can do.

Does this mean that the human brain is a Turing machine? Certainly not. There are no Turing machines in use anywhere, let alone in our heads. They are useless in practice: too clumsy, too hard to program, too big, and too slow. But it does not matter. Turing merely wanted to prove that *some* arrangement of gadgets could function as an intelligent symbol-processor. Not long after his discovery, more practical symbol-processors were designed, some of which became IBM and Univac mainframes and, later, Macintoshes and PCs. But all of them were equivalent to Turing's universal machine. If we ignore size and speed, and give them as much memory storage as they need, we can program them to produce the same outputs in response to the same inputs.

Still other kinds of symbol-processors have been proposed as models of the human mind. These models are often simulated on commercial computers, but that is just a convenience. The commercial computer is first programmed to emulate the hypothetical mental computer (creating what computer scientists call a virtual machine), in much the same way that a Macintosh can be programmed to emulate a PC. Only the virtual mental computer is taken seriously, not the silicon chips that emulate it. Then a program that is meant to model some sort of thinking (solving a problem, understanding a sentence) is run on the virtual mental computer. A new way of understanding human intelligence has been born.

Let me show you how one of these models works. In an age when real computers are so sophisticated that they are almost as incomprehensible to laypeople as minds are, it is enlightening to see an example of computation in slow motion. Only then can one appreciate how simple devices can be wired together to make a symbol-processor that shows real intelligence. A lurching Turing machine is a poor advertisement for the theory that the mind is a computer, so I will use a model with at least a vague claim to resembling our mental computer. I'll show you how it solves a problem from everyday life—kinship relations—that is complex enough that we can be impressed when a machine solves it.

The model we'll use is called a production system. It eliminates the feature of commercial computers that is most starkly unbiological: the ordered list of programming steps that the computer follows single-mindedly, one after another. A production system contains a memory and a set of reflexes, sometimes called "demons" because they are simple, self-contained entities that sit around waiting to spring into action. The memory is like a bulletin board on which notices are posted. Each demon is a knee-jerk reflex that waits for a particular notice on the board and responds by posting a notice of its own. The demons collectively constitute a program. As they are triggered by notices on the memory board and post notices of their own, in turn triggering other demons, and so on, the information in memory changes and eventually contains the correct output for a given input. Some demons are connected to sense organs and are triggered by information in the world rather than information in memory. Others are connected to appendages and respond by moving the appendages rather than by posting more messages in memory.

Suppose your long-term memory contains knowledge of the immediate families of you and everyone around you. The content of that knowledge is a set of propositions like "Alex is the father of Andrew." According to the computational theory of mind, that information is embodied in symbols: a collection of physical marks that correlate with the state of the world as it is captured in the propositions.

These symbols cannot be English words and sentences, notwithstanding the popular misconception that we think in our mother tongue. As I showed in *The Language Instinct,* sentences in a spoken language like English or Japanese are designed for vocal communication between impatient, intelligent social beings. They achieve brevity by leaving out any information that the listener can mentally fill in from the context. In contrast, the "language of thought" in which knowledge is couched can leave nothing to the imagination, because it *is* the imagination. Another problem with using English as the medium of knowledge is that English sentences can be ambiguous. When the serial killer Ted Bundy wins a stay of execution and the headline reads "Bundy Beats Date with Chair," we do a double-take because our mind assigns two meanings to the string of words. If one string of words in English can correspond to two meanings in the mind, meanings in the mind cannot be strings of words in English. Finally, sentences in a spoken language are cluttered with articles, prepositions, gender suffixes, and other grammatical boilerplate. They are needed to help get information from one head to another by way of the mouth and the ear, a slow channel, but they are not needed inside a single head where information can be transmitted directly by thick bundles of neurons. So the statements in a knowledge system are not sentences in English but rather inscriptions in a richer language of thought, "mentalese."

In our example, the portion of mentalese that captures family relations comes in two kinds of statements. An example of the first is Alex father-of Andrew: a name, followed by an immediate family relationship, followed by a name. An example of the second is Alex is-male: a name followed by its sex. Do not be misled by my use of English words and syntax in the mentalese inscriptions. This is a courtesy to you, the reader, to help you keep track of what the symbols stand for. As far as the machine is concerned, they are simply different arrangements of marks. As long as we use each one consistently to stand for someone (so the symbol used for Alex is always used for Alex and never for anyone else), and arrange them according to a consistent plan (so they preserve information about who is the father of whom), they could be any marks in any arrangement at all. You can think of the marks as bar codes recognized by a scanner, or keyholes that admit only one key, or shapes that fit only one template. Of course, in a commercial computer they would be patterns of charges in silicon, and in a brain they would be firings in sets of neurons. The key point is that nothing in the machine understands them the way you or I do; parts of the machine respond to their shapes and are triggered to do something, exactly as a gumball machine responds to the shape and weight of a coin by releasing a gumball.

The example to come is an attempt to demystify computation, to get you to see how the trick is done. To hammer home my explanation of the trick—that symbols both stand for some concept and mechanically cause things to happen—I will step through the activity of our production system and describe everything twice: conceptually, in terms of the content of the problem and the logic that solves it, and mechanically, in terms of the brute sensing and marking motions of the system. The system is intelligent because the two correspond exactly, idea-for-mark, logical-step-for-motion.

Let's call the portion of the system's memory that holds inscriptions about family relationships the Long-Term Memory. Let's identify another part as the Short-Term Memory, a scratchpad for the calculations. A part of the Short-Term Memory is an area for goals; it contains a list of questions that the system will "try" to answer. The system wants to know whether Gordie is its biological uncle. To begin with, the memory looks like this:

Lono-Term Memory	Short-Term Memory	Goal
Abel parent-of Me		Gordie uncle-of Me?
Abel is-male		
Bella parent-of Me		
Bella is-female		
Claudia sibling-of Me		
Claudia is-female		
Duddie sibling-of Me		
Duddie is-male		
Edgar sibling-of Abel		
Edgar is-male		
Fanny sibling-of Abel		
Fanny is-female		
Gordie sibling-of Bella		
Gordie is-male		

Conceptually speaking, our goal is to find the answer to a question; the answer is affirmative if the fact it asks about is true. Mechanically speaking, the system must determine whether a string of marks in the Goal column followed by a question mark (?) has a counterpart with an identical string of marks somewhere in memory. One of the demons is designed to answer these look-up questions by scanning for identical marks in the Goal and Long-Term Memory columns. When it detects a match, it prints a mark next 10 the question which indicates that it has been answered affirmatively. For convenience, let's say the mark looks like this: Yes.

```
IF: Goal = blah-blah-blah?
    Long-Term Memory = blah-blah-blah
THEN: MARK GOAL
    Yes
```

The conceptual challenge faced by the system is that it does not *explicitly* know who is whose uncle; that knowledge is *implicit* in the other things it knows. To say the same thing mechanically: there is no uncle-of mark in the Long-Term Memory; there are only marks like sibling-of and parent-of. Conceptually speaking, we need to deduce knowledge of unclehood from knowledge of parenthood and knowledge of siblinghood. Mechanically speaking, we need a demon to print an uncle-of inscription flanked by appropriate marks found in sibling-of and parent-of inscriptions. Conceptually speaking, we need to find out who our parents are, identify their siblings, and then pick the males. Mechanically speaking, we need the following demon, which prints new inscriptions in the Goal area that trigger the appropriate memory searches:

```
IF: Goal = Q uncle-of P
THEN: ADD GOAL
    Find P's Parents
    Find Parents' Siblings
    Distinguish Uncles/Aunts
```

This demon is triggered by an uncle-of inscription in the Goal column. The Goal column indeed has one, so the demon goes to Work and adds some new marks to the column:

Long-Term Memory	Short-Term Memory	Goal
Abel parent-of Me		Gordie uncle-of Me?
Abel is-male		Find Me's Parents
Bella parent-of Me		Find Parents' Siblings
Bella is-female		Distinguish Uncles/Aunts
Claudia sibling-of Me		
Claudia is-female		
Duddie sibling-of Me		

Long-Term Memory	Short-Term Memory	Goal
Duddie is-male		
Edgar sibling-of Abel		
Edgar is-male		
Fanny sibling-of Abel		
Fanny is-female		
Gordie sibling-of Bella		
Gordie is-male		
...		

There must also be a device—some other demon, or extra machinery inside this demon—that minds its Ps and Qs. That is, it replaces the P label with a list of the actual labels for names: Me, Abel, Gordie, and so on. I'm hiding these details to keep things simple.

The new Goal inscriptions prod other dormant demons into action. One of them (conceptually speaking) looks up the system's parents, by (mechanically speaking) copying all the inscriptions containing the names of the parents into Short-Term Memory (unless the inscriptions are already there, of course; this proviso prevents the demon from mindlessly making copy after copy like the Sorcerer's Apprentice):

```
IF: Goal = Find P's Parents
    Long-Term Memory = X parent-of P
    Short-Term Memory * X parent-of P
THEN: COPY TO Short-Term Memory
    X parent-of P
    ERASE GOAL
```

Our bulletin board now looks like this:

Long-Term Memory	Short-Term Memory	Goal
Abel parent-of Me	Abel parent-of Me	Gordie uncle-of Me?
Abel is-male	Bella parent-of Me	Find Parents' Siblings
Bella parent-of Me		Distinguish Uncles/Aunts
Bella is-female		
Claudia sibling-of Me		
Claudia is-female		
Duddie sibling-of Me		

Long-Term Memory	Short-Term Memory	Goal
Duddie is-male		
Edgar sibling-of Abel		
Edgar- is-male		
Fanny sibling-of Abel		
Fanny is-female		
Gordie sibling-of Bella		
Gordie is-male		
...		

Now that we know the parents, we can find the parents' siblings. Mechanically speaking: now that the names of the parents are written in Short-Term Memory, a demon can spring into action that copies inscriptions about the parents' siblings:

```
IF: Goal = Find Parent's Siblings
    Short-Term Memory = X parent-of Y
    Long-Term Memory = Z sibling-of X
    Short-Term Memory * Z sibling-of X
THEN: COPY TO SHORT-TERM MEMORY
    Z sibling-of X
    ERASE GOAL
```

Here is its handiwork:

Long-Term Memory	Short-Term Memory	Goal
Abel parent-of Me	Abel parent-of Me	Gordie uncle-of Me?
Abel is-male	Bella parent-of Me	Distinguish Uncles/Aunts
Bella parent-of Me	Edgar sibling-of Abel	
Bella is-female	Fanny sibling-of Abel	
Claudia sibling-of Me	Gordie sibling-of Bella	
Claudia is-female		
Duddie sibling-of Me		
Duddie is-male		
Edgar sibling-of Abel		
Edgar is-male		
Fanny sibling-of Abel		
Fanny is-female		
Gordie sibling-of Bella		
Gordie is-male		
...		

As it stands, we are considering the aunts and uncles collectively. To separate the uncles from the aunts, we need to find the males. Mechanically speaking, the system needs to see which inscriptions have counterparts in Long-Term Memory with is-male marks next to them. Here is the demon that does the checking:

```
IF: Goal = Distinguish Uncles/Aunts
    Short-Term Memory = X parent-of Y
    Long-Term Memory = Z sibling-of X
    Long-Term Memory = Z is-male
THEN: STORE IN LONG-TERM MEMORY
    Z uncle-of Y
    ERASE GOAL
```

This is the demon that most directly embodies the system's knowledge of the meaning of "uncle": a male sibling of a parent. It adds the unclehood inscription to Long-Term Memory, not Short-Term Memory, because the inscription represents a piece of knowledge that is permanently true:

Long-Term Memory	Short-Term Memory	Goal
Edgar uncle-of-Me	Abel parent-of Me	Gordie uncle-of Me?
Gordie uncle-of-Me	Bella parent-of Me	
Abel parent-of Me	Edgar sibling-of Abel	
Abel is-male	Fanny sibling-of Abel	
Bella parent-of Me	Gordie sibling-of Bella	
Bella is-female		
Claudia sibling-of Me		
Claudia is-female		
Duddie sibling-of Me		
Duddie is-male		
Edgar sibling-of Abel		
Edgar is-male		
Fanny sibling-of Abel		
Fanny is-female		
Gordie sibling-of Bella		
Gordie is-male		
...		

Conceptually speaking, we have just deduced the fact that we inquired about. Mechanically speaking, we have just created mark-for-mark identical inscriptions in the Goal column and the Long-Term Memory column. The very first demon I mentioned, which scans for such duplicates, is triggered to make the mark that indicates the problem has been solved:

Long-Term Memory	Short-Term Memory	Goal
Edgar uncle-of-Me	Abel parent-of Me	Gordie uncle-of Me? Yes
Gordie uncle-of-Me	Bella parent-of Me	
Abel parent-of Me	Edgar sibling-of Abel	
Abel is-male	Fanny sibling-of Abel	
Bella parent-of Me	Gordie sibling-of Bella	
Bella is-female		
Claudia sibling-of Me		
Claudia is-female		
Duddie sibling-of Me		
Duddie is-male		
Edgar sibling-of Abel		
Edgar is-male		
Fanny sibling-of Abel		
Fanny is-female		
Gordie sibling-of Bella		
Gordie is-male		
...		

What have we accomplished? We have built a system out of lifeless gumball-machine parts that did something vaguely mindlike: it deduced the truth of a statement that it had never entertained before. From ideas about particular parents and siblings and a knowledge of the meaning of unclehood, it manufactured true ideas about particular uncles. The trick, to repeat, came from the processing of symbols: arrangements of matter that have both *representational* and *causal* properties, that is, that simultaneously carry information about something and take part in a chain of physical events. Those events make up a computation, because the machinery was crafted so that if the interpretation of the symbols that trigger the machine is a true statement, then the interpretation of the symbols created by the machine is also a true statement. The computational theory of mind is the hypothesis that intelligence is computation in this sense.

"This sense" is broad, and it shuns some of the baggage found in other definitions of computation. For example, we need not assume that the computation is made up of a sequence of discrete steps, that the symbols must be either completely present or competely absent (as opposed to being stronger or weaker, more active or less active), that a correct answer is guaranteed in a finite amount of time, or that the truth value be "absolutely true" or "absolutely false" rather than a probability or a degree of certainty. The computational theory thus embraces an alternative kind of computer with many elements that are active to a degree corresponding to the *probability* that some statement is true or false, and in which the activity levels change smoothly to register new and roughly accurate probabilities. (As we shall see, that may be the way the brain works.) The key idea is that the answer to the question "What makes a system smart?" is not the kind of stuff it is made of or the kind of energy flowing through it, but what the parts of the machine stand for and how the patterns of changes inside it are designed to mirror truth-preserving relationships (including probabilistic and fuzzy truths).

NATURAL COMPUTATION

Why should you buy the computational theory of mind? Because it has solved millennia-old problems in philosophy, kicked off the computer revolution, posed the significant questions of neuroscience, and provided psychology with a magnificently fruitful research agenda.

Generations of thinkers have banged their heads against the problem of how mind can interact with matter. As Jerry Fodor has put it, "Self-pity can make one weep, as can onions." How can our intangible beliefs, desires, images, plans, and goals reflect the world around us and pull the levers by which we, in turn, shape the world? Descartes became the laughingstock of scientists centuries after him (unfairly) because he proposed that mind and matter were different kinds of stuff that somehow interacted in a part of the brain called the pineal gland. The philosopher Gilbert Ryle ridiculed the general idea by calling it the Doctrine of the Ghost in the Machine (a phrase that was later co-opted for book titles by the writer Arthur Koestler and the psychologist Stephen Kosslyn and for an album title by the rock group The Police). Ryle and other philosophers argued that mentalistic terms such as "beliefs," "desires," and "images" are meaningless and come from sloppy misunderstandings of language, as if someone heard the expression "for Pete's sake" and went around looking for Pete. Simpatico behaviorist psychologists claimed that these invisible entities were as unscientific as the Tooth Fairy and tried to ban them from psychology.

And then along came computers: fairy-free, fully exorcised hunks of metal that could not be explained without the full lexicon of mentalistic taboo words. "Why isn't my computer printing?" "Because the program doesn't *know* you replaced your dot-matrix printer with a laser printer. It still *thinks* it is *talking to* the dot-matrix and is *trying* to print the document by *asking* the printer to *acknowledge* its *message.* But the printer doesn't *understand* the message; it's *ignoring* it because it *expects* its input to begin with '%!' The program *refuses* to *give up control* while it *polls* the printer, so you have to *get the attention* of the *monitor* so that it can *wrest control* back from the program. Once the program *learns* what printer is connected to it, they can *communicate."* The more complex the system and the more expert the users, the more their technical conversation sounds like the plot of a soap opera.

Behaviorist philosophers would insist that this is all just loose talk. The machines aren't really understanding or trying anything, they would say; the observers are just being careless in their choice of words and are in danger of being seduced into grave conceptual errors. Now, what is wrong with this picture? The *philosophers* are accusing the *computer scientists* of fuzzy thinking? A computer is the most legalistic, persnickety, hard-nosed, unforgiving demander of precision and explicitness in the universe. From the accusation you'd think it was the befuddled computer scientists who call a philosopher when their computer stops working rather than the other way around. A better explanation is that computation has finally demystified mentalistic terms. Beliefs are inscriptions in memory, desires are goal inscriptions, thinking is computation, perceptions are inscriptions triggered by sensors, trying is executing operations triggered by a goal.

(You are objecting that we humans *feel* something when we have a belief or a desire or a perception, and a mere inscription lacks the power to create such feelings. Fair enough. But try to separate the problem of explaining intelligence from the problem of explaining conscious feelings. So far I'm trying to explain intelligence; we'll get to consciousness later in the chapter.)

The computational theory of mind also rehabilitates once and for all the infamous homunculus. A standard objection to the idea that thoughts are internal representations (an objection popular among scientists trying to show how tough-minded they are) is that a representation would require a little man in the head to look at it, and the little man would require an even littler man to look at the representations inside him, and so on, ad infinitum. But once more we have the spectacle of the theoretician insisting to the electrical engineer that if the engineer is correct his workstation must contain hordes of little elves. Talk of homunculi is indispensable in computer science. Data structures are read and interpreted and examined and recognized and revised all the time, and the subroutines that do so are unashamedly called "agents," "demons," "supervisors," "monitors," "interpreters," and "executives." Why doesn't all this homunculus talk lead to an infinite regress? Because an internal representation is not a lifelike photograph of the world, and the homunculus that "looks at it" is not a miniaturized copy of the entire system, requiring its entire intelligence. That indeed would have explained nothing. Instead, a representation is a set of symbols corresponding to *aspects* of the world, and each homunculus is required only to react in a few circumscribed ways to some of the symbols, a feat far simpler than what the system as a whole does. The intelligence of the system emerges from the activities of the not-so-intelligent mechanical demons inside it. The point, first made by Jerry Fodor in 1968, has been succinctly put by Daniel Dennett:

> Homunculi are *bogeymen* only if they duplicate *entire* the talents they are rung in to explain. . . . If one can get a team or committee of *relatively* ignorant, narrow-minded, blind homunculi to produce the intelligent behavior of the whole, this is progress. A flow chart is typically the organizational chart of a committee of homunculi (investigators, librarians, accountants, executives); each box specifies a homunculus by prescribing a function *without saying how it is accomplished* (one says, in effect: put a little man in there to do the job). If we then look closer at the individual boxes we see that the function of each is accomplished by subdividing it via another flow chart into still smaller, more stupid homunculi. Eventually this nesting of boxes within boxes lands you with homunculi so stupid (all they have to do is remember whether to say yes or no when asked) that they can be, as one says, "replaced by a machine." One *discharges* fancy homunculi from one's scheme by organizing armies of idiots to do the work.

You still might wonder how the marks being scribbled and erased by demons inside the computer are supposed to *represent* or *stand for* things in the world. Who decides that this mark in the system corresponds to that bit of the world? In the case of a computer, the answer is obvious: *we* get to decide what the symbols mean, because we built the machine. But who means the meaning of the symbols allegedly inside *its'?* Philosophers call this the problem of "intentionality" (confusingly, because it has nothing to do with intentions). There are two common answers. One is that a symbol is connected to its referent in the world by our sense organs. Your mother's face reflects light, which stimulates your eye, which triggers a cascade of templates or similar circuits, which inscribe the symbol mother in your mind. The other answer is that the unique pattern of symbol manipulations triggered by the first symbol mirrors the unique pattern of relationships between the referent of the first symbol and the referents of the triggered symbols. Once we agree, for whatever reason, to say that mother means mother, uncle means uncle, and so on, the new interlocking kinship statements generated by the demons turn out to be uncannily true, time and again. The device prints Bella mother-of Me, and sure enough, Bella *is* my mother. Mother means "mother" because it plays a role in inferences about mothers.

These are called the "causal" and the "inferential-role" theories, and philosophers hostile to each have had fun thinking up preposterous thought experiments to refute them. Oedipus didn't want to marry his mother, but he did so anyway. Why? Because his mother triggered the symbol Jocasta in him rather than the symbol Mom, and his desire was couched as "If it's Mom, don't marry her." The causal effects of Jocasta, the woman who really was Oedipus' mother, were irrelevant; all that mattered was the inferential role that the *symbols* Jocasta and Mom played inside Oedipus' head. A lightning bolt hits a dead tree in the middle of a swamp, and by an amazing coincidence the slime coalesces into a molecule-for-molecule replica of me at this moment, memories included. Swampman has never been in contact with my mother, but most people would say that his mother thoughts are about my mother, just as mine are. Again we conclude that causation by something in the world is not necessary for a symbol to be about something; its inferential role is enough.

But, but, but! Suppose the sequence of information-processing steps in a chess-playing computer turns out, by a remarkable coincidence, to be identical to the battlefield events in the Six-Day War (King's knight = Moshe Dayan, Rook to c7 = Israeli army captures the Golan Heights, and so on). Would the program be "about" the Six-Day War every bit as much as it is "about" the chess game? Suppose that someday we discovered that cats are not animals after all, but lifelike robots controlled from Mars. Any inference rule that computed "If it's a cat, then it must be an animal" would be inoperative. The inferential role of our mental symbol cat would have changed almost beyond recognition. But surely the *meaning* of cat would be unchanged: you'd still be thinking "cat" when Felix the Robot slunk by. Score two points for the causal theory.

A third view is summarized by the television ad parody on *Saturday Night Live:* You're both right—it's a floor wax *and* a dessert topping. *Together* the causal and inferential roles of a symbol determine what it represents. (On this view, Swampman's thoughts would be about my mother because he has a /wittre-oriented causal connection with her: he can recognize her when he meets her.) Causal and inferential roles tend to be in sync because natural selection designed both our perceptual systems and our inference modules to work accurately, most of the time, in this world. Not all philosophers agree that causation plus inference plus natural selection are enough to nail down a concept of "meaning" that would work perfectly in all worlds. ("Suppose Swampman has an identical twin on another planet . . .") But if so, one might respond, so much the worse for that concept of meaning. Meaning might make sense only relative to a device that was designed (by engineers or by natural selection) to function in a particular kind of world. In other worlds—Mars, Swampland, the Twilight Zone—all bets are off. Whether or not the causal-plus-inferential theory is completely philosopher-proof, it takes the mystery out of how a symbol in a mind or a machine can mean something.

Another sign that the computational theory of mind is on the right track is the existence of artificial intelligence: computers that perform humanlike intellectual tasks. Any discount store can sell you a computer that surpasses a human's ability to calculate, store and retrieve facts, draft drawings, check spelling, route mail, and set type. A well-stocked software house can sell you programs that play excellent chess and that recognize alphabetic characters and carefully pronounced speech. Clients with deeper pockets can buy programs that respond to questions in English about restricted topics, control robot arms that weld and spray-paint, and duplicate human expertise in hundreds of areas such as picking stocks, diagnosing diseases, prescribing drugs, and troubleshooting equipment breakdowns. In 1996 the computer Deep Blue defeated the world chess champion Gary Kasparov in one game and played him to a draw in two others before losing the match, and it is only a matter of time before a computer defeats a world champion outright. Though there are no Terminator-class robots, there are thousands of smaller-scale artificial intelligence programs in the world, including some hidden in your personal computer, car, and television set. And progress continues.

These low-key successes are worth pointing out because of the emotional debate over What Computers Will-Soon/Won't-Ever Do. One side says robots are just around the corner (showing that the mind is a computer); the other side says it will never happen (showing that it isn't). The debate seems to come right out of the pages of Christopher Cerf and Victor Navasky's *The Experts Speak:*

> Well-informed people know it is impossible to transmit the voice over wires and that were it possible to do so, the thing would be of no practical value.
>
> —Editorial, *The Boston Post,* 1865

> Fifty years hence . . . [w]e shall escape the absurdity of growing a whole chicken in order to eat the breast or wing, by growing these parts separately under a suitable medium.
>
> —Winston Churchill, J 932

> Heavier-than-air flying machines are impossible.
>
> —Lord Kelvin, pioneer in thermodynamics and electricity, 1895

> [By 1965] the deluxe open-road car will probably be 20 feet long, powered by a gas turbine engine, little brother of the jet engine.
>
> —Leo Cherne, editor-publisher of The Research Institute of America, 1955

> Man will never reach the moon, regardless of all future scientific advances.
>
> —Lee Deforest, inventor of the vacuum tube, 1957

> Nuclear powered vacuum cleaners will probably be a reality within 10 years.
>
> —Alex Lewyt, manufacturer of vacuum cleaners,! 1955

The one prediction coming out of futurology that is undoubtedly correct is that in the future today's futurologists will look silly. The ultimate attainments of artificial intelligence are unknown, and will depend on countless practical vicissitudes that will be discovered only as one goes along. What is indisputable is that computing machines can be intelligent.

Scientific understanding and technological achievement are only loosely connected. For some time we have understood much about the hip and the heart, but artificial hips are commonplace while artificial hearts are elusive. The pitfalls between theory and application must be kept in mind when we look to artificial intelligence for clues about computers and minds. The proper label for the study of the mind informed by computers is not Artificial Intelligence but Natural Computation.

The computational theory of mind has quietly entrenched itself in neuroscience, the study of the physiology of the brain and nervous system. No corner of the field is untouched by the idea that information processing is the fundamental activity of the brain. Information processing is what makes neuroscientists more interested in neurons than in glial cells, even though the glia take up more room in the brain. The axon (the long output fiber) of a neuron is designed, down to the molecule, to propagate information with high fidelity across long separations, and when its electrical signal is transduced to a chemical one at the synapse (the junction between neurons), the physical format of the information changes while the information itself remains the same. And as we shall see, the tree of dendrites (input fibers) on each neuron appears to perform the basic logical and statistical operations underlying computation. Information-theoretic terms such as "signals," "codes," "representations," "transformations," and "processing" suffuse the language of neuroscience.

Information processing even defines the legitimate questions of the field. The retinal image is upside down, so how do we manage to see the world right-side up? If the visual cortex is in the back of the brain, why doesn't it feel like we are seeing in the back of our heads? How is it possible that an amputee can feel a phantom limb in the space where his real limb used to be? How can our experience of a green cube arise from neurons that are neither colored green nor in the shape of a cube? Every neuroscientist knows that these are pseudo-questions, but why? Because they are about properties of the brain that make no difference to the transmission and processing of information.

If a scientific theory is only as good as the facts it explains and the discoveries it inspires, the biggest selling point for the computational theory of mind is its impact on psychology. Skinner and other behaviorists insisted that all talk about mental events was sterile speculation; only stimulus-response connections could be studied in the lab and the field. Exactly the opposite turned out to be true. Before computational ideas were imported in the 1950s and 1960s by Newell and Simon and the psychologists George Miller and Donald Broadbent, psychology was dull, dull, dull. The psychology curriculum comprised physiological psychology, which meant reflexes, and perception, which meant beeps, and learning, which meant rats, and memory, which meant nonsense syllables, and intelligence, which meant IQ, and personality, which meant personality tests. Since then psychology has brought the questions of history's deepest thinkers into the laboratory and has made thousands of discoveries, on every aspect of the mind, that could not have been dreamed of a few decades ago.

The blossoming came from a central agenda for psychology set by the computational theory: discovering the form of mental representations (the symbol inscriptions used by the mind) and the processes (the demons) that access them. Plato said that we are trapped inside a cave and know the world only through the shadows it casts on the wall. The skull is our cave, and mental representations are the shadows. The information in an internal representation is all that we can know about the world. Consider, as an analogy, how *external* representations work. My bank statement lists each deposit as a single sum. If I deposited several checks and some cash, I cannot verify whether a particular check was among them; that information was obliterated in the representation. What's more, the *form* of a representation determines what can easily be inferred from it, because the symbols and their arrangement are the only things a homunculus stupid enough to be replaced by a machine can respond to. Our representation of numbers is valuable because addition can be performed on the numbers with a few dronelike operations: looking up entries in the addition table and carrying digits. Roman numerals have not survived, except as labels or decorations, because addition operations are far more complicated with them, and multiplication and division operations are practically impossible.

Pinning down mental representations is the route to rigor in psychology. Many explanations of behavior have an airy-fairy feel to them because they explain psychological phenomena in terms of other, equally mysterious psychological phenomena. Why do people have more trouble with this task than with that one? Because the first one is "more difficult." Why do people generalize a fact about one object to another object? Because the objects are "similar." Why do people notice this event but not that one? Because the first event is "more salient." These explanations are scams. Difficulty, similarity, and salience are in the mind of the beholder, which is what we should be trying to explain. A computer finds it more difficult to remember the gist of *Little Red Riding Hood* than to remember a twenty-digit number; you find it more difficult to remember the number than the gist. You find two crumpled balls of newspaper to be similar, even though their shapes are completely different, and find two people's faces to be different, though their shapes are almost the same. Migrating birds that navigate at night by the stars in the sky find the positions of the constellations at different times of night quite salient; to a typical person, they are barely noticeable.

But if we hop down to the level of representations, we find a firmer sort of entity, which can be rigorously counted and matched. If a theory of psychology is any good, it should predict that the representations required by the "difficult" task contain more symbols (count 'em) or trigger a longer chain of demons than those of the "easy" task. It should predict that the representations of two "similar" things have more shared symbols and fewer nonshared symbols than the representations of "dissimilar" things. The "salient" entities should have different representations from their neighbors; the "nonsalient" entities should have the same ones.

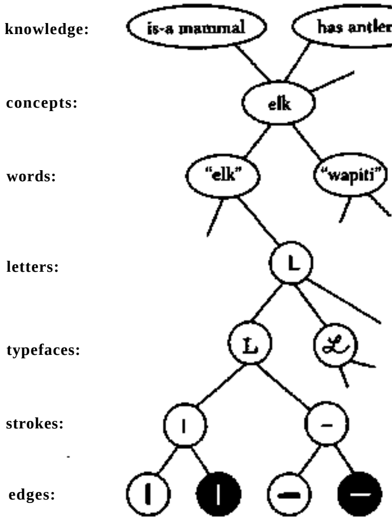
Research in cognitive psychology has tried to triangulate on the mind's internal representations by measuring people's reports, reaction times, and errors as they remember, solve problems, recognize objects, and generalize from experience. The way people generalize is perhaps the most telltale sign that the mind uses mental representations, and lots of them.

Suppose it takes a while for you to learn to read a fancy new typeface, festooned with curlicues. You have practiced with some words and are now as quick as you are for any other typeface. Now you see a familiar word that was not in your practice set—say, *elk.* Do you have to relearn that the word is a noun? Do you have to relearn how to pronounce it? Relearn that the referent is an animal? What the referent looks like? That it has mass and breathes and suckles its young? Surely not. But this banal talent of yours tells a story. Your knowledge about the Word *elk* could not have been connected directly to the physical shapes of printed letters. If it had, then when new letters were introduced, your knowledge would have no connection to them and would be unavailable until you learned the connections anew. In reality, your knowledge must have been connected to a node, a number, an address in memory, or an entry in a mental dictionary representing the abstract word *elk,* and that entry must be neutral with respect to how it is printed or pronounced. When you learned the new typeface, you created a new visual trigger for the letters of the alphabet, which in turn triggered the old *elk* entry, and everything hooked up to the entry was instantly available, without your having to reconnect, piece by piece, everything you know about elks to the new way of printing *elk.* This is how we know that your mind contains mental representations specific to abstract entries for words, not just the shapes of the words when they are printed.

These leaps, and the inventory of internal representations they hint at, are the hallmark of human cognition. If you learned that *wapiti* was another name for an elk, you could take all the facts connected to the word *elk* and instantly transfer them to *wapiti,* without having to solder new connections to the word one at a time. Of course, only your zoological knowledge would transfer; you would not expect *wapiti* to be *pronounced* like *elk.* That suggests you have a level of representation specific to the concepts behind the words, not just the words themselves. Your knowledge of facts about elks hangs off the concept; the words *elk* and *wapiti* also hang off the concept; and the spelling *eil-k* and pronunciation [elk] hang off the word *elk.*

We have moved upward from the typeface; now let's move downward. If you had learned the typeface as black ink on white paper, you wouldn't have to relearn it for white ink on red paper. This unmasks a representation for visual edges. Any color abutting any other color is seen as an edge; edges define strokes; an arrangement of strokes makes up an alphanumeric character.

The various mental representations connected with a concept like an elk can be shown in a single diagram, sometimes called a semantic network, knowledge representation, or propositional database.



This is a fragment of the immense multimedia dictionary, encyclopedia, and how-to manual we keep in our heads. We find these layers upon layers of representations everywhere we look in the mind. Say I asked you to print the word *elk* in any typeface you wanted, but with your left hand (if you are a righty), or by writing it in the sand with your toe, or by tracing it with a penlight held in your teeth. The printing would be messy but recognizable. You might have to practice to get the motions to be smoother, but you would not have to relearn the strokes composing each letter, let alone the alphabet or the spelling of every English word. This transfer of skill must tap into a level of representation for motor control that specifies a geometric trajectory, not the muscle contractions or limb movements that accomplish it. The trajectory would be translated into actual motions by lower-level control programs for each appendage.

Or recall Sally escaping from the burning building earlier in this chapter. Her desire must have been couched as the abstract representation flee-from-danger. It could not have been couched as run-from-smoke, because the desire could have been triggered by signs other than smoke (and sometimes smoke would not trigger it), and her flight could have been accomplished by many kinds of action, not just running. Yet her behavioral response was put together for the first time there and then. SallyjnusLhP modular-. one part of her assesses danger, another decides whether to flee, yet another figures out how to flee.

The combinatorics of mentalese, and of other representations composed of parts, explain the inexhaustible repertoire of human thought and action. A few elements and a few rules that combine them can generate an unfathomably vast number of different representations, because the number of possible representations grows exponentially with their size. Language is an obvious example. Say you have ten choices for the word to begin a sentence, ten choices for the second word (yielding a hundred two-word beginnings), ten choices for the third word (yielding a thousand three-word beginnings), and so on. (Ten is in fact the approximate geometric mean of the number of word choices available at each point in assembling a grammatical and sensible sentence.) A little arithmetic shows that the number of sentences of twenty words or less (not an unusual length) is about 10^{20}: a one followed by twenty zeros, or a hundred million trillion, or a hundred times the number of seconds since the birth of the universe. I bring up the example to impress you not with the vastness of language but with the vastness of thought. Language, after all, is not scat-singing: every sentence expresses a distinct idea. (There are no truly synonymous sentences.) So in addition to whatever ineffable thoughts people might have, they can entertain something like a hundred million trillion different effable thoughts.

The combinatorial immensity of thinkable structures is found in many spheres of human activity. The young John Stuart Mill was alarmed to discover that the finite number of musical notes, together with the maximum practical length of a musical piece, meant that the world would soon run out of melodies. At the time he sank into this melancholy, Brahms, Tchaikovsky, Rachmaninoff, and Stravinsky had not yet been born, to say nothing of the entire genres of ragtime, jazz, Broadway musicals, electric blues, country and western, rock and roll, samba, reggae, and punk. We are unlikely to have a melody shortage anytime soon because music is combinatorial: if each note of a melody can be selected from, say, eight notes on average, there are 64 pairs of notes, 512 motifs of three notes, 4,096 phrases of four notes, and so on, [multiplying out to trillions and trillions of musical pieces.

Our everyday ease in generalizing our knowledge is one class of evidence that we have several kinds of data representations inside our heads. Mental representations also reveal themselves in the psychology laboratory. With clever techniques, psychologists can catch a mind in the act of flipping from representation to representation. A nice demonstration comes from the psychologist Michael Posner and colleagues. Volunteers sit in front of a video screen and see pairs of letters flashed briefly: A A, for example. They are asked to press one button if the letters are the same, another button if they are different (say, A B). Sometimes the matching letters are both uppercase or both lowercase (A A or a a); that is, they are physically identical. Sometimes one is uppercase and one is lowercase (A a or a A); they are the same letter of the alphabet, but physically different. When the letters are physically identical, people press the buttons more quickly and accurately than when they are physically different, presumably because the people are processing the letters as visual forms and can simply match them by their geometry, template-style. When one letter is A and the other letter is a, people have to convert them into a format in which they are equivalent, namely "the letter *a";* this conversion adds about a tenth of a second to the reaction time. But if one letter is flashed and the other follows seconds later, it doesn't matter whether they were physically identical or not; A-then-A is as slow as A-then-a. Quick tem-4ilate-matching is no longer possible. Apparently after a few seconds the mind automatically converts a visual representation into an alphabetic one, discarding the information about its geometry.

Such laboratory legerdemain has revealed that the human brain uses at least fouiLmajor formats ofjgpre^ejitation. One format is the visual image, which is like a template in a two-dimensional, picturelike mosaic. (Visual images are discussed in Chapter 4.) Another is a phonological representation, a stretch of syllables that we play in our minds like a tape loop, planning out the mouth movements and imagining what the syllables sound like. This stringlike representation is an important component of our short-term memory, as when we look up a phone number and silently repeat it to ourselves just long enough to dial the number. Phonological short-term memory lasts between one and five seconds and can hold from four to seven "chunks." (Short-term memory is measured in chunks rather than sounds because each item can be a label that points to a much bigger information structure in long-term memory, such as the content of a phrase or sentence.) A third format is the grammatical representation: nouns and verbs, phrases and clauses, stems and roots, phonemes and syllables, all arranged into hierarchical trees. In *The Language Instinct* I explained how these representations determine what goes into a sentence and how people communicate and play with language.

The fourth format is mentalese, the language of thought in which our conceptual knowledge is couched. When you put down a book, you forget almost everything about the wording and typeface of the sentences and where they sat on the page. What you take away is their content or gist. (In memory tests, people confidently "recognize" sentences they never saw if they are paraphrases of the sentences they did see.) Mentalese is the medium in which content or gist is captured; I used bits of it in the bulletin board of the production system that identified uncles, and in the "knowledge" and "concept" levels of the semantic network shown in the last diagram. Mentalese is also the mind's lingua franca, the traffic of information among mental modules that allows us to describe what we see, imagine what is described to us, carry out instructions, and so on. This traffic can actually be seen in the anatomy of the brain. The hippocampus and connected structures, which put our memories into long-term storage, and the frontal lobes, which house the circuitry for decision making, are not directly connected to the brain areas that process raw sensory input (the mosaic of edges and colors and the ribbon of changing pitches). Instead, most of their input fibers carry what neuroscientists call "highly processed" input coming from regions one or more stops downstream from the first sensory areas. The input consists of codes for objects, words, and other complex concepts.

Why so many kinds of representations? Wouldn't it be simpler to have an Esperanto of the mind? In fact, it would be hellishly complicated. The modular organization of mental software, with its packaging of knowledge into separate formats, is a nice example of how evolution and engineering converge on similar solutions. Brian Kernighan, a wizard in the software world, wrote a book with P. J. Plauger called *The Elements of Programming Style* (a play on Strunk and White's famous writing manual, *The Elements of Style).* They give advice on what makes a program work powerfully, run efficiently, and evolve gracefully. One of their maxims is "Replace repetitive expressions by calls to a common function." For example, if a program has to compute the areas of three triangles, it should not have three different commands, each with the coordinates of one of the triangles embedded in its own copy of the formula for the area of a triangle. Instead, the program should have the formula spelled out *once.* There should be a "calculate-triangle-area" function, and it should have slots labeled X, *Y,* and Z that can stand for *any* triangle's coordinates. That function can be invoked three times, with the coordinates from the input plugged into the X, Y, and Z slots. This design principle becomes even more important as the function grows from a one-line formula to a multistep subroutine, and it inspired these related maxims, all of which seem to have been followed by natural selection as it designed our modular, multiformat minds:

> Modularize.
> Use subroutines.
> Each module should do one thing well.
> Make sure every module hides something.
> Localize input and output in subroutines.

A second principle is captured in the maxim

> Choose the data representation that makes the program simple.

Kernighan and Plauger give the example of a program that reads in a line of text and then has to print it out centered within a border. The line of text could be stored in many formats (as a string of characters, a list of coordinates, and so on), but one format makes the centering child's play: allocate eighty consecutive memory slots that mirror the eighty positions in the input-output display. The centering can be accomplished in a few steps, without error, for an input of any size; with any other format, the program would have to be more complicated. Presumably the distinct formats of representation used by the human mind—images, phonological loops, hierarchical trees, mentalese—evolved because they allow simple programs (that is, stupid demons or homunculi) to compute useful things from them.

And if you like the intellectual stratosphere in which "complex systems" of all kinds are lumped together, you might be receptive to Herbert

Simon's argument that modular design in computers and minds is a special case of modular, hierarchical design in *all* complex systems. Bodies contain tissues made of cells containing organelles; armed forces comprise armies which contain divisions broken into battalions and eventually platoons; books contain chapters divided into sections, subsections, paragraphs, and sentences; empires are assembled out of countries, provinces, and territories. These "nearly decomposable" systems are defined by rich interactions among the elements belonging to the same component and few interactions among elements belonging to different components. Complex systems are hierarchies of modules because only elements that hang together in modules can remain stable long enough to be assembled into larger and larger modules. Simon gives the analogy of two watchmakers, Hora and Tempus:

> The watches the men made consisted of about 1,000 parts each. Tempus had so constructed his that if he had one partly assembled and had to put it down—to answer the phone, say—it immediately fell to pieces and had to be reassembled from the elements. . . .
>
> The watches that Hora made were no less complex than those of Tempus. But he had designed them so that he could put together subassemblies of about ten elements each. Ten of these subassemblies, again, could be put together into a larger subassembly; and a system of ten of the latter subassemblies constituted the whole watch. Hence, when Hora had to put down a partly assembled watch in order to answer the phone, he lost only a small part of his work, and he assembled his watches in only a fraction of the man-hours it took Tempus.

Our complex mental activity follows the wisdom of Hora. As we live our lives, we don't have to attend to every squiggle or plan out every muscle twitch. Thanks to word symbols, any typeface can awaken any bit of knowledge. Thanks to goal symbols, any sign of danger can trigger any means of escape.

The payoff for the long discussion of mental computation and mental representation I have led you through is, I hope, an understanding of the complexity, subtlety, and flexibility that the human mind is capable of *even if it* is nothing but a machine, nothing but the on-board computer of a robot made of tissue. We don't need spirits or occult forces to explain intelligence. Nor, in an effort to look scientific, do we have to ignore the evidence of our own eyes and claim that human beings are bunjdles of conditioned associations, puppets of the genes, or followers of brutish instincts. We can have both the agility and discernment of human thought *and* a mechanistic framework in which to explain it. The later chapters, which try to explain common sense, the emotions, social relations, humor, and the arts, build on the foundation of a complex computational psyche.

THE DEFENDING CHAMPION

Of course, if it was *unimaginable* that the computational theory of mind was false, that would mean it had no content. In fact, it has been attacked head-on. As one would expect of a theory that has become so indispensable, pea-shooting is not enough; nothing less than undermining the foundations could bring it down. Two flamboyant writers have taken on the challenge. Both have chosen weapons suitable to the occasion, though the weapons are as opposite as can be: one is an appeal to down-home common sense, the other to esoteric physics and mathematics.

The first attack comes from the philosopher John Searle. Searle believes that he refuted the computational theory of mind in 1980 with a thought experiment he adapted from another philosopher, Ned Block (who, ironically, is a major proponent of the computational theory). Searle's version has become famous as the Chinese Room. A man who knows no Chinese is put in a room. Pieces of paper with squiggles on them are slipped under the door. The man has a long list of complicated instructions such as "Whenever you see [squiggle squiggle squiggle], write down [squoggle squoggle squoggle]." Some of the rules tell him to slip his scribbles back out under the door. He gets good at following the instructions. Unknown to him, the squiggles and squoggles are Chinese characters, and the instructions are an artificial intelligence program for answering questions about stories in Chinese. As far as a person on the other side of the door knows, there is a native Chinese speaker in the room. Now, if understanding consists of running a suitable computer program, the guy must understand Chinese, because he is running such a program. But the guy doesn't understand Chinese, not a word of it; he's just manipulating symbols. Therefore, understanding—and, by extension, any aspect of intelligence—is not the same as symbol manipulation or computation.

Searle says that what the program is missing is intentionality, the connection between a symbol and what it means. Many people have interpreted him as saying that the program is missing *consciousness,* and indeed Searle believes that consciousness and intentionality are closely related because we are conscious of what we mean when we have a thought or use a word. Intentionality, consciousness, and other mental phenomena are caused not by information processing, Searle concludes, but by the "actual physical-chemical properties of actual human brains" (though he never says what those properties are).

The Chinese Room has kicked off a truly unbelievable amount of commentary. More than a hundred published articles have replied to it, and I have found it an excellent reason to take my name off all Internet discussion-group lists. To people who say that *the whole room* (man plus rule sheet) understands Chinese, Searle replies: Fine, let the guy memorize the rules, do the calculations in his head, and work outdoors. The room is gone, and our symbol-manipulator still does not understand Chinese. To those who say the man lacks any sensorimotor connection to the world, and that is the crucial missing factor, Searle replies: Suppose that the incoming squiggles are the outputs of a television camera and the outgoing squoggles are the commands to a robot arm. He has the connections, but he still doesn't speak the language. To those who say his program does not mirror what the brain does, Searle can invoke Block's parallel distributed counterpart to the Chinese Room, the Chinese Gym: millions of people in a huge gym act as if they are neurons and shout signals to each other over walkie-talkies, duplicating a neural network that answers questions about stories in Chinese. But the *gym* does not understand Chinese any more than the guy did.

Searle's tactic is to appeal over and over to our common sense. You can almost hear him saying, "Aw, c'mon! You mean to claim that *the guy understands* Chinese?'?!!! Geddadahere! He doesn't understand a word!! He's lived in Brooklyn all his life!!" and so on. But the history of science has not been kind to the simple intuitions of common sense, to put it mildly. The philosophers Patricia and Paul Churchland ask us to imagine how Searle's argument might have been used against Maxwell's theory that light consists of electromagnetic waves. A guy holds a magnet in his hand and waves it up and down. The guy is creating electromagnetic radiation, *but no light comes out;* therefore, light is not an electromagnetic wave. The thought experiment slows down the waves to a range in which we humans no longer see them as light. By trusting our intuitions in the thought experiment, we falsely conclude that *rapid* waves cannot be light, either. Similarly, Searle has slowed down the mental computation to a range in which we humans no longer think of it as understanding (since understanding is ordinarily much faster). By trusting our intuitions in the thought experiment, we falsely conclude that rapid computation cannot be understanding, either. But if a speeded-up version of Searle's preposterous story could come true, and we met a person who seemed to converse intelligently in Chinese but was really deploying millions of memorized rules in fractions of a second, it is not so clear that we would deny that he understood Chinese.

My own view is that Searle is merely exploring facts about the English word *understand.* People are reluctant to use the word unless certain stereotypical conditions apply: the rules of the language are used rapidly and unconsciously, and the content of the language is connected to the beliefs of the whole person. If people balk at using the vernacular word *understand* to embrace exotic conditions that violate the stereotype but preserve the essence of the phenomenon, then nothing, scientifically speaking, is really at stake. We can look for another word, or agree to use the old one in a technical sense; who cares? The explanation of *what makes understanding work* is the same. Science, after all, is about the principles that make things work, not which things are "really" examples of a familiar word. If a scientist explains the functioning of the human elbow by saying it is a second-class lever, it is no refutation to describe a guy holding a second-class lever made of steel and proclaim, "But look, *the guy doesn't have three elhows\\\"*

As for the "physical-chemical properties" of the brain, I have already mentioned the problem: brain tumors, the brains of mice, and neural tissue kept alive in a dish don't understand, but their physical-chemical properties are the same as the ones of our brains. The computational theory explains the difference: those hunks of neural tissue are not *arranged* into patterns of connectivity that carry out the right kind of information processing. For example, they do not have parts that distinguish nouns from verbs, and their activity patterns do not carry out the rules of syntax, semantics, and common sense. Of course, we can always *call* that a difference in physical-chemical properties (in the same sense that two books differ in their physical-chemical properties), but then the term is meaningless because it can no longer be defined in the language of physics and chemistry.

With thought experiments, turnabout is fair play. Perhaps the ultimate reply to Searle's Chinese Room may be found in a story by the science-fiction writer Terry Bisson, widely circulated on the Internet, which has the incredulity going the other way. It reports a conversation between the leader of an interplanetary explorer fleet and his commander in chief, and begins as follows:

> "They're made out of meat."
>
> "Meat?" . . . "There's no doubt about it. We picked several from different parts of the planet, took them aboard our recon vessels, probed them all the way through. They're completely meat."
>
> "That's impossible. What about the radio signals? The messages to the stars?"
>
> "They use the radio waves to talk, but the signals don't come from them. The signals come from machines."
>
> "So who made the machines? That's who we want to contact."
>
> "They made the machines. That's what I'm trying to tell you. Meat made the machines."
>
> "That's ridiculous. How can meat make a machine? You're asking me to believe in sentient meat."
>
> "I'm not asking you, I'm telling you. These creatures are the only sentient race in the sector and they're made out of meat."
>
> "Maybe they're like the Orfolei. You know, a carbon-based intelligence that goes through a meat stage."
>
> "Nope. They're born meat and they die meat. We studied them for several of their life spans, which didn't take too long. Do you have any idea [of] the life span of meat?"
>
> "Spare me. Okay, maybe they're only part meat. You know, like the Weddilei. A meat head with an electron plasma brain inside."
>
> "Nope, we thought of that, since they do have meat heads like the Weddilei. But I told you, we probed them. They're meat all the way through."
>
> "No brain?"
>
> "Oh, there is a brain all right. It's just that the brain is made out of meat!"
>
> "So . . . what does the thinking?"
>
> "You're not understanding, are you? The brain does the thinking. The meat."
>
> "Thinking meat! You're asking me to believe in thinking meat!"
>
> 'Yes, thinking meat! Conscious meat! Loving meat. Dreaming meat. The meat is the whole deal! Are you getting the picture?"

The other attack on the computational theory of mind comes from the mathematical physicist Roger Penrose, in a best-seller called *The Emperor's New Mind* (how's *that* for an in-your-face impugnment!). Penrose draws not on common sense but on abstruse issues in logic and physics. He argues that Gödel's famous theorem implies that mathematicians—and, by extension, all humans—are not computer programs. Roughly, Gödel proved that any formal system (such as a computer program or a set of axioms and rules of inference in mathematics) that is even moderately powerful (powerful enough to state the truths of arithmetic) and consistent (it does not generate contradictory statements) can generate statements that are true but that the system cannot prove to be true. Since we human mathematicians can just *see* that those statements are true, we are not formal systems like computers. Penrose believes that the mathematician's ability comes from an aspect of consciousness that cannot be explained as computation. In fact, it cannot be explained by the operation of neurons; they're too big: It cannot be explained by Darwin's theory of evolution. It cannot even be explained by physics as we currently understand it. Quantum-mechanical effects, to be explained in an as yet nonexistent theory of quantum gravity, operate in the microtubules that make up the miniature skeleton of neurons. Those effects are so strange that they might be commensurate with the strangeness of consciousness.

Penrose's mathematical argument has been dismissed as fallacious by logicians, and his other claims have been reviewed unkindly by experts in the relevant disciplines. One big problem is that the gifts Penrose attributes to his idealized mathematician are not possessed by real-life mathematicians, such as the certainty that the system of rules being relied on is consistent. Another is that quantum effects almost surely cancel out in nervous tissue. A third is that microtubules are ubiquitous among cells and appear to play no role in how the brain achieves intelligence. A fourth is that there is not even a hint as to how consciousness might arise from quantum mechanics.

The arguments from Penrose and Searle have something in common other than their target. Unlike the theory they attack, they are so unconnected to discovery and explanation in scientific practice that they have been empirically sterile, contributing no insight and inspiring no discoveries on how the mind works. In fact, the most interesting implication of

The Emperor's New Mind was pointed out by Dennett. Penrose's denunciation of the computational theory of mind turns out to be a backhanded compliment. The computational theory fits so well into our understanding of the world that, in trying to overthrow it, Penrose had to reject most of contemporary neuroscience, evolutionary biology, and physics!

REPLACED BY A MACHINE

In Lewis Carroll's story "What the Tortoise Said to Achilles," the swift-footed warrior has caught up with the plodding tortoise, defying Zeno's paradox in which any head start given to the tortoise should make him uncatchable. (In the time it would take for Achilles to close the gap, the tortoise would have progressed a small amount; in the time it took to close *that* gap, the tortoise would have moved a bit farther, ad infinitum.) The tortoise offers Achilles a similar paradox from logic. Achilles pulls an enormous notebook and a pencil from his helmet, and the tortoise dictates Euclid's First Proposition:

(A) Things that are equal to the same are equal to each other.
(B) The two sides of this Triangle are things that are equal to the same.
(Z) The two sides of this Triangle are equal to each other.

The tortoise gets Achilles to agree that anyone who accepts A and B and "If A and B then Z" must also accept Z. But now the tortoise disagrees with Achilles' logic. He says he is entitled to reject conclusion Z, because no one ever wrote down the if-then rule on the list of premises he must accept. He challenges Achilles to *force* him to conclude Z. Achilles replies by adding C to the list in his notebook:

(C) If A and B are true, Z must be true.

The tortoise replies that he fails to see why he should assume that just because A and B and C are true, Z is true. Achilles adds one more statement—

(D) If A and B and C are true, Z must be true.

—and declares that "Logic [must] take you by the throat, and *force* you" to accept Z. The tortoise replies, "Whatever *Logic* is good enough to tell me is worth *writing down.* So enter it in your book, please. We will call it

(E) If A and B and C and D are true, Z must be true."

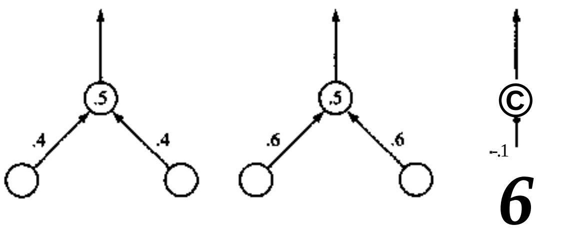
"I see," said Achilles; and there was a touch of sadness in his tone.

Here the narrator, having pressing business at the Bank, was obliged to leave the happy pair, and did not again pass the spot until some months afterwards. When he did so, Achilles was still seated on the back of the much-enduring tortoise, and was writing in his notebook, which appeared to be nearly full. The tortoise was saying, "Have you got that last step written down? Unless I've lost count, that makes a thousand and one. There are several millions more to come."

The solution to the paradox, of course, is that no inference system follows explicit rules all the way down. At some point the system must, as Jerry Rubin (and later the Nike Corporation) said, just do it. That is, the rule must simply be *executed* by the reflexive, brute-force operation of the system, no more questions asked. At that point the system, if implemented as a machine, would not be following rules but obeying the laws of physics. Similarly, if representations are read and written by demons (rules for replacing symbols with symbols), and the demons have smaller (and stupider) demons inside them, eventually you have to call Ghostbusters and replace the smallest and stupidest demons with machines—in the case of people and animals, machines built from neurons: neural networks. Let's see how our picture of how the mind works can be grounded in simple ideas of how the brain works.

The first hints came from the mathematicians Warren McCulloch and Walter Pitts, who wrote about the "neuro-logical" properties of connected neurons. Neurons are complicated and still not understood, but McCulloch and Pitts and most neural-network modelers since have identified one thing neurons do as the most significant thing. Neurons, in effect, add up a set of quantities, compare the sum to a threshold, and indicate whether the threshold is exceeded. That is a conceptual description of what they do; the corresponding physical description is that a firing neuron is active to varying degrees, and its activity level is influenced by the activity levels of the incoming axons from other neurons attached at synapses to the neuron's dendrites (input structures). A synapse has a strength ranging from positive (excitatory) through zero (no effect) to negative (inhibitory). The activation level of each incoming axon is multiplied by the strength of the synapse. The neuron sums these incoming levels; if the total exceeds a threshold, the neuron will; become more active, sending a signal in turn to any neuron connected to *it.* Though neurons are always firing and incoming signals merely cause it to fire at a detectably faster or slower rate, it is sometimes convenient to describe them as being either off (resting rate) or on (elevated rate).

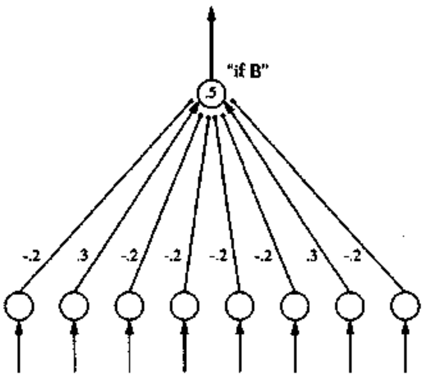
McCulloch and Pitts showed how these toy neurons could be wired up to make logic gates. Logic gates implement the basic logical relations "and," "or," and "not" that underlie simple inferences. "A and B" (conceptually) is true if A is true and if B is true. An AND-gate (mechanically) produces an output if both of its inputs are on. To make an AND-gate out of toy neurons, set the threshold of the output unit to be greater than each of the incoming weights but less than their sum, as in the mini-network on the left below. "A or B" (conceptually) is true if A is true or if B is true. An OR-gate (mechanically) produces an output if either of its inputs is on. To make one, set the threshold to be less than each incoming weight, as in the middle mini-network below. Finally, "not A" (conceptually) is true if A is false, and vice versa. A NOT-gate (mechanically) produces an output when it receives no input, and vice versa. To make one, set the threshold at zero, so the neuron will fire when it gets no input, and make the incoming weight negative, so that an incoming signal will turn the neuron off, as in the mini-network on the right.



AND OR NOT

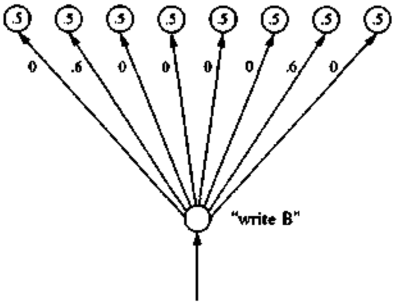
Suppose that each toy neuron represents a simple proposition. The mini-networks can be wired together, with the output of one feeding the input to another, to evaluate the truth of a complex proposition. For example, a neural network could evaluate the proposition {[(X chews its cud) and (X has cloven hooves)] or [(X has fins) and (X has scales)]}, a summary of what it takes for an animal to be kosher. In fact, if a network of toy neurons is connected to some kind of extendable memory (such as a roll of paper moving under a rubber stamp and an eraser), it would be a Turing machine, a full-powered computer.

It is utterly impractical, though, to represent propositions, or even the concepts composing them, in logic gates, whether those logic gates are made out of neurons or semiconductors. The problem is that every concept and proposition has to be hard-wired in advance as a separate unit. Instead, both computers and brains represent concepts as *patterns* of activity over *sets* of units. A simple example is the lowly byte, which represents an alphanumeric character in your computer. The representation of the letter B is 01000010, where the digits (bits) correspond to tiny pieces of silicon laid out in a row. The second and seventh pieces are charged, corresponding to the ones, and the other pieces are uncharged, corresponding to the zeros. A byte can also be built out of toy neurons, and a circuit for recognizing the B pattern can be built as a simple neural network:



You can imagine that this network is one of the parts making up a demon. If the bottom row of toy neurons is connected to short-term memory, the top one detects whether short-term memory contains an instance of the symbol B. And on page 102 is a network for a demon-part that *writes* the symbol B into memory.

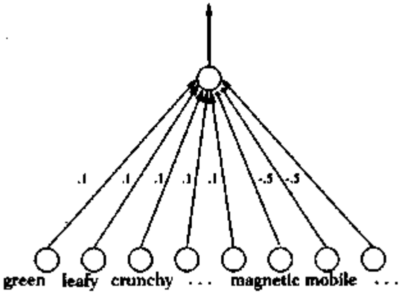
We are on our way to building a conventional digital computer out of toy neurons, but let's change direction a bit and make a more biomorphic computer. First, we can use the toy neurons to implement not classical logic but fuzzy logic. In many domains people do not have all-or-none convictions about whether something is true. A thing can be a better or a worse example of a category rather than being either in or out. Take the category "vegetable." Most people agree that celery is a full-fledged



vegetable but that garlic is only a so-so example. And if we are td believe the Reagan administration when it justified its parsimonious school lunch program, even ketchup is a kind of vegetable—though after a firestorm of criticism the administration conceded that it is not a very good example of one. Conceptually speaking, we eschew the idea that something either is or is not a vegetable and say that things can be better or worse examples of a vegetable. Mechanically speaking, we no longer insist that a unit representing vegetablehood be either on or off, but allow it to have a value ranging from 0 (for a rock) through 0.1 (for ketchup) through .4 (for garlic) to 1.0 (for celery).

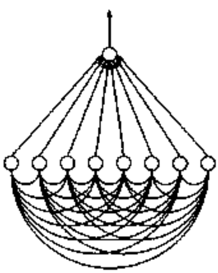
We can also scrap the arbitrary code that relates each concept to a meaningless string of bits. Each bit can earn its keep by representing something. One bit might represent greenness, another leafiness, another crunchiness, and so on. Each of these vegetable-property units could be connected with a small weight to the vegetable unit itself. Other units, representing features that vegetables lack, such as "mag-netic" or "mobile," could be connected with negative weights. Conceptually speaking, the more vegetable properties something has, the better an example it is of a vegetable. Mechanically speaking, the more vegetable-property units are turned on, the higher the activation level of the vegetable unit.

Once a network is allowed to be squishy, it can represent degrees of evidence and probabilities of events and can make statistical decisions. Suppose each unit in a network represents a piece of evidence implicating the butler (fingerprints on the knife, love letters to the victim's wife, and so on). Suppose the top node represents the conclusion that the butler did it. Conceptually speaking, the more clues there are that the butler might have done it, the higher our estimate would be that the butler did



do it. Mechanically speaking, the more clue units there are that are turned on, the greater the activation of the conclusion unit. We could implement different statistical procedures in the network by designing the conclusion unit to integrate its inputs in different ways. For example, the conclusion unit could be a threshold unit like the ones in crisp logic gates; that would implement a policy to put out a decision only if the weight of evidence exceeded a critical value (say, "beyond a reasonable doubt"). Or the conclusion unit could increase its activity gradually; its degree of confidence could increase slowly with the first clues trickling in, build quickly as more and more are amassed, and level off at a point of diminishing returns. These are two of the kinds of unit that neural-network modelers like to use.

We can get even more adventurous, and take inspiration from the fact that with neurons, unlike silicon chips, connections are cheap. Why not connect every unit to every other unit? Such a network would embody not only the knowledge that greenness predicts vegetablehood and crunchiness predicts vegetablehood, but that greenness predicts crunchiness, crunchiness predicts leafiness, greenness predicts lack of mobility, and so on:



With this move, interesting things begin to happen. The network begins to resemble human thought processes in ways that sparsely connected networks do not. For this reason psychologists and artificial intelligence researchers have been using everything-connected-to-everything networks to model many examples of simple pattern recognition. They have built networks for the lines that co-occur in letters, the letters that co-occur in words, the animal parts that co-occur in animals, and the pieces of furniture that co-occur in rooms. Often the decision node at the top is thrown away and only the correlations among the properties are calculated. These networks, sometimes called auto-associators, have five nifty features.

First, an auto-associator is a reconstructive, content-addressable memory. In a commercial computer, the bits themselves are meaningless, and the bytes made out of them have arbitrary addresses, like houses on a street, which have nothing to do with their contents. Memory locations are accessed by their addresses, and to determine whether a pattern has been stored somewhere in memory you have to search them all (or use clever shortcuts). In a content-addressable memory, on the other hand, specifying an item automatically lights up any location in memory containing a copy of the item. Since an item is represented in an auto-associator by turning on the units that represent its properties (in this case celery, greenness, leafiness, and so on), and since those units are connected to one another with strong weights, the activated units will reinforce one another, and after a few rounds in which activation reverberates through the network, all the units pertaining to the item will lock into the "on" position. That indicates that the item has been recognized. In fact, a single auto-associator can accommodate many sets of weights in its battery of connections, not just one, so it can store many items at a time.

Better yet, the connections are redundant enough that even if only a *fart* of the pattern for an item is presented to the auto-associator, say, greenness and crunchiness alone, the rest of the pattern, leafiness, gets completed automatically. In some ways this is reminiscent of the mind. We do not need predefined retrieval tags for items in memory; almost any *aspect* of an object can bring the entire object to mind. For example, we can recall "vegetable" upon thinking about things that are green and leafy *or* green and crunchy *or leafy* and crunchy. A visual example is our ability to complete a word from a few of its fragments. We do not see this figure as random line segments or even as an arbitrary sequence of letters like MIHB, but as something more probable:

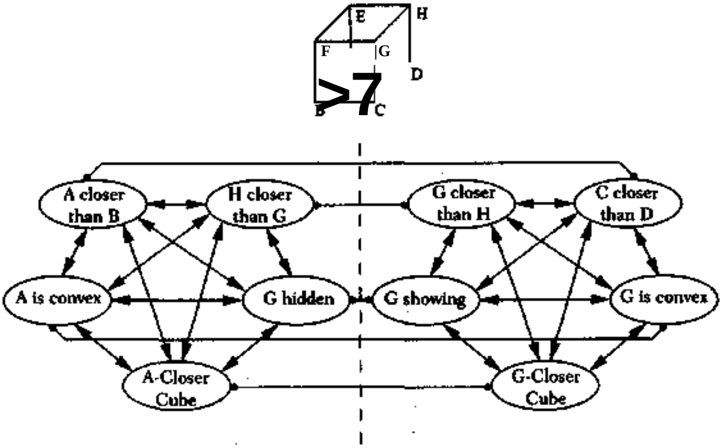
A second selling point, called "graceful degradation," helps deal with noisy input or hardware failure. Who isn't tempted to throw a shoe through the computer screen when it responds to the command `pritn file` with the error message `pritn: command not found`? In Woody Allen's *Take the Money and Run,* the bank robber Virgil Starkwell is foiled by his penmanship when the teller asks him why he wrote that he is pointing a gub at her. In a Gary Larson cartoon that adorns the office door of many a cognitive psychologist, a pilot flying over a castaway on a desert island reads the message scratched in the sand and shouts into his radio, "Wait! Wait! . . . Cancel that, I guess it says 'HELF'." Real-life humans do better, perhaps because we are fitted with auto-associators that use a preponderance of mutually consistent pieces of information to override one unusual piece. "Pritn" would activate the more familiar pattern "print"; "gub" would be warped to "gun," "HELF" to "HELP." Similarly, a computer with a single bad bit on its disk, a smidgen of corrosion in one of its sockets, or a brief dip in its supply of power can lock up and crash. But a human being who is tired, hung over, or brain-damaged does not lock up and crash; usually he or she is slower and less accurate but can muster an intelligible response.

A third advantage is that auto-associators can do a simple version of the kind of computation called constraint satisfaction. Many problems that humans solve have a chicken-and-egg character. An example from Chapter 1 is that we compute the lightness of a surface from a guess about its angle *and* compute the angle of the surface from a guess about its lightness, without knowing either for sure beforehand. These problems abound in perception, language, and common-sense reasoning. Am I looking at a fold or at an edge? Am I hearing the vowel [I] (as in *pin)* or the vowel [e] (as in *pen)* with a southern accent? Was I the victim of an act of malice or an act of stupidity? These ambiguities can sometimes be resolved by choosing the interpretation that is consistent with the greatest number of interpretations of *other* ambiguous events, if they could all be resolved at once. For example, if one speech sound can be interpreted as either *send* or *sinned,* and another as either *pen* or *pin,* I can resolve the uncertainties if I hear one speaker utter both words with the same vowel sound. He must have intended *send* and *pen,* I would reason, because *send a pen* is the only guess that does not violate soime constraint. *Sinned* and *pin* would give me *sinned a pin,* which violates the rules of grammar and plausible meaning; *send* and *pin* can be ruled out by the constraint that the two vowels were pronounced identically; *sinned* and *pen* can be ruled out because they violate both these constraints.

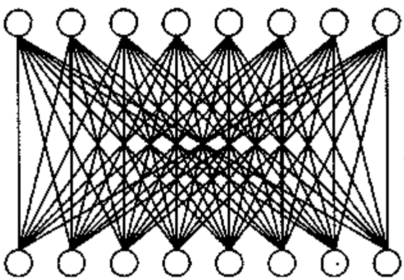
This kind of reasoning takes a long time if all the compatibilities must be tested one at a time. But in an auto-associator, they are coded beforehand in the connections, and the network can evaluate them all at once. Suppose each interpretation is a toy neuron, one for *sinned,* one for *send,* and so on. Suppose that pairs of units whose interpretations are consistent are connected with positive weights and pairs of units whose interpretations are inconsistent are connected with negative weights. Activation will ricochet around the network, and if all goes well, it will settle into a state in which the greatest number of mutually consistent interpretations are active. A good metaphor is a soap bubble that wobbles in eggy and amoeboid shapes as the tugs among its neighboring molecules pull it into a sphere.

Sometimes a constraint network can have mutually inconsistent but equally stable states. That captures the phenomenon of global ambiguity, in which an entire object, not just its parts, can be interpreted in two ways. If you stare at the drawing of a cube on page 107 (called a Necker cube), your perception will flip from a downward view of its top face to an upward view of its bottom face. When the global flip occurs, the interpretations of all of the local parts are dragged with it. Every near edge becomes a far edge, every convex corner becomes a concave corner, and so on. Or vice versa: if you *try* to see a convex corner as concave, you can sometimes nudge the whole cube into flipping. The dynamics can be captured in a network, shown below the Cube, in which the units represent the interpretations of the parts, and the interpretations that are consistent in a 3-D object excite each other while the ones that are inconsistent inhibit each other.

A fourth advantage comes from a network's ability to generalize automatically. If we had connected our letter-detector (which funneled a bank of input units into a decision unit) to our letter-printer (which had an intention unit fanning out into a bank of output units), we would have made a simple read-write or lookup demon—for example, one that responds to a *B* by printing a C. But interesting things happen if you skip the middleman and connect the input units directly to the output units.



Instead of a faithful-to-the-letter lookup demon, you have one that can generalize a bit. The network is called a pattern associator.

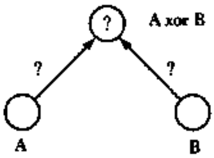


Suppose the input units at the bottom represent the appearance of animals: "hairy," "quadrupedal," "feathered," "green," "long-necked," and so on. With enough units, every animal can be represented by turning on the units for its unique set of properties. A parrot is represented by turning the "feathered" unit on, the "hairy" unit off, and so on. Now suppose the output units at the top stand for zoological facts. One represents the fact that the animal is herbivorous, another that it is warm-blooded, and so on. With no units standing for a particular animal (that is, with no unit for "parrot"), the weights automatically represent statistical knowledge about *classes* of animals. They embody the knowledge that feathered things tend to be warm-blooded, animals with hair tend to bear live young, and so on. Any fact stored in the connections for one animal (parrots are warm-blooded) automatically transfers to similar animals (budgies are warm-blooded), because the network does not care that the connections belong to an animal at all. The connections merely say which visible properties predict which invisible properties, skipping ideas about species of animals altogether.

Conceptually speaking, a pattern associator captures the idea that if two objects are similar in some ways, they are probably similar in other ways. Mechanically speaking, similar objects are represented by some of the very same units, so any piece of information connected to the units for one object will ipso facto be connected to many of the units for the other. Moreover, classes of different degrees of inclusiveness are superimposed in the same network, because any subset of the units implicitly defines a class. The fewer the units, the larger the class. Say there are input units for "moves," "breathes," "hairy," "barks," "bites," and "lifts-leg-at-hydrants." The connections emanating out of all six trigger facts about dogs. The connections emanating out of the first three trigger facts about mammals. The connections emanating out of the first two trigger facts about animals. With suitable weights, the knowledge programmed in for one animal can be shared with both its immediate and its distant family members.

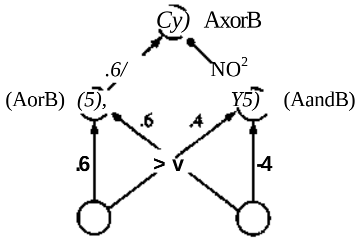
A fifth trick of neural networks is that they learn from examples, where learning consists of changes in the connection weights. The model-builder (or evolution) does not have to hand-set the thousands of weights needed to get the outputs right. Suppose a "teacher" feeds a pattern associator with an input and *also* with the correct output. A learning mechanism compares the network's actual output—which at first will be pretty random—with the correct one, and adjusts the weights to minimize the difference between the two. If the network leaves an output node off that the teacher says ought to be on, we want to make it more likely that the current funnel of active inputs will turn it on in the future. So the weights on the active inputs to the recalcitrant output unit are increased slightly. In addition, the output node's own threshold is lowered slightly, to make it more trigger-happy across the board. If the network turns an output node on and the teacher says it should be off, the opposite happens: the weights of the currently active input lines are taken down a notch (possibly driving the weight past zero to a negative value), and the target node's threshold is raised. This all makes the hyperactive output node more likely to turn off in response to those inputs in the future. A whole series of inputs and their outputs is presented to the network, over and over, causing waves of little adjustments of the connection weights, until it gets every output right for every input, at least as well as it can manage to.

A pattern associator equipped with this learning technique is called a perceptron. Perceptrons are interesting but have a big flaw. They are like the chef from hell: they think that if a little of each ingredient is good, a lot of everything must be better. In deciding whether a set of inputs justifies turning on an output, the perceptron weights them and adds them up. Often that gives the wrong answer, even on very simple problems. A textbook example of this flaw is the perceptron's handling of the simple logical operation called exclusive-or ("xor"), which means "A or B, but not both."



When A is on, the network should turn A-xor-B on. When B is on, the network should turn A-xor-B on. These facts will coax the network into increasing the weight for the connection from A (say, to .6) and increasing the weight for the connection from B (say, to .6), making each one high enough to overcome the output unit's threshold (say, .5). But when A and B are *both* on, we have too much of a good thing—A-xor-B is screaming its head off just when we want it to shut up. If we try smaller weights or a higher threshold, we can keep it quiet when A and B are both on, but then, unfortunately, it will be quiet when *just* A or *just* B is on. You can experiment with your own weights and you will see that nothing works. Exclusive-or is just one of many demons that cannot be built out of perceptrons; others include demons to determine whether an even or an odd number of units are on, to determine whether a string of active units is symmetrical, and to get the answer to a simple addition problem.

The solution is to make the network less of a stimulus-response creature and give it an *internal representation* between the input and output layers. It needs a representation that makes the crucial kinds of information about the inputs explicit, so that each output unit really *can* just add up its inputs and get the right answer. Here is how it can be done for exclusive-or:



The two hidden units between the input and the output calculate useful intermediate products. The one on the left computes the simple case of "A or B," which in turn simply excites the output node. The one on the right computes the vexing case of "A and B," and it *inhibits* the output node. The output node can simply compute "(A or B) and not (A and B)," which is well within its feeble powers. Note that even at the microscopic level of building the simplest demons out of toy neurons, internal representations are indispensable; stimulus-response connections are not enough.

Even better, a hidden-layer network can be trained to set its own weights, using a fancier version of the perceptron learning procedure. As before, a teacher gives the network the correct output for every input, and the network adjusts the connection weights up or down to try to reduce the difference. But that poses a problem the perceptron did not have to worry about: how to adjust the connections from the input units to the hidden units. It is problematic because the teacher, unless it is a mind reader, has no way of knowing the "correct" states for the hidden units, which are sealed inside the network. The psychologists David Rumelhart, Geoffrey Hinton, and Ronald Williams hit on a clever solution. The output units propagate back to each hidden unit a signal that represents the *sum* of the hidden unit's errors across *all* the output units it connects to ("you're sending too much activation," or "you're sending too little activation," and by what amount). That signal can serve as a surrogate teaching signal which may be used to adjust the hidden layer's inputs. The connections from the input layer to each hidden unit can be nudged up or down to reduce the hidden unit's tendency to overshoot or undershoot, given the current input pattern. This procedure, called "error back-propagation" or simply "backprop," can be iterated backwards to any number of layers.

We have reached what many psychologists treat as the height of the neural-network modeler's art. In a way, we have come full circle, because a hidden-layer network is like the arbitrary road map of logic gates that McCulloch and Pitts proposed as their neuro-logical computer. Conceptually speaking, a hidden-layer network is a way to compose a set of propositions, which can be true or false, into a complicated logical function held together by ands, ors, and nots—though with two twists. One is that the values can be continuous rather than on or off, and hence they can represent the degree of truth or the probability of truth of some statement rather than dealing only with statements that are absolutely true or absolutely false. The second twist is that the network can, in many cases, be trained to take on the right weights by being fed with inputs and their correct outputs. On top of these twists there is an attitude: to take inspiration from the many connections among neurons in the brain and feel no guilt about going crazy with the number of gates and connections put into a network. That ethic allows one to design networks that compute many probabilities and hence that exploit the statistical redundancies among the features of the world. And that, in turn, allows neural networks to generalize from one input to similar inputs without further training, as long as the problem is one in which similar inputs yield similar outputs.

Those are a few ideas on how to implement our smallest demons and their bulletin boards as vaguely neural machines. The ideas serve as a bridge, rickety for now, along the path of explanation that begins in the conceptual realm (Grandma's intuitive psychology and the varieties of knowledge, logic, and probability theory that underlie it), continues on to rules and representations (demons and symbols), and eventually arrives at real neurons. Neural networks also offer some pleasant surprises. In figuring out the mind's software, ultimately we may use only demons stupid enough to be replaced by machines. If we seem to need a smarter demon, someone has to figure out how to build *him* out of stupider ones. It all goes faster, and sometimes goes differently, when neural-network modelers working from the neurons upward can build an inventory of stock demons that do handy things, like a content-addressable memory or an automatically generalizing pattern associator. The mental software engineers (actually, reverse-engineers) have a good parts catalogue from which they can order smart demons.

CONNECTOPLASM

Where do the rules and representations in mentalese leave off and the neural networks begin? Most cognitive scientists agree on the extremes. At the highest levels of cognition, where we consciously plod through steps and invoke rules we learned in school or discovered ourselves, the mind is something like a production system, with symbolic inscriptions in memory and demons that carry out procedures. At a lower level, the inscriptions and rules are implemented in something like neural networks, which respond to familiar patterns and associate them with other patterns. But the boundary is in dispute. Do simple neural networks handle the bulk of everyday thought, leaving only the products of book-learning to be handled by explicit rules and propositions? Or are the networks more like building blocks that aren't humanly smart until they are assembled into structured representations and programs?

A school called connectionism, led by the psychologists David Rumelhart and James McClelland, argues that simple networks by themselves can account for most of human intelligence. In its extreme form, connectionism says that the mind is one big hidden-layer back-propagation network, or perhaps a battery of similar or identical ones, and intelligence emerges when a trainer, the environment, tunes the connection weights. The only reason that humans are smarter than rats is that our networks have more hidden layers between stimulus and response and we live in an environment of other humans who serve as network trainers. Rules and symbols might be useful as a rough-and-ready approximation to what is happening in a network for a psychologist who can't keep track of the millions of streams of activation flowing through the connections, but they are no more than that.

The other view—which I favor—is that those neural networks alone cannot do the job. It is the *structuring* of networks into programs for manipulating symbols that explains much of human intelligence. In particular, symbol manipulation underlies human language and the parts of reasoning that interact with it. That's not all of cognition, but it's a lot of it; it's everything we can talk about to ourselves and others. In my day job as a psycholinguist I have gathered evidence that even the simplest of talents that go into speaking English, such as forming the past tense of verbs *(walk* into *walked, come* into *came),* is too computationally sophisticated to be handled in a single neural network. In this section, I will present a more general class of evidence. Does the content of our common-sense thoughts (the kind of information we exchange in conversation) require a computational device designed to implement a highly structured rhentalese, or can it be handled by generic neural-network stuff—what one wag has called connectoplasm? I will show you that our thoughts have a delicate logical structuring that no simple network of homogeneous layers of units can handle.

Why should you care? Because these demonstrations cast doubt on the most influential theory of how the mind works that has ever been proposed. By itself, a perceptron or a hidden-layer network is a high-tech implementation of an ancient doctrine: the association of ideas. The British philosophers John Locke, David Hume, George Berkeley, David Hartley, and John Stuart Mill proposed that thought is governed by two laws. One is contiguity: ideas that are frequently experienced together get associated in the mind. Thereafter, when one is activated, the other is activated too. The other law is resemblance: when two ideas are similar, whatever has been associated with the first idea is automatically associated with the second. As Hume summed up the theory in 1748:

> Experience shows us a number of uniform effects, resulting from certain objects. When a new object, endowed with similar sensible qualities, is produced, we expect similar powers and forces, and look for a like effect. From a body of like color and consistence with bread we expect like nourishment and support.

Association by contiguity and resemblance was also thought to be the scrivener that fills the famous blank slate, Locke's metaphor for the neonate mind. The doctrine, called associarionism, dominated British and American views of the mind for centuries, and to a large extent still does. When the "ideas" were replaced by stimuli and responses, associationism became behaviorism. The blank slate and the two general-purpose laws of learning are also the psychological underpinnings of the Standard Social Science Model. We hear it in clichés about how our upbringing leads us to "associate" food with love, wealth with happiness, height with power, and so on.

Until recently, associationism was too vague to test. But neural-network models, which are routinely simulated on computers, make the ideas precise. The learning scheme, in which a teacher presents the network with an input and the correct output and the network strives to duplicate the pairing in the future, is a good model of the law of contiguity. The distributed input representation, in which a concept does not get its own unit ("parrot") but is represented by a pattern of activity over units for its properties ("feathered," "winged," and so on), allows for automatic generalization to similar concepts and thus nicely fits the law of association by resemblance. And if all parts of the mind start off as the same kind of network, we have an implementation of the blank slate. Connectionism thus offers an opportunity. In seeing what simple neural-network models can and cannot do, we can put the centuries-old doctrine of the association of ideas to a rigorous test.

Before we begin, we need to set aside some red herrings. Connectionism is not an alternative to the computational theory of mind, but a variety of it, which claims that the main kind of information processing done by the mind is multivariate statistics. Connectionism is not a necessary corrective to the theory that the mind is like a commercial computer, with a high-speed, error-free, serial central processing unit; no one holds that theory. And there is no real-life Achilles who claims that every form of thinking consists of cranking through thousands of rules from a logic textbook. Finally, connectionist networks are not particularly realistic models of the brain, despite the hopeful label "neural networks." For example, the "synapse" (connection weight) can switch from excitatory to inhibitory, and information can flow in both directions along an "axon" (connection), both anatomically impossible. When there is a choice between getting a job done and mirroring the brain, connectionists often opt for getting the job done; that shows that the networks are used as a form of artificial intelligence based loosely on the metaphor of neurons, and are not a form of neural modeling. The question is, do they perform the right kinds of computations to model the workings of human thought?

Raw connectoplasm has trouble with five feats of everyday thinking. The feats appear to be subtle at first, and were not even suspected of existing until logicians, linguists, and computer scientists began to put the meanings of sentences under a microscope. But the feats give human thought its distinctive precision and power and are, I think, an important part of the answer to the question, How does the mind work?

One feat is entertaining the concept of an individual. Let's go back to the first departure of neural networks from computerlike representations. Rather than symbolizing an entity as an arbitrary pattern in a string of bits, we represented it as a pattern in a layer of units, each standing for one of the entity's properties. An immediate problem is that there is no longer a way to tell apart two individuals with identical properties. They are represented in one and the same way, and the system is blind to the fact that they are not the same hunk of matter. We have lost the individual: we can represent vegetableness or horsehood, but not a particular vegetable or a particular horse. Whatever the system learns about one horse melds into what it knows about another, identical one. And there is no natural way to represent *two* horses. Making the horsey nodes twice as active won't do it, because that is indistinguishable from being twice as confident that the properties of a horse are present or from thinking that the properties of a horse are present to twice the degree.

It is easy to confuse the relationship between a class and a subclass, such as "animal" and "horse" (which a network handles easily), with the relationship between a subclass and an individual, such as "horse" and "Mr. Ed." The two relationships are, to be sure, similar in one way. In both, any property of the higher entity is inherited by the lower entity. If animals breathe, and horses are animals, then horses breathe; if horses have hooves, and Mr. Ed is a horse, then Mr. Ed has hooves. This can lure a modeler into treating an individual as a very, very specific subclass, using some slight difference between the two entities—a freckle unit that is on for one individual but off for the other—to distinguish near-doppelgangers.

Like many connectionist proposals, the idea dates back to British associationism. Berkeley wrote, "Take away the sensations of softness, moisture, redness, tartness, and you take away the cherry, since it is not a being distinct from sensations. A cherry, I say, is nothing but a congeries of sensible impressions." But Berkeley's suggestion never did work. Your knowledge of the properties of two objects can be identical and still you can know they are distinct. Imagine a room with two identical chairs. Someone comes in and switches them around. Is the room the same as or different from before? Obviously, everyone understands that it is different. But you know of no feature that distinguishes one chair from the other—except that you can think of one as Chair Number One and the other as Chair Number Two. We are back to arbitrary labels for memory slots, as in the despised digital computer! The same point underlies a joke from the comedian Stephen Wright: "While I was gone, someone stole everything in my apartment and replaced it with an exact replica. When I told my roommate, he said, 'Do I know you?'"

There is, admittedly, one feature that always distinguishes individuals: they cannot be in the same place at the same time. Perhaps the mind could stamp every object with the time and place and constantly update those coordinates, allowing it to distinguish individuals with identical properties. But even that fails to capture our ability to keep individuals apart in our minds. Suppose an infinite white plane contains nothing but two identical circles. One of them slides over and superimposes itself on the second one for a few moments, then proceeds on its way. I don't think anyone has trouble conceiving of the circles as distinct entities even in the moments in which they are in the same place at the same time. That shows that being in a certain place at a certain time is not our mental definition of "individual."

The moral is not that individuals cannot be represented in neural networks. It's easy; just dedicate some units to individuals' *identities* as individuals, independent of the individuals' *properties*. One could give each individual its own unit, or give each individual the equivalent of a serial number, coded in a pattern of active units. The moral is that the networks of the mind have to be crafted to implement the abstract logical notion of the individual, analogous to the role played by an arbitrarily labeled memory location in a computer. What does not work is a pattern associator restricted to an object's observable properties, a modern instantiation of the Aristotelian dictum that "there is nothing in the intellect that was not previously in the senses."

Is this discussion just an exercise in logic? Not at all: the concept of the individual is the fundamental particle of our faculties of social reasoning. Let me give you two real-life examples, involving those grand arenas of human interaction, love and justice.

Monozygotic twins share most of their properties. Apart from the physical resemblance, they think alike, feel alike, and act alike. Not identically, of course, and that is a loophole through which one might try to represent them as very narrow subclasses. But any creature representing them as subclasses should at least *tend* to treat identical twins alike. The creature should transfer its opinions from one to the other, at least probabilistically or to some extent—remember, that is a selling point of associationism and its implementation in connectoplasm. For example, whatever attracts you to one twin—the way he walks, the way he talks, the way he looks, and so on—should attract you to the other. And this should cast identical twins in tales of jealousy and betrayal of truly gothic proportions. In fact, nothing happens. The spouse of one identical twin feels no romantic attraction toward the other twin. Love locks our feelings in to another person *as that person,* not as a *kind* of person, no matter how narrow the kind.

On March 10, 1988, someone bit off half the ear of Officer David J. Storton. No one doubts who did it: either Shawn Blick, a twenty-one-year-old man living in Palo Alto, California, or Jonathan Blick, his identical twin brother. Both were scuffling with the officer, and one of them bit off part of his ear. Both were charged with mayhem, attempted burglary, assaulting a police officer, and aggravated mayhem. The aggravated mayhem charge, for the ear biting, carries a life sentence. Officer Storton testified that one of the twins had short hair and the other long, and it was the long-haired man who bit him. Unfortunately, by the time the men surrendered three days later they sported identical crew cuts and weren't talking. Their lawyers argued that neither one could be given the severe sentence for aggravated mayhem. For each brother there is a reasonable doubt as to whether he did it, because it could have been the other. The argument is compelling because our sense of justice picks out the *individual* who did a deed, not the characteristics of that individual.

Our obsession with individual personhood is not an inexplicable quirk, but probably evolved because every human being we meet, quite apart from any property we can observe, is guaranteed to house an unreplicable collection of memories and desires owing to a unique embryological and biographical history. In Chapter 6, when we reverse-engineer the sense of justice and the emotion of romantic love, we will see that the mental act of registering individual persons is at the heart of their design.

Human beings are not the only class of confusable individuals we have to keep distinct; a shell game is another real-life example. Many animals have to play shell games and thus keep track of individuals. One example is the mother who has to track her offspring, which may look like everyone else's but invisibly carries her genes. Another is the predator of herding animals, who has to track one member of the herd, following the tag-in-the-swimming-pool strategy: if you're "It," don't switch quarries, giving everyone but yourself time to catch their breath. When zoologists in Kenya tried to make their data collection easier by color-coding the horns of wildebeests they had tranquilized, they found that no matter how carefully they restored the marked animal to vigor before reintroducing it to the herd, it was killed within a day or so by hyenas. One explanation is that the colored marker made it easy for the hyenas to individuate the wildebeest and chase it to the point of exhaustion. Recent thinking about zebra stripes is that they are not for blending in with stripey tall grass—always a dubious explanation—but for turning the zebras into a living shell game, baffling lions and other predators as they try to keep their attention on just one zebra. Of course, we do not know that hyenas or lions have the concept of an individual; perhaps an odd man out just looks more appetizing. But the examples illustrate the computational problem of distinguishing individuals from classes, and they underscore the human mind's facility in solving it.

A second problem for associationism is called compositionality: the ability of a representation to be built out of parts and to have a meaning that comes from the meanings of the parts *and* from the way they are combined. Compositionality is the quintessential property of all human languages. The meaning of *The baby ate the slug* can be calculated from the meanings of *baby, ate, the,* and *slug* and from their positions in the sentence. The whole is not the sum of the parts; when the words are rearranged into *The slug ate the baby,* a different idea is conveyed. Since you have never heard either sentence before, you must have interpreted them by applying a set of algorithms (incorporating the rules of syntax) to the strings of words. The end product in each case is a novel thought you assembled on the fly. Equipped with the concepts of babies, slugs, and eating, and with an ability to arrange symbols for them on a mental bulletin board according to a scheme that can be registered by the demons that read it, you can think the thought for the first time in your life.

Journalists say that when a dog bites a man, that is not news, but when a man bites a dog, that is news. The compositionality of mental representations is what allows us to understand news. We can entertain wild and wonderful new ideas, no matter how outlandish. The cow jumped over the moon; the Grinch stole Christmas; the universe began with a big bang; aliens land at Harvard; Michael Jackson married Elvis' daughter. Thanks to the mathematics of combinatorics, we will never run out of news. There are hundreds of millions of trillions of thinkable thoughts.

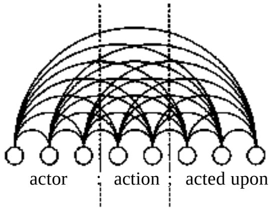
You might think it is easy to put compositionality in a neural network: just turn on the units for "baby," "eats," and "slug." But if that was all that happened in your mind, you would be in a fog as to whether the baby ate the slug, the slug ate the baby, or the baby and the slug ate. The concepts must be assigned to *roles* (what logicians call "arguments"): who is the eater, who is the eaten.

Perhaps, then, one could dedicate a node to each *combination* of concepts and roles. There would be a baby-eats-slug node and a slug-eats-baby node. The brain contains a massive number of neurons, one might think, so why not do it that way? One reason not to is that there is massive and then there is *really* massive. The number of combinations grows exponentially with their allowable size, setting off a combinatorial explosion whose numbers surpass even our most generous guess of the brain's capacity. According to legend, the vizier Sissa Ben Dahir claimed a humble reward from King Shirham of India for inventing the game of chess. All he asked for was a grain of wheat to be placed on the first square of a chessboard, two grains of wheat on the second, four on the third, and so on. Well before they reached the sixty-fourth square the king discovered he had unwittingly committed all the wheat in his kingdom. The reward amounted to four trillion bushels, the world's wheat production for two thousand years. Similarly, the combinatorics of thought can overwhelm the number of neurons in the brain. A hundred million trillion sentence meanings cannot be squeezed into a brain with a hundred billion neurons if each meaning must have its own neuron.

But even if they did fit, a complex thought is surely not stored whole, one thought per neuron. The clues come from the way our thoughts are related to one another. Imagine that each thought had its own unit. There would have to be separate units for the baby eating the slug, the slug eating the baby, the chicken eating the slug, the chicken eating the baby, the slug eating the chicken, the baby seeing the slug, the slug seeing the baby, the chicken seeing the slug, and so on. Units have to be assigned to all of these thoughts and many more; any human being capable of thinking the thought that the baby saw the chicken is also capable of thinking the thought that the chicken saw the baby. But there is something suspicious about this inventory of thought-units; it is shot through with coincidences. Over and over again we have babies eating, slugs eating, babies seeing, slugs seeing, and so on. The thoughts perfectly slot themselves into the rows, columns, layers, hyper-rows, hyper-columns, and hyper-layers of a vast matrix. But this striking pattern is baffling if thoughts are just a very big collection of separate units; the units could just as easily have represented an inventory of isolated factoids that had nothing do with one another. When nature presents us with objects that perfectly fill a rectangular bank of pigeonholes, it's telling us that the objects must be built out of smaller components which correspond to the rows and the columns. That's how the periodic table of the elements led to an understanding of the structure of the atom. For similar reasons we can conclude that the warp and weft of our thinkable thoughts are the concepts composing them. Thoughts are assembled out of concepts; they are not stored whole.

Compositionality is surprisingly tricky for connectoplasm. All the obvious tricks turn out to be inadequate halfway measures. Suppose we dedicate each unit to a combination of one concept and one role. Perhaps one unit would stand for baby-eats and another for slug-is-eaten, or perhaps one unit would stand for baby-does-something and another for slug-has-something-done-to-it. This cuts down the number of combinations considerably—but at the cost of reintroducing befuddlement about who did what to whom. The thought "The baby ate the chicken when the poodle ate the slug" would be indistinguishable from the thought "The baby ate the slug when the poodle ate the chicken." The problem is that a unit for baby-eats does not say *what* it ate, and a unit for slug-is-eaten does not say who ate it.

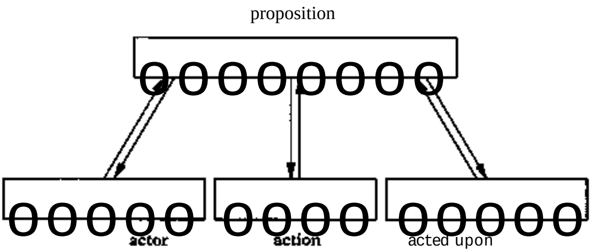
A step in the right direction is to build into the hardware a distinction between the concepts (baby, slug, and so on) and the roles they play (actor, acted upon, and so on). Suppose we set up separate *pools* of units, one for the role of actor, one for the action, one for the role of acted upon. To represent a proposition, each pool of units is filled with the pattern for the concept currently playing the role, shunted in from a separate memory store for concepts. If we connected every node to every other node, we would have an auto-associator for propositions, and it could achieve a modicum of facility with combinatorial thoughts. We could store "baby ate slug," and then when any two of the components were presented as a question (say, "baby" and "slug," representing the question "What is the relationship between the baby and the slug?"), the network would complete the pattern by turning on the units for the third component (in this case, "ate").



Or would it? Alas, it would not. Consider these thoughts:

Baby same-as baby.
Baby different-from slug.
Slug different-from baby.
Slug same-as slug.

No set of connection weights that allow "baby" in the first slot and "same-as" in the middle to turn on "baby" in the third slot, *and* that allow "baby" and "different-from" to turn on "slug," *and* that allow "slug" and "different-from" to turn on "baby," will *also* allow "slug" and "same-as" to turn on "slug." It's the exclusive-or problem in a different guise. If the baby-to-baby and same-to-baby links are strong, they will turn on "baby" in response to "baby same-as_____" (which is good), but they will also turn on "baby" in response to "baby different-from_____" (which is bad) and in response to "slug same-as_____" (also bad). Jigger the weights all you want; you will never find ones that work for all four sentences. Since any human can understand the four sentences without getting confused, the human mind must represent propositions with something more sophisticated than a set of concept-to-concept or concept-to-role associations. The mind needs a representation for the proposition itself. In this example, the model needs an *extra* layer of units—most straightforwardly, a layer dedicated to representing the entire proposition, separately from the concepts and their



roles. The bottom of page 121 shows, in simplified form, a model devised by Geoffrey Hinton that does handle the sentences.

The bank of "proposition" units light up in arbitrary patterns, a bit like serial numbers, that label complete thoughts. It acts as a superstructure keeping the concepts in each proposition in their proper slots. Note how closely the architecture of the network implements standard, language-like mentalese! There have been other suggestions for compositional networks that aren't such obvious mimics, but they all have to have *some* specially engineered parts that separate concepts from their roles and that bind each concept to its role properly. The ingredients of logic such as predicate, argument, and proposition, and the computational machinery to handle them, have to be snuck back in to get a model to do mind-like things; association-stuff by itself is not enough.

Another mental talent that you may never have realized you have is called quantification, or variable-binding. It arises from a combination of the first problem, individuals, with the second, compositionality. Our compositional thoughts are, after all, often about individuals, and it makes a difference how those individuals are linked to the various parts of the thought. The thought that a particular baby ate a particular slug is different from the thought that a particular baby eats slugs in general, or that babies in general eat slugs in general. There is a family of jokes whose humor depends on the listener appreciating that difference. "Every forty-five seconds someone in the United States sustains a head injury." "Omigod! That poor guy!" When we hear that "Hildegard wants to marry a man with big muscles," we wonder whether she has a particular he-man lined up or if she is just hanging hopefully around the gym. Abraham Lincoln said, "You may fool all the people some of the time; you can even fool some of the people all the time; but you can't fool all of the people all the time." Without an ability to compute quantification, we could not understand what he said.

In these examples, we have several sentences, or several readings of an ambiguous sentence, in which the same concepts play the same roles but the ideas as a whole are very different. Hooking up concepts to their roles is not enough. Logicians capture these distinctions with variables and quantifiers. A variable is a place-holding symbol like *x* or *y* which stands for the same entity across different propositions or different parts of one proposition. A quantifier is a symbol that can express "There exists a particular *x* who . . ." and "For all *x* it is true that ..." A thought can then be captured in a proposition built out of symbols for concepts, roles, quantifiers, and variables, all precisely ordered and bracketed. Compare, for example, "Every forty-five seconds {there exists an X [who gets injured]}" with "There exists an X {who every forty-five seconds [gets injured]}." Our mentalese must have machinery that does something similar. But so far, we have no hint as to how this can be done in an associative network.

Not only can a proposition be about an individual, it must be treated as a kind of individual itself, and that gives rise to a new problem. Connectoplasm gets its power from superimposing patterns in a single set of units. Unfortunately, that can breed bizarre chimeras or make a network fall between two stools. It is part of a pervasive bugaboo for connectoplasm called interference or cross-talk.

Here are two examples. The psychologists Neal Cohen and Michael McCloskey trained a network to add two digits. They first trained it to add 1 to the other numbers: when the inputs were "1" and "3," the network learned to put out "4," and so on. Then they trained it to add 2 to any other number. Unfortunately, the add-2 problem sucked the connection weights over to values that were optimal for adding 2, and because the network had no hardware set aside to anchoring the knowledge of how to add 1, it became amnesic for how to add 1! The effect is called "catastrophic forgetting" because it is unlike the mild forgetting of everyday life. Another example comes from a network designed by McClelland and his collaborator Alan Kawamoto to assign meanings to ambiguous sentences. For example, *A bat broke the window* can mean either that a baseball bat was hurled at it or that a winged mammal flew through it. The network came up with the one interpretation that humans do not make: a winged mammal broke the window using a baseball bat!

As with any other tool, the features that make connectoplasm good for some things make it bad for other things. A network's ability to generalize comes from its dense interconnectivity and its superposition of inputs. But if you're a unit, it's not always so great to have thousands of other units yammering in your ear and to be buffeted by wave after wave of inputs. Often different hunks of information should be packaged and stored separately, not blended. One way to do this is to give each proposition its own storage slot and address—once again showing that not all aspects of computer design can be dismissed as silicon curiosities. Computers, after all, were not designed as room heaters; they were designed to process information in a way that is meaningful to human users.

The psychologists David Sherry and Dan Schacter have pushed this line of reasoning farther. They note that the different engineering demands on a memory system are often at cross-purposes. Natural selection, they argue, responded by giving organisms *specialized* memory systems. Each has a computational structure optimized for the demands of one of the tasks the mind of the animal must fulfill. For example, birds that cache seeds to retrieve in leaner times have evolved a capacious memory for the hiding places (ten thousand places, in the case of the Clark's Nutcracker). Birds whose males sing to impress the females or to intimidate other males have evolved a capacious memory for songs (two hundred, in the case of the nightingale). The memory for caches and the memory for songs are in different brain structures and have different patterns of wiring. We humans place two very different demands on our memory system at the same time. We have to remember individual episodes of who did what to whom, when, where, and why, and that requires stamping each episode with a time, a date, and a serial number. But we also must extract generic knowledge about how people work and how the world works. Sherry and Schacter suggest that nature gave us one memory system for each requirement: an "episodic" or autobiographical memory, and a "semantic" or generic-knowledge memory, following a distinction first made by the psychologist Endel Tulving.

The trick that multiplies human thoughts into truly astronomical numbers is not the slotting of concepts into three or four roles but a kind of mental fecundity called recursion. A fixed set of units for each role is not enough. We humans can take an entire proposition and give it a role in some larger proposition. Then we can take the larger proposition and embed it in a still-larger one, creating a hierarchical tree structure of propositions inside propositions. Not only did the baby eat the slug, but the father saw the baby eat the slug, and I wonder whether the father saw the baby eat the slug, and the father knows that I wonder whether he saw the baby eat the slug, and I can guess that the father knows that I wonder whether he saw the baby eat the slug, and so on. Just as an ability to add 1 to a number bestows the ability to generate an infinite set of numbers, the ability to embed a proposition inside another proposition bestows the ability to think an infinite number of thoughts.

To get propositions-inside-propositions out of the network displayed in the preceding diagram, one could add a new layer of connections to the top of the diagram, connecting the bank of units for the whole proposition to the role slot in some bigger proposition; the role might be something like "event-observed." If we continue to add enough layers, we could accommodate an entire multiply nested proposition by etching a full tree diagram for it in connectoplasm. But this solution is clumsy and raises suspicions. For every kind of recursive structure, there would have to be a different network hard-wired in: one network for a person thinking about a proposition, another for a person thinking about a proposition about a person thinking about a proposition, a third for a person communicating a proposition about some person to another person, and so on.

In computer science and psycholinguistics, a more powerful and flexible mechanism is used. Each simple structure (for a person, an action, a proposition, and so on) is represented in long-term memory *once,* and a processor shuttles its attention from one structure to another, storing the itinerary of visits in short-term memory to thread the proposition together. This dynamic processor, called a recursive transition network, is especially plausible for sentence understanding, because we hear and read words one at a time rather than inhaling an entire sentence at once. We also seem to chew our eomplex thoughts piece by piece rather swallowing or regurgitating them whole, and that suggests that the mind is equipped with a recursive proposition-cruncher for thoughts, not just for sentences. The psychologists Michael Jordan and Jeff Elman have built networks whose output units send out connections that loop back into a set of short-term memory units, triggering a-new cycle of activation flow. That looping design provides a glimpse of how iterative information processing might be implemented in neural networks, but it is not enough to interpret or assemble structured propositions. More recently, there have been attempts to combine a looping network with a propositional network to implement a kind of recursive transition network out of pieces of connectoplasm. These attempts show that unless neural networks are specially assembled into a recursive processor, they cannot handle our recursive thoughts.

The human mind must be given credit for one more cognitive feat that is difficult to wring out of connectoplasm, and therefore difficult to explain by associationism. Neural networks easily implement a fuzzy logic in which everything is a kind-of something to some degree. To be sure, many common-sense concepts really are fuzzy at their edges and have no clear definitions. The philosopher Ludwig Wittgenstein offered the example of "a game," whose exemplars (jigsaw puzzles, roller derby, curling, Dungeons and Dragons, cockfighting, and so on) have nothing in common, and earlier I gave you two others, "bachelor" and "vegetable." The members of a fuzzy category lack a single defining feature; they overlap in many features, much like the members of a family or the strands of a rope, none of which runs the entire length. In the comic strip *Bloom County,* Opus the Penguin, temporarily amnesic, objects when he is told he is a bird. Birds are svelte and aerodynamic, he points out; he is not. Birds can fly; he cannot. Birds can sing; his performance of "Yesterday" left his listeners gagging. Opus suspects he is really Bullwinkle the Moose. So even concepts like "bird" seem to be organized not around necessary and sufficient conditions but around prototypical members. If you look up *bird* in the dictionary, it will be illustrated not with a penguin but with Joe Bird, typically a sparrow.

Experiments in cognitive psychology have shown that people are bigots about birds, other animals, vegetables, and tools. People share a stereotype, project it to all the members of a category, recognize the stereotype more quickly than the nonconformists, and even claim to have seen the stereotype when all they really saw were examples similar to it. These responses can be predicted by tallying up the properties that a member shares with other members of the category: the more birdy properties, the better the bird. An auto-associator presented with examples from a category pretty much does the same thing, because it computes correlations among properties. That's a reason to believe that parts of human memory are wired something like an auto-associator.

But there must be more to the mind than that. People are not *always* fuzzy. We laugh at Opus because a part of us knows that he really *is* a bird. We may agree on the prototype of a grandmother—the kindly, gray-haired septuagenarian dispensing blueberry muffins or chicken soup (depending on whose stereotype we're talking about)—but at the same time we have no trouble understanding that Tina Turner and Elizabeth

Taylor are grandmothers (indeed, *a Jewish* grandmother, in Taylor's case). When it comes to bachelors, many people—such as immigration authorities, justices of the peace, and health care bureaucrats—are notoriously Mwfuzzy about who belongs in the category; as we all know, a lot can hinge on a piece of paper. Examples of unfuzzy thinking are everywhere. A judge may free an obviously guilty suspect on a technicality. Bartenders deny beer to a responsible adult the day before his twenty-first birthday. We joke that you can't be a little bit pregnant or a little bit married, and after a Canadian survey reported that married women have sex 1.57 times a week, the cartoonist Terry Mosher drew a woman sitting up in bed beside her dozing husband and muttering, "Well, that was .57."

In fact, fuzzy and crisp versions of *the same category* can live side by side in a single head. The psychologists Sharon Armstrong, Henry Gleitman, and Lila Gleitman mischievously gave the standard tests for fuzzy categories to university students but asked them about knife-edged categories like "odd number" and "female." The subjects happily agreed to daft statements such as that 13 is a better example of an odd number than 23 is, and that a mother is a better example of a female than a comedienne is. Moments later the subjects also claimed that a number either is odd or is even, and that a person either is female or is male, with no gray areas.

People think in two modes. They can form fuzzy stereotypes by uninsightfully soaking up correlations among properties, taking advantage of the fact that things in the world tend to fall into clusters (things that bark also bite and lift their legs at hydrants). But people can also create systems of rules—intuitive theories—that define categories in terms of the rules that apply to them, and that treat all the members of the category equally. All cultures have systems of formal kinship rules, often so precise that one can prove theorems in them. Our own kinship system gives us a crisp version of "grandmother": the mother of a parent, muffins be damned. Law, arithmetic, folk science, and social conventions (with their rites of passage sharply delineating adults from children and husbands from bachelors) are other rule systems in which people all over the planet reckon. The grammar of a language is yet another.

Rule systems allow us to rise above mere similarity and reach conclusions based on explanations. Hinton, Rumelhart, and McClelland wrote: "People are good at generalizing newly acquired knowledge. If, for example, you learn that chimpanzees like onions you will probably raise your estimate of the probability that gorillas like onions. In a network that uses distributed representations, this kind of generalization is automatic." Their boast is a twentieth-century echo of Hume's remark that from a body similar to bread in color and consistency we expect a similar degree of nourishment. But the assumption breaks down in any domain in which a person actually knows something. The onion-loving gorilla was intended only as an example, of course, but it is interesting to see how even this simple example underestimates us. Knowing a bit of zoology and not much about gorillas, I would definitely *not* raise my estimate of the probability that gorillas like onions. Animals can be cross-classified. They may be grouped by genealogy and resemblance into a taxon, such as the great apes, but they also may be grouped into "guilds" that specialize in certain ways of getting food, such as omnivores, herbivores, and carnivores. Knowing this principle leads me to reason as follows. Chimpanzees are omnivores, and it is not surprising that they eat onions; after all, we are omnivores, and we eat them. But gorillas are herbivores, who spend their days munching wild celery, thistles, and other plants. Herbivores are often finicky about which species they feed on, because their digestive systems are optimized to detoxify the poisons in some kinds of plants and not others (the extreme example being koalas, who specialize in eating eucalyptus leaves). So it would not surprise me if gorillas avoided the pungent onion, regardless of what chimpanzees do. Depending on which system of explanation I call to mind, chimpanzees and gorillas are either highly similar category-mates or as different as people and cows.

In associationism and its implementation in connectoplasm, the way an object is represented (namely, as a set of properties) automatically commits the system to generalizing in a certain way (unless it is trained out of the generalization with specially provided contrary examples). The alternative I am pushing is that humans can mentally *symbolize* kinds of objects, and those symbols can be referred to in a number of rule systems we carry around in our heads. (In artificial intelligence, this technique is called explanation-based generalization, and connectionist designs are an example of the technique called similarity-based generalization.) Our rule systems couch knowledge in compositional, quantified, recursive propositions, and collections of these propositions interlock to form modules or intuitive theories about particular domains of experience, such as kinship, intuitive science, intuitive psychology, number, language, and law. Chapter 5 explores some of those domains.

What good are crisp categories and systems of rules? In the social world they can adjudicate between haggling parties each pointing at the fuzzy boundary of a category, one saying something is inside and the other saying it is outside. Rites of passage, the age of majority, diplomas, licenses, and other pieces of legal paper draw sharp lines that all parties can mentally represent, lines that let everyone know where everyone else stands. Similarly, all-or-none rules are a defense against salami tactics, in which a person tries to take advantage of a fuzzy category by claiming one borderline case after another to his advantage.

Rules and abstract categories also help in dealing with the natural world. By sidestepping similarity, they allow us to get beneath the surface and ferret out hidden laws that make things tick. And because they are, in a sense, digital, they give representations stability and precision. If you make a chain of analog copies from an analog tape, the quality declines with each generation of copying. But if you make a chain of digital copies, the last can be as good as the first. Similarly, crisp symbolic representations allow for chains of reasoning in which the symbols are copied verbatim in successive thoughts, forming what logicians call a sorites:

All ravens are crows.
All crows are birds.
All birds are animals.
All animals need oxygen.

A sorites allows a thinker to draw conclusions with confidence despite meager experience. For example, a thinker can conclude that ravens need oxygen even if no one has ever actually deprived a raven of oxygen to see what happens. The thinker can reach that conclusion even if he or she has never witnessed an experiment depriving *any* animal of oxygen but only heard the statement from a credible expert. But if each step in the deduction were fuzzy or probabilistic or cluttered with the particulars of the category members one step before, the slop would accumulate. The last statement would be as noisy as an rath-generation bootleg tape or as unrecognizable as the last whisper in a game of broken telephone. People in all cultures carry out long chains of reasoning built from links whose truth they could not have observed directly. Philosophers have often pointed out that science is made possible by that ability.

Like many issues surrounding the mind, the debate over connectionism is often cast as a debate between innateness and learning. And as always, that makes it impossible to think clearly. Certainly learning plays an enormous role in connectionist modeling. Often a modeler, sent back to the drawing board by the problems I have mentioned, will take advantage of a hidden-layer network's ability to learn a set of inputs and outputs and generalize them to new, similar ones. By training the living daylights out of a generic hidden-layer network, one can sometimes get it to do approximately the right thing. But heroic training regimes cannot, by themselves, be the salvation of connectoplasm. That is not because the networks have too little innate structure and too much environmental input. It is because raw connectoplasm is so underpowered that networks must often be built with the worst combination: too much innate structure combined with too much environmental input.

For example, Hinton devised a three-layer network to compute family relationships. (He intended it as a demonstration of how networks work, but other connectionists have treated it as a real theory of psychology.) The input layer had units for a name and units for a relationship, such as "Colin" and "mother." The output layer had units for the name of the person so related, such as "Victoria." Since the units and connections are the innate structure of a network, and only the connection weights are learned, taken literally the network corresponds to an innate module in the brain just for spitting out answers to questions about who is related to a named person in a given way. It is not a system for reasoning about kinship in general, because the knowledge is smeared across the connection weights linking the question layer to the answer layer, rather than being stored in a database that can be accessed by different retrieval processes. So the knowledge is useless if the question is changed slightly, such as asking how two people are related or asking for the names and relationships in a person's family. In this sense, the model has too much innate structure; it is tailored to a specific quiz.

After training the model to reproduce the relationships in a small, made-up family, Hinton called attention to its ability to generalize to new pairs of kin. But in the fine print we learn that the network had to be trained on 100 of the 104 possible pairs in order to generalize to the remaining 4. And each of the 100 pairs in the training regime had to be fed into the network 1,500 times (150,000 lessons in all)! Obviously children do not learn family relationships in a manner even remotely like this. The numbers are typical of connectionist networks, because they do not cut to the solution by means of rules but need to have most of the examples pounded into them and merely interpolate between the exampies. Every substantially different kind of example must be in the training set^OLthe network will interpolate spuriously, as in the story of the statisticians on a duck hunt: One shoots a yard too high, the second shoots a yard t"p lnw, anrl fbe third shouts, "We got him!" ,

Why put connectoplasm under such strong lights? Certainly not because I think neural-network modeling is unimportant—quite the contrary! Without it, my whole edifice on how the mind works would be left levitating in midair. Nor do I think that network modeling is merely subcontracting out the work of building demons and data structures from neural hardware. Many connectionist models offer real surprises about what the simplest steps of mental computation can accomplish. I do think that connectionism has been oversold. Because networks are advertised as soft, parallel, analogical, biological, and continuous, they have acquired a cuddly connotation and a diverse fan club. But neural networks don't perform miracles, only some logical and statistical operations. The choices of an input representation, of the number of networks, of the wiring diagram chosen for each one, and of the data pathways and control structures that interconnect them explain more about what makes a system smart than do the generic powers of the component connectoplasm.

But my main intent is not to show what certain kinds of models cannot do but what the mind *can* do. The point of this chapter is to give you a feel for the stuff our minds are made of. Thoughts and thinking are no longer ghostly enigmas but mechanical processes that can be studied, and the strengths and weaknesses of different theories can be examined and debated. I find it particularly illuminating to see the shortcomings of the venerable doctrine of the association of ideas, because they highlight the precision, subtlety, complexity, and open-endedness of our everyday thinking. The computational power of human thought has real consequences. It is put to good use in our capacity for love, justice, creativity, literature, music, kinship, law, science, and other activities we will explore in later chapters. But before we get to them, we must return to the other question that opened this chapter.

ALADDIN'S LAMP

What about consciousness? What makes us actually *suffer* the pain of a toothache or see the blue of the sky as *blue*? The computational theory of mind, even with complete neural underpinnings, offers no clear answer. The symbol blue is inscribed, goal states change, some neurons fire; so what? Consciousness has struck many thinkers as not just a problem but almost a miracle:

> Matter can differ from matter only in form, bulk, density, motion and direction of motion: to which of these, however varied or combined, can consciousness be annexed? To be round or square, to be solid or fluid, to be great or little, to be moved slowly or swiftly one way or another, are modes of material existence, all equally alien from the nature of cogitation.
>
> —Samuel Johnson

> How it is that anything so remarkable as a state of consciousness comes about as a result of irritating nervous tissue, is just as unaccountable as the appearance of the Djin, when Aladdin rubbed his lamp.
>
> —Thomas Huxley

> Somehow, we feel, the water of the physical brain is turned into the wine of consciousness, but we draw a total blank on the nature of this conversion. Neural transmissions just seem like the wrong kind of materials with which to bring consciousness into the world.
>
> —Colin McGinn

Consciousness presents us with puzzle after puzzle. How can a neural event cause consciousness to happen? What good is consciousness? That is, what does the raw sensation of redness add to the train of billiard-ball events taking place in our neural computers? Any *effect* of perceiving something as red—noticing it against a sea of green, saying out loud, "That's red," reminiscing about Santa Claus and fire engines, becoming agitated—could be accomplished by pure information processing triggered by a sensor for long-wavelength light. Is consciousness an impotent side effect hovering over the symbols, like the lights flashing on a computer or the thunder that accompanies lightning? And if consciousness is useless—if a creature without it could negotiate the world as well as a creature with it—why would natural selection have favored the conscious one?

Consciousness has recently become the circle that everyone wants to square. Almost every month an article announces that consciousness has been explained at last, often with a raspberry blown at the theologians and humanists who would put boundaries on science and another one for the scientists and philosophers who dismiss the topic as too subjective or muddled to be studyable.

Unfortunately, many of the things that people write about consciousness are almost as puzzling as consciousness itself. Stephen Jay Gould wrote, "*Homo sapiens* is one small twig [on the tree of life]. . . . Yet our twig, for better or worse, has developed the most extraordinary new quality in all the history of multicellular life since the Cambrian explosion. We have invented consciousness with all its sequelae from Hamlet to Hiroshima." Gould has denied consciousness to all nonhuman animals; other scientists grant it to some animals but not all. Many test for consciousness by seeing whether an animal recognizes that the image in a mirror is itself and not another animal. By this standard, monkeys, young chimpanzees, old chimpanzees, elephants, and human toddlers are unconscious. The only conscious animals are gorillas, orangutans, chimpanzees in their prime, and, according to Skinner and his student Robert Epstein, properly trained pigeons. Others are even more restrictive than Gould: not even all people are conscious. Julian Jaynes claimed that consciousness is a recent invention. The people of early civilizations, including the Greeks of Homer and the Hebrews of the Old Testament, were unconscious. Dennett is sympathetic to the claim; he believes that consciousness "is largely a product of cultural evolution that gets imparted to brains in early training" and that it is "a huge complex of memes," *meme* being Dawkins' term for a contagious feature of culture, such as a catchy jingle or the latest fashion craze.

Something about the topic of consciousness makes people, like the White Queen in *Through the Looking Glass,* believe six impossible things before breakfast. Could most animals really be *unconscious*—sleepwalkers, zombies, automata, out cold? Hath not a dog senses, affections, passions? If you prick them, do they not feel pain? And was Moses really unable to taste salt or see red or enjoy sex? Do children learn to become conscious in the same way that they learn to wear baseball caps turned around?

People who write about consciousness are not crazy, so they must have something different in mind when they use the word. One of the best observations about the concept of consciousness came from Woody Allen in his hypothetical college course catalogue:

> Introduction to Psychology: The theory of human behavior. . . . Is there a split between mind and body, and, if so, which is better to have?

> . . . Special consideration is given to a study of consciousness as opposed to unconsciousness, with many helpful hints on how to remain conscious.

Verbal humor sets readers up with one meaning of an ambiguous word and surprises them with another. Theoreticians also trade on the ambiguity of the word *consciousness,* not as a joke but as a bait-and-switch: the reader is led to expect a theory for one sense of the word, the hardest to explain, and is given a theory for another sense, the easiest to explain. I don't like to dwell on definitions, but when it comes to consciousness we have no choice but to begin by disentangling the meanings.

Sometimes "consciousness" is just used as a lofty synonym for "intelligence." Gould, for example, must have been using it in this way. But there are three more-specialized meanings, nicely distinguished by the linguist Ray Jackendoff and the philosopher Ned Block.

One is *self-knowledge.* Among the various people and objects that an intelligent being can have information about is the being itself. Not only can I feel pain and see red, I can think to myself, "Hey, here I am, Steve Pinker, feeling pain and seeing red!" Oddly enough, this recondite sense of the word is the one that most academic discussions have in mind. Consciousness is typically defined as "building an internal model of the world that contains the self," "reflecting back on one's own mode of understanding," and other kinds of navel-gazing that have nothing to do with consciousness as it is commonly understood: being alive and awake and aware.

Self-knowledge, including the ability to use a mirror, is no more mysterious than any other topic in perception and memory. If I have a mental database for people, what's to prevent it from containing an entry for myself? If I can learn to raise my arm and crane my neck to sight a hidden spot on my back, why couldn't I learn to raise a mirror and look up at it to sight a hidden spot on my forehead? And access to information about the self is perfectly easy to model. Any beginning programmer can write a short piece of software that examines, reports on, and even modifies itself. A robot that could recognize itself in a mirror would not be much more difficult to build than a robot that could recognize anything at all. There are, to be sure, good questions to ask about the evolution of self-knowledge, its development in children, and its advantages (and, more interesting, disadvantages, as we shall see in Chapter 6). But self-knowledge is an everyday topic in cognitive science, not the paradox of water becoming wine. Because it is so easy to say something about self-knowledge, writers can crow about their "theory of consciousness."

A second sense is *access to information.* I ask, "A penny for your thoughts?" You reply by telling me the content of your daydreams, your plans for the day, your aches and itches, and the colors, shapes, and sounds in front of you. But you cannot tell me about the enzymes secreted by your stomach, the current settings of your heart and breathing rate, the computations in your brain that recover 3-D shapes from the 2-D retinas, the rules of syntax that order the words as you speak, or the sequence of muscle contractions that allow you to pick up a glass. That shows that the mass of information processing in the nervous system falls into two pools. One pool, which includes the products of vision and the contents of short-term memory, can be accessed by the systems underlying verbal reports, rational thought, and deliberate decision making. The other pool, which includes autonomic (gut-level) responses, the internal calculations behind vision, language, and movement, and repressed desires or memories (if there are any), cannot be accessed by those systems. Sometimes information can pass from the first pool to the second or vice versa. When we first learn how to use a stick shift, every motion has to be thought out, but with practice the skill becomes automatic. With intense concentration and biofeedback, we can focus on a hidden sensation like our heartbeat.

This sense of consciousness, of course, also embraces Freud's distinction between the conscious and the unconscious mind. As with self-knowledge, there is nothing miraculous or even mysterious about it. Indeed, there are obvious analogues in machines. My computer has access to information about whether the printer is working or not working (it is "conscious" of it, in this particular sense) and can print out an error message, `Printer not responding`. But it has no access to information about *why* the printer is not working; the signal carried back along the cable from printer to computer does not include the information. The chip inside the printer, in contrast, *does* have access to that information (it is conscious of it, in this sense); the sensors in different parts of the printer feed into the chip, and the chip can turn on a yellow light if the toner supply is low and a red light if the paper is jammed.

Finally, we come to the most interesting sense of all, *sentience:* subjective experience, phenomenal awareness, raw feels, first-person present tense, "what it is like" to be or do something, if you have to ask you'll never know. Woody Allen's joke turned on the difference between this sense of consciousness and Freud's sense of it as access to information by the deliberative, language-using parts of the mind. And this sense, sentience, is the one in which consciousness seems like a miracle.

The remainder of the chapter is about consciousness in these last two senses. First I will look at access, at what kinds of information the different parts of the mind make available to one another. In this sense of the word, we really are coming to understand consciousness. Interesting things can be said about how it is implemented in the brain, the role it plays in mental computation, the engineering specs it is designed to meet (and hence the evolutionary pressures that gave rise to it), and how those specs explain the main features of consciousness—sensory awareness, focal attention, emotional coloring, and the will. Finally, I will turn to the problem of sentience.

Someday, probably sooner rather than later, we will have a fine understanding of what in the brain is responsible for consciousness in the sense of access to information. Francis Crick and Christof Koch, for example, have set out straightforward criteria for what we should look for. Most obviously, information from sensation and memory guides behavior only in an awake animal, not an anesthetized one. Therefore some of the neural bases of access-consciousness can be found in whatever brain structures act differently when an animal is awake and when it is in a dreamless sleep or out cold. The lower layers of the cerebral cortex are one candidate for that role. Also, we know that information about an object being perceived is scattered across many parts of the cerebral cortex. Therefore information access requires a mechanism that binds together geographically separated data. Crick and Koch suggest that synchronization of neural firing might be one such mechanism, perhaps entrained by loops from the cortex to the thalamus, the cerebrum's central way-station. They also note that voluntary, planned behavior pequires activity in the frontal lobes. Therefore access-consciousness may be determined by the anatomy of the fiber tracts running from various parts of the brain to the frontal lobes. Whether or not they are right, they have shown that the problem can be addressed in the lab.

Access-consciousness is also a mere problem, not a mystery, in our grasp of the computations carried out by the brain. Recall our uncle-detecting production system. It has a communal short-term metnory: a workspace or bulletin board visible to all of the demons in the system. In a separate part of the system lies a larger repository of information, a long-term memory, that cannot be read by the demons until pieces of it are copied to the short-term memory. Many cognitive psychologists have pointed out that in these models the short-term memory (communal bulletin board, global workspace) acts just like consciousness. When we are aware of a piece of information, many parts of the mind can act on it. We not only see a ruler in front of us but can describe it, reach for it, deduce that it can prop up a window, or count its markings. As the philosopher Stephen Stich has put it, conscious information is inferentially *promiscuous*; it makes itself available to a large number of information-processing agents rather than committing itself to one alone. Newell and Simon have made headway in understanding human problem-solving simply by asking a person to think aloud when working on a puzzle. They have nicely simulated the mental activity using a production system where the contents of the bulletin board correspond step for step with the person's report of what he is consciously thinking.

The engineering specs of information access, and thus the selection pressures that probably gave rise to it, are also becoming clearer. The general principle is that any information processor must be given limited access to information because information has costs as well as benefits.

One cost is space: the hardware to hold the information. The limitation is all too clear to microcomputer owners deciding whether to invest in more RAM. Of course the brain, unlike a computer, comes with vast amounts of parallel hardware for storage. Sometimes theorists infer that the brain can store *all* contingencies in advance and that thought can be reduced to one-step pattern recognition. But the mathematics of a combinatorial explosion bring to mind the old slogan of MTV: Too much is never enough. Simple calculations show that the number of humanly graspable sentences, sentence meanings, chess games, melodies, seeable objects, and so on can exceed the number of particles in the universe. For example, there are thirty to thirty-five possible moves at each point in a chess game, each of which can be followed by thirty to thirty-five responses, defining about a thousand complete turns. A typical chess game lasts forty turns, yielding 10^{120} different chess games. There are about 10^{70} particles in the visible universe. So no one can play chess by memorizing all the games and recognizing every sequence of moves. The same is true for sentences, stories, melodies, and so on. Of course, *some* combinations can be stored, but pretty soon either you run out of brain or you start to superimpose the patterns and get useless chimeras and blends. Rather than storing googols of inputs and their outputs or questions and their answers, an information processor needs rules or algorithms that operate on a subset of information at a time and calculate an answer just when it is needed.

A second cost of information is time. Just as one couldn't store all the chess games in a brain less than the size of the universe, one can't mentally play out all the chess games in a lifetime less than the age of the universe (10^{18} seconds). Solving a problem in a hundred years is, practically speaking, the same as not solving it at all. In fact, the requirements on an intelligent agent are even more stringent. Life is a series of deadlines. Perception and behavior take place in real time, such as in hunting an animal or keeping up one's end of a conversation. And since computation itself takes time, information processing can be part of the problem rather than part of the solution. Think about a hiker planning the quickest route back to camp before it gets dark and taking twenty minutes to plot out a path that saves her ten minutes.

A third cost is resources. Information processing requires energy. That is obvious to anyone who has stretched out the battery life of a laptop computer by slowing down the processor and restricting its access to information on the disk. Thinking, too, is expensive. The technique of functional imaging of brain activity (PET and MRI) depends on the fact that working brain tissue calls more blood its way and consumes more glucose.

Any intelligent agent incarnated in matter, working in real time, and subject to the laws of thermodynamics must be restricted in its access to information. Only information *relevant* to the problem at hand should be allowed in. That does not mean that the agent should wear blinkers or become an amnesiac. Information that is irrelevant at one time for one purpose might be relevant at another time for another purpose. So information must be *routed.* Information that is always irrelevant to a kind of computation should be permanently sealed off from it. Information that is sometimes relevant and sometimes irrelevant should be accessible to a computation when it is relevant, insofar as that can be predicted in advance. This design specification explains why access-consciousness exists in the human mind and also allows us to understand some of its details.

Access-consciousness has four obvious features. First, we are aware, to varying degrees, of a rich field of sensation: the colors and shapes of the world in front of us, the sounds and smells we are bathed in, the pressures and aches of our skin, bone, and muscles. Second, portions of this information can fall under the spotlight of attention, get rotated into and out of short-term memory, and feed our deliberative cogitation. Third, sensations and thoughts come with an emotional flavoring: pleasant or unpleasant, interesting or repellent, exciting or soothing. Finally, an executive, the "I," appears to make choices and pull the levers of behavior. Each of these features discards some information in the nervous system, defining the highways of access-consciousness. And each has a clear role in the adaptive organization of thought and perception to serve rational decision making and action.

Let's begin with the perceptual field. Jackendoff, after reviewing the levels of mental representation used by various modules, asked which level corresponds to the rich field of present-tense awareness. For example, visual processing runs from the rods and cones in the retina, through intermediate levels representing edges, depths, and surfaces, to a recognition of the objects in front of us. Language understanding proceeds from raw sound up through representations of syllables, words, and phrases, to an understanding of the content of the message.

Jackendoff observed that access-consciousness seems to tap the intermediate levels. People are unaware of the lowest levels of sensation. We do not spend our lives in Proustian contemplation of every crumb of the madeleine and every nuance of the decoction of lime flowers. We literally cannot see the lightness of the coal in the sun, the darkness of the snowball inside, the pale green-gray of the "black" areas on the television screen, or the rubbery parallelograms that a moving square projects on our retinas. What we "see" is a highly processed product: the surfaces of objects, their intrinsic colors and textures, and their depths, slants, and tilts. In the sound wave arriving at our ears, syllables and words are warped and smeared together, but we don't hear that seamless acoustic ribbon; we "hear" a chain of well-demarcated words. Our immediate awareness does not exclusively tap the highest level of representation, either. The highest levels—the contents of the world, or the gist of a message—tend to stick in long-term memory days and years after an experience, but as the experience is unfolding, we are aware of the sights and sounds. We do not just abstractly think "Face!" when we see a face; the shadings and contours are available for scrutiny.

The advantages of intermediate-level awareness are not hard to find. Our perception of a constant shape and lightness across changes in viewing conditions tracks the object's inherent properties: the lump of coal itself stays rigid and black as we move around it or raise the lights, and we experience it as looking the same. The lower levels are not needed, and the higher levels are not enough. The raw data and computational steps behind these constancies are sealed off from our awareness, no doubt because they use the eternal laws of optics and neither need advice from, nor have any insights to offer to, the rest of cognition. The products of the computation are released for general consumption well before the identities of objects are established, because we need more than a terse *mise en scene* to make our way around the world. Behavior is a game of inches, and the geometry and composition of surfaces must be available to the decision processes that plan the next step or grasp. Similarly, while we are understanding a sentence there is nothing to be gained in peering all the way down to the hisses and hums of the sound wave; they have to be decoded into syllables before they match up with anything meaningful in the mental dictionary. The speech decoder uses a special key with lifelong validity and should be left to do its job without interference from kibbitzers in the rest of the mind. But as with vision, the rest of the mind cannot be satisfied with only the final product, either—in this case the speaker's gist. The choice of words and the tone of voice carry information that allows us to hear between the lines.

The next noteworthy feature of conscious access is the spotlight of attention. It serves as the quintessential demonstration that unconscious parallel processing (in which many inputs are processed at the same time, each by its own mini-processor) can go only so far. An early stage of parallel processing does what it can, and passes along a representation from which a more cramped and plodding processor must select the information it needs. The psychologist Anne Treisman thought up a few simple, now classic demonstrations of where unconscious processing leaves off and conscious processing begins. People are shown a display of colored shapes, like X's and O's, and are asked to press a button if they see a specified target. If the search target is an O and the display shows one O in a sea of X's, the person responds quickly. It doesn't matter how many X's there are; people say the O just pops out. (Pop-out, as the effect is now called, is a nice sign of unconscious parallel processing.) Similarly, a green O pops out from a sea of red O's. But if the experimenter asks the person to find a letter that is both green *and* an O, and the letter sits somewhere in a mixed sea of green X's and red O's, the person must consciously search the display, letter by letter, checking each one to see if it meets the two-part criterion. The task becomes like the children's comic strip *Where's Waldo?,* in which the hero in the red-and-white-striped jersey hides in a throng of people wearing red, white, or stripes.

What exactly is happening? Imagine that the visual field is sprinkled with thousands of little processors, each of which detects a color or a simple shape like a curve, an angle, or a line whenever it appears at the processor's location. The output of one set of processors looks like this: red red red red green red red red, and so on. The output of another set looks like this: straight straight straight curved straight straight straight, and so on. Superimposed on these processors is a layer of odd-man-out detectors. Each stands astride a group of line or color detectors and "marks" any spot on the visual field that differs from its neighbors in color or in contour. The green surrounded by reds acquires a little extra flag. All it takes to see a green among reds is to spot the flag, a task within the powers of even the simplest demon. An O among X's can be detected in the same way. But the thousands of processors tiled across the field are too stupid to calculate *conjunctions* of features: a patch that is green *and* curved, or red *and* straight. The conjunctions are detected only by a programmable logic machine that looks at one part of the visual field at a time through a narrow, movable window, and passes on its answer to the rest of cognition.

Why is visual computation divided into an unconscious parallel stage and a conscious serial stage? Conjunctions are combinatorial. It would be impossible to sprinkle conjunction detectors at every location in the visual field because there are too many kinds of conjunctions. There are a million visual locations, so the number of processors needed would be a million multiplied by the number of logically possible conjunctions: the number of colors we can discriminate times the number of contours times the number of depths times the number of directions of motion times the number of velocities, and so on, an astronomical number. Parallel, unconscious computation stops after it labels each location with a color, contour, depth, and motion; the combinations then have to be computed, consciously, at one location at a time.

The theory makes a surprising prediction. If the conscious processor is focused at one location, the features at other locations should float around unglued. For example, a person not deliberately attending to a region should not know whether it contains a red X and a green O or a green X and a red O—the color and shape should float in separate planes until the conscious processor binds them together at a particular spot. Treisman found that that is what happens. When people are distracted from some colored letters, they can report the letters and they can report the colors, but they misreport which color went with which letter. These illusory combinations are a striking demonstration of the limits of unconscious visual computation, and they are not uncommon in everyday life. When words are glimpsed absent-mindedly or out of the corner of the eye, the letters sometimes rearrange themselves. One psychologist began to study the phenomenon after he walked past a coffee machine and wondered why it claimed to be dispensing the World's Worst Coffee. The sign, of course, really said "World's Best Coffee." One time I did a double-take when driving past a billboard advertising a brothel (actually the Brothers' Hotel). When flipping through a magazine I once caught sight of a headline about anti-semitic cameras (they were semi-antique).

There are bottlenecks constricting the flow of information from inside the person as well as from outside. When we try to retrieve a memory, the items drip into awareness one at a time, often with agonizing delays if the information is old or uncommon. Ever since Plato invoked the metaphor of soft wax, psychologists have assumed that the neural medium must be inherently resistant to retaining information, fading with time unless the information is pounded in. But the brain *can* record indelible memories, such as the content of shocking news and a few of the details of the time and place at which one hears it. So the neural medium itself is not necessarily to blame.

The psychologist John Anderson has reverse-engineered human memory retrieval, and has shown that the limits of memory are not a byproduct of a mushy storage medium. As programmers like to say, "It's not a bug, it's a feature." In an optimally designed information-retrieval system, an item should be recovered only when the relevance of the item outweighs the cost of retrieving it. Anyone who has used a computerized library retrieval system quickly comes to rue the avalanche of titles spilling across the screen. A human expert, despite our allegedly feeble powers of retrieval, vastly outperforms any computer in locating a piece of information from its content. When I need to find articles on a topic in an unfamiliar field, I don't use the library computer; I send email to a pal in the field.

What would it mean for an information-retrieval system to be optimally designed? It should cough up the information most likely to be useful at the time of the request. But how could that be known in advance? The probabilities could be estimated, using general laws about what kinds of information are most likely to be needed. If such laws exist, we should be able to find them in information systems in general, not just human memory; for example, the laws should be visible in the statistics of books requested at a library or the files retrieved in a computer. Information scientists have discovered several of these laws. A piece of information that has been requested many times in the past is more likely to be needed now than a piece that has been requested only rarely. A piece that has been requested recently is more likely to be needed now than a piece that has not been requested for a while. An optimal information-retrieval system should therefore be biased to fetch frequently and recently encountered items. Anderson notes that that is exactly what human memory retrieval does: we remember common and recent events better than rare and long-past events. He found four other classic phenomena in memory research that meet the optimal design criteria independently established for computer information-retrieval systems.

A third notable feature of access-consciousness is the emotional coloring of experience. We not only register events but register them as pleasurable or painful. That makes us take steps to have more of the former and less of the latter, now and in the future. None of this is a mystery. Computationally speaking, representations trigger goal states, which in turn trigger information-gathering, problem-solving, and behavior-selecting demons that calculate how to attain, shun, or modify the charged situation. And evolutionarily speaking, there is seldom any mystery in why we seek the goals we seek—why, for example, people would rather make love with an attractive partner than get a slap on the belly with a wet fish. The things that become objects of desire are the kinds of things that led, on average, to enhanced odds of survival and reproduction in the environment in which we evolved: water, food, safety, sex, status, mastery over the environment, and the well-being of children, friends, and kin.

The fourth feature of consciousness is the funneling of control to an executive process: something we experience as the self, the will, the "I." The self has been under assault lately. The mind is a society of agents, according to the artificial intelligence pioneer Marvin Minsky. It's a large collection of partly finished drafts, says Daniel Dennett, who adds, "It's a mistake to look for the President in the Oval Office of the brain."

The society of mind is a wonderful metaphor, and I will use it with gusto when explaining the emotions. But the theory can be taken too far if it outlaws any system in the brain charged with giving the reiris or the floor to one of the agents at a time. The agents of the brain might very well be organized hierarchically into nested subroutines with a set of master decision rules, a computational demon or agent or good-kind-of-homunculus, sitting at the top of the chain of command. It would not be a ghost in the machine, just another set of if-then rules or a neural network that shunts control to the loudest, fastest, or strongest agent one level down.

We even have hints about the brain structures that house the decision-making circuitry. The neurologist Antonio Damasio has noted that damage to the anterior cingulate sulcus, which receives input from many higher perceptual areas and is connected to the higher levels of the motor system, leaves a patient in a seemingly alert but strangely unresponsive state. The report led Francis Crick to proclaim, only partly in jest, that the seat of the will had been discovered. And for many decades neurologists have known that exercising the will—forming and carrying out plans—is a job of the frontal lobes. A sad but typical example came to me from a man who called about his fifteen-year-old son, who had suffered an injury to his frontal lobes in a car accident. The boy would stay in the shower for hours at a time, unable to decide when to get out, and could not leave the house because he kept looping back to his room to check whether he had turned off the lights.

Why would a society of mental agents need an executive at the top? The reason is as clear as the old Yiddish expression "You can't dance at two weddings with only one *tuches."* No matter how many agents we have in our minds, we each have exactly one body. Custody of each major part must be granted to a controller that selects a plan from the hubbub of competing agents. The eyes have to point at one object at a time; they can't fixate on the empty space halfway between two interesting objects or wobble between them in a tug-of-war. The limbs must be choreographed to pull the body or objects along a path that attains the goal of just one of the mind's agents. The alternative, a truly egalitarian society of mind, is shown in the wonderfully silly movie *All of Me.* Lily Tomlin is a hypochondriac heiress who hires a swami to transfer her soul into the body of a woman who doesn't want hers. During the transfer, a chamberpot containing her soul falls out the window and conks a passerby, played by Steve Martin, on the head. Tomlin's dybbuk comes to rest in the right half of his body while he retains control of the left half. He lurches in a zigzag as first his left half strides in one direction and then his right half, pinkie extended, minces in the other.

So, consciousness in the sense of access is coming to be understood. What about consciousness in the sense of sentience? Sentience and access may be two sides of a single coin. Our subjective experience is also the grist for our reasoning, speech, and action. We do not just experience a toothache; we complain about it and head to the dentist.

Ned Block has tried to clarify the distinction between access and sentience by thinking up scenarios in which access could occur without sentience and vice versa. An example of access without sentience might be found in the strange syndrome called blindsight. When a person has a large blind spot because of damage to his visual cortex, he will adamantly deny that he can see a thing there, but when forced to guess where an object is, he performs well above chance. One interpretation is that the blindsighter has access to the objects but is not sentient of them. Whether or not this is correct, it shows that it is possible to *conceive of* a difference between access and sentience. Sentience without access might occur when you are engrossed in a conversation and suddenly realize that there is a jackhammer outside the window and that you have been hearing it, but not noticing it, for some time. Prior to the epiphany you were sentient of the noise but had no access to it. But Block admits that the examples are a bit strained, and suspects that in reality access and sentience go together.

So we may not need a separate theory of where sentience occurs in the brain, how it fits into mental computation, or why it evolved. It seems to be an extra quality of some kinds of information access. What we do need is a theory of how the subjective qualities of sentience emerge out of mere information access. To complete the story, then, I must present a theory that addresses questions like these:

- If we could ever duplicate the information processing in the human mind as an enormous computer program, would a computer running the program be conscious?

• What if we took that program and trained a large number of people, say, the population of China, to hold in mind the data and act out the steps? Would there be one gigantic consciousness hovering over China, separate from the consciousnesses of the billion individuals? If they were implementing the brain state for agonizing pain, would there be some entity that really was in pain, even if every citizen was cheerful and lighthearted?

• Suppose the visual receiving area at the back of your brain was surgically severed from the rest and remained alive in your skull, receiving input from the eyes. By every behavioral measure you are blind. Is there a mute but fully aware visual consciousness sealed off in the back of your head? What if it was removed and kept alive in a dish?

• Might your experience of red be the same as my experience of green? Sure, you might *label* grass as "green" and tomatoes as "red," just as I do, but perhaps you actually *see* the grass as having the color that I would describe, if I were in your shoes, as red.

• Could there be zombies? That is, could there be an android rigged up to act as intelligently and as emotionally as you and me, but in which there is "no one home" who is actually *feeling* or *seeing* anything? How do I know that *you're* not a zombie?

• If someone could download the state of my brain and duplicate it in another collection of molecules, would it have my consciousness? If someone destroyed the original, but the duplicate continued to live my life and think my thoughts and feel my feelings, would I have been murdered? Was Captain Kirk snuffed out and replaced by a twin every time he stepped into the transporter room?

• What is it like to be a bat? Do beetles enjoy sex? Does a worm scream silently when a fisherman impales it on a hook?

• Surgeons replace one of your neurons with a microchip that duplicates its input-output functions. You feel and behave exactly as before. Then they replace a second one, and a third one, and so on, until more and more of your brain becomes silicon. Since each microchip does exactly what the neuron did, your behavior and memory never change. Do you even notice the difference? Does it feel like dying? Is some *other* conscious entity moving in with you?

Beats the heck out of me! I have some prejudices, but no idea of how to begin to look for a defensible answer. And neither does anyone else. The computational theory of mind offers no insight; neither does any finding in neuroscience, once you clear up the usual confusion of sentience with access and self-knowledge.

How can a book called *How the Mind Works* evade the responsibility of explaining where sentience comes from? I could, I suppose, invoke the doctrine of logical positivism, which holds that if a statement cannot be verified it is literally meaningless. The imponderables in my list ask about the quintessentially unverifiable. Many thinkers, such as Dennett, conclude that worrying about them is simply flaunting one's confusion: sentient experiences (or, as philosophers call them, *qualia)* are a cognitive illusion. Once we have isolated the computational and neurological correlates of access-consciousness, there is nothing left to explain. It's just irrational to insist that sentience remains unexplained after all the manifestations of sentience have been accounted for, just because the computations don't have anything sentient in them. It's like insisting that wetness remains unexplained even after all the manifestations of wetness have been accounted for, because moving molecules aren't wet.

Most people are uncomfortable with the argument, but it is not easy to find anything wrong with it. The philosopher Georges Rey once told me that he has no sentient experiences. He lost them after a bicycle accident when he was fifteen. Since then, he insists, he has been a zombie. I assume he is speaking tongue-in-cheek, but of course I have no way of knowing, and that is his point.

The qualia-debunkers do have a point. At least for now, we have no scientific purchase on the special extra ingredient that gives rise to sentience. As far as scientific explanation goes, it might as well not exist. It's not just that claims about sentience are perversely untestable; it's that testing them would make no difference to anything anyway. Our incomprehension of sentience does not impede our understanding of how the mind works in the least. Generally the parts of a scientific problem fit together like a crossword puzzle. To reconstruct human evolution, we need physical anthropology to find the bones, archeology to understand the tools, molecular biology to date the split from chimpanzees, and paleobotany to reconstruct the environment from fossil pollen. When any part of the puzzle is blank, such as a lack of chimpanzee fossils or an uncertainty about whether the climate was wet or dry, the gap is sorely felt and everyone waits impatiently for it to be filled. But in the study of the mind, sentience floats in its own plane, high above the causal chains of psychology and neuroscience. If we ever could trace all the neurocomputational steps from perception through reasoning and emotion to

it is not enough to explain the evolution of a brain in a vat. A good theory has to connect all the parts of the human lifestyle—all ages, both sexes, anatomy, diet, habitat, and social life. That is, it has to characterize the ecological niche that humans entered.

The only theory that has risen to this challenge comes from John Tooby and the anthropologist Irven DeVore. Tooby and DeVore begin by noting that species evolve at one another's expense. We fantasize about the land of milk and honey, the big rock candy mountain, and tangerine trees with marmalade skies, but real ecosystems are different. Except for fruits (which trick hungry animals into dispersing seeds), virtually every food is the body part of some other organism, which would just as soon keep that part for itself. Organisms evolve defenses against being eaten, and would-be diners evolve weapons to overcome these defenses, prodding the would-be meals to evolve better defenses, and so on, in an evolutionary arms race. These weapons and defenses are genetically based and relatively fixed within the lifetime of the individual; therefore they change slowly. The balance between eater and eaten develops only over evolutionary time.

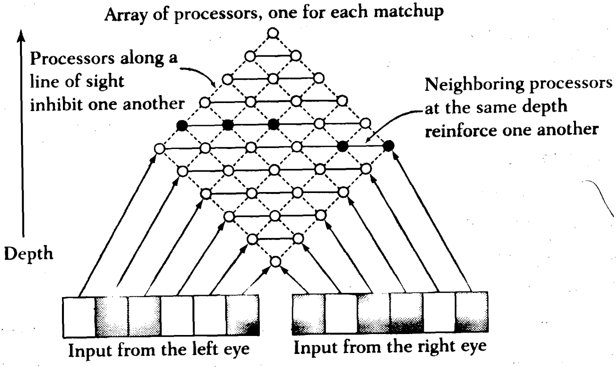
Humans, Tooby and DeVore suggest, entered the "cognitive niche." Remember the definition of intelligence from Chapter 2: using knowledge of how things work to attain goals in the face of obstacles. By learning which manipulations achieve which goals, humans have mastered the art of the surprise attack. They use novel, goal-oriented courses of action to overcome the Maginot Line defenses of other organisms, which can respond only over evolutionary time. The manipulations can be novel because human knowledge is not just couched in concrete instructions like "how to catch a rabbit." Humans analyze the world using intuitive theories of objects, forces, paths, places, manners, states, substances, hidden biochemical essences, and, for other animals and people, beliefs and desires. (These intuitive theories are the topic of Chapter 5.) People compose new knowledge and plans by mentally playing out combinatorial interactions among these laws in their mind's eye.

Many theorists have wondered what illiterate foragers do with their capacity for abstract intelligence. The foragers would have better grounds for asking the question about modern couch potatoes. Life for foragers (including our ancestors) is a camping trip that never ends, but without the space blankets, Swiss Army knives, and freeze-dried pasta al pesto. Living by their wits, human groups develop sophisticated tech-

autostereogram, the designer identifies the patch and makes each clump of dots inside it closer to the nearest copy of itself. In the picture below, I want to make a floating rectangle. So I snip out two copies of dot 4 in the stretch between the arrows; you can spot the snipped rows because they are now two spaces shorter. Inside the rectangle, every clump of dots, like "5678," repeats itself every *nine* spaces instead of every ten. The brain interprets copies that are closer together as coming from nearer objects, so the rectangle levitates. The diagram, by the way, not only shows how autostereograms are made, but it works as a passable autostereogram itself. If you fuse it like wallpaper, a rectangle should arise. (The asterisks at the top are there to help you fuse it; let your eyes drift until you have a double image with four asterisks and slowly try to bring the images together until the middle two asterisks fuse and you are seeing three asterisks in a row rather than four. Carefully look down at the diagram without re-aiming your eyes, and you may see the floating rectangle.)

```
                                  *         *
                                   ↓                 ↓
1234567890123456789012345678901234567890123456789012345678901234567890
1234567890123456789012345678901234567890123456789012345678901234567890
1234567890123456789012345678901234567890123456789012345678901234567890
12345678901234567890123456789012356789012356789012345678901234567890
12345678901234567890123456789012356789012356789012345678901234567890
12345678901234567890123456789012356789012356789012345678901234567890
12345678901234567890123456789012356789012356789012345678901234567890
12345678901234567890123456789012356789012356789012345678901234567890
12345678901234567890123456789012356789012356789012345678901234567890
1234567890123456789012345678901234567890123456789012345678901234567890
1234567890123456789012345678901234567890123456789012345678901234567890
1234567890123456789012345678901234567890123456789012345678901234567890
123456789012345678901234567890123X4567890123X45678901234567890123456789 0
123456789012345678901234567890123X4567890123X456789012345678901234567890
123456789012345678901234567890123X4567890123X456789012345678901234567890
123456789012345678901234567890123X4567890123X456789012345678901234567890
123456789012345678901234567890123X4567890123X456789012345678901234567890
123456789012345678901234567890123X4567890123X456789012345678901234567890
1234567890123456789012345678901234567890123456789012345678901234567890
1234567890123456789012345678901234567890123456789012345678901234567890
1234567890123456789012345678901234567890123456789012345678901234567890
```

You should also see a cutout window lower in the picture. I made it by picking out a rectangular patch and doing the opposite of what I did before: I stuffed an *extra* dot (labeled "X") next to every copy of dot 4 inside the patch. That pushes the clumps of dots farther apart, so they



Array of processors, one for each matchup
Processors along a line of sight inhibit one another
Neighboring processors at the same depth reinforce one another
Depth
Input from the left eye
Input from the right eye

pen vertically in front of you, with the clip facing away at eleven o'clock. When you close each eye in turn, you will notice that only the left eye can see the clip; it is hidden from the right eye by the rest of the pen. Was natural selection as astute as Leonardo when it designed the brain, letting it use this valuable clue to an object's boundary? Or does the brain ignore the clue, grudgingly chalking up each mismatch as an exception to the cohesive-matter assumption? The psychologists Ken Nakayama and Shinsuke Shimojo have shown that natural selection did not ignore the clue. They created a random-dot stereogram whose depth information lay not in shifted dots but in dots that were visible in one eye's view and absent in the other's. Those dots lay at the corners of an imaginary square, with dots at the top and bottom right corners only in the right eye's picture, and dots in the top and bottom left corners only in the left eye's picture. When people view the stereogram, they see a floating square defined by the four points, showing that the brain indeed interprets features visible to only one eye as coming from an edge in space. Nakayama and the psychologist Barton Anderson suggest that there are neurons that detect these occlusions; they would respond to a pair of marks in one eye, one of which can be matched with a mark in the other eye and the other of which cannot be matched. These 3-D boundary detectors would help a stereo network home in on the outlines of the floating patches.

Stereo vision does not come free with the two eyes; the circuitry has to be wired into the brain. We know this because about two percent of the population can see perfectly well out of each eyeball but not with the cyclopean eye; random-dot stereograms remain flat. Another four percent can see stereo only poorly. An even larger minority has more selective deficits. Some can't see stereo depth behind the point of fixation; others can't see it in front. Whitman Richards, who discovered these forms of stereoblindness, hypothesized that the brain has three pools of neurons that detect differences in the position of a spot in the two eyes. One pool is for pairs of spots that coincide exactly or almost exactly, for fine-grained depth perception at the point of focus. Another is for pairs of spots flanking the nose, for farther objects. A third is for pairs of spots approaching the temples, for nearer objects. Neurons with all these

Lighting Designer Fees:	
Floodlight:	$5 each
Custom spotlight:	$30 each

We need one more specialist: a supervisor, who decides how to contract out the job.

Supervisor Fees	
Consultation:	$30 per job

The prices for the four solutions will differ. Here are the estimates:

Painter's Solution:	
Paint 9 polygons:	$180
Set up 1 floodlight:	$5
Cut 1 rectangle:	$8
Total:	$193

Lighting Designer's Solution:	
Cut 1 rectangle:	$8
Set up 9 custom spotlights:	$270
Total:	$278

Sheet-Metal Worker's Solution:	
Cut 24 odd angles:	$120
Bend 6 odd angles:	$30
Set up 1 floodlight:	$5
Total:	$155

Supervisor's Solution:	
Cut 1 rectangle:	$8
Bend 2 right angles:	$4
Paint 3 rectangles:	$15
Set up 1 floodlight:	$5
Supervisor's fee:	$30
Total:	$62

The supervisor's solution is the cheapest because it uses each specialist optimally, and the savings more than make up for the supervisor's fee. The moral is that the specialists must be coordinated, not necessarily by a homunculus or demon, but by some arrangement that minimizes the

CORE CURRICULUM

You have channel-surfed to a rerun of *L.A. Law,* and you want to know why the harpy lawyer Rosalind Shays is weeping on the witness stand. If someone began to explain that the fluid in her tear ducts had increased in volume until the pressure exceeded the surface tension by such and such an amount, you would squelch the lecture. What you want to find out is that she hopes to win a lawsuit against her former employers and is shedding crocodile tears to convince the jury that when the firm fired her she was devastated. But if you saw the next episode and wanted to know why she plummeted to the bottom of an elevator shaft after she accidentally stepped through the open door, her motives would be irrelevant to anyone but a Freudian gone mad. The explanation is that matter in free fall, Rosalind Shays included, accelerates at a rate of 9.8 meters per second per second.

There are many ways to explain an event, and some are better than others. Even if neuroscientists someday decode the entire wiring diagram of the brain, human behavior makes the most sense when it is explained in terms of beliefs and desires, not in terms of volts and grams. Physics provides no insight into the machinations of a crafty lawyer, and even fails to enlighten us about many simpler acts of living things. As Richard Dawkins observed, "If you throw a dead bird into the air it will describe a graceful parabola, exactly as physics books say it should, then come to rest on the ground and stay there. It behaves as a solid body of a particular mass and wind resistance ought to behave. But if you throw a live bird in the air it will not describe a parabola and come to rest on the ground. It will fly away, and may not touch land this side of the county boundary." We understand birds and plants in terms of their innards. To know why they move and grow, we cut them open and put bits under a microscope. We need yet another kind of explanation for artifacts like a chair and a crowbar: a statement of the function the object is intended to perform. It would be silly to try to understand why chairs have a stable horizontal surface by cutting them open and putting bits of them under a microscope. The explanation is that someone designed the chair to hold up a human behind.

Many cognitive scientists believe that the mind is equipped with innate intuitive theories or modules for the major ways of making sense of the world. There are modules for objects and forces, for animate beings, for artifacts, for minds, and for natural kinds like animals, plants, and minerals. Don't take the "theory" idiom literally; as we have seen, people don't really work like scientists. Don't take the "module" metaphor too seriously, either; people can mix and match their ways of knowing. A concept like "throwing," for example, welds an intention (intuitive psychology) to a motion (intuitive physics). And we often apply modes of thinking to subject matters they were not designed for, such as in slapstick humor (person as object), animistic religion (tree or mountain as having a mind), and anthropomorphic animal stories (animals with human minds). As I have mentioned, I prefer to think of the ways of knowing in anatomical terms, as mental systems, organs, and tissues, like the immune system, blood, or skin. They accomplish specialized functions, thanks to their specialized structures, but don't necessarily come in encapsulated packages. I would also add that the list of intuitive theories or modules or ways of knowing is surely too short. Cognitive scientists think of people as Mr. Spock without the funny ears. A more realistic inventory would include modes of thought and feeling for danger, contamination, status, dominance, fairness, love, friendship, sexuality, children, relatives, and the self. They are explored in later chapters.

Saying that the different ways of knowing are innate is different from saying that knowledge is innate. Obviously we have to learn about Frisbees, butterflies, and lawyers. Talking about innate modules is not meant to minimize learning but to explain it. Learning involves more than recording experience; learning requires couching the records of experience so that they generalize in useful ways. A VCR is excellent at recording, but no one would look to this modern version of the blank slate as a paradigm of intelligence. When we watch lawyers in action, we draw conclusions about their goals and values, not their tongue and limb trajectories. Goals and values are one of the vocabularies in which we mentally couch our experiences. They cannot be built out of simpler concepts from our physical knowledge the way "momentum" can be built out of mass and velocity or "power" can be built out of energy and time. They are primitive or irreducible, and higher-level concepts are defined in terms of them. To understand learning in other domains, we have to find their vocabularies, too.

Because a combinatorial system like a vocabulary can generate a vast number of combinations, one might wonder whether human thoughts can be generated by a single system, a general-purpose Esperanto of the mind. But even a very powerful combinatorial system has its limits. A

Calculator can add and multiply a vast number of vast numbers, but it will never spell a sentence. A dedicated word processor can type Borges' infinite library of books with all combinations of characters, but it can never add the numbers it spells out. Modern digital computers can do a lot with a little, but that "little" still includes distinct, hard-wired vocabularies for text, graphics, logic, and several kinds of numbers. When the computers are programmed into artificial intelligence reasoning systems, they have to be innately endowed with an understanding of the basic categories of the world: objects, which can't be in two places at once, animals, which live for a single interval of time, people, who don't like pain, and so on. That is no less true of the human mind. Even a dozen innate mental vocabularies—a wild and crazy idea, according to critics^would be a small number with which to spell the entirety of human thought and feeling, from the meanings of the 500,000 words in the *Oxford English Dictionary* to the plots of Scheherazade's 1,001 tales.

We live in the material world, and one of the first things in life we must figure out is how objects bump into each other and fall down elevator shafts. Until recently, everyone thought that the infant's world was a kaleidoscope of sensations, a "blooming, buzzing confusion," in William James' memorable words. Piaget claimed that infants were sensorimotor creatures, unaware that objects cohere and persist and that the world works by external laws rather than the infants' actions. Infants would be like the man in the famous limerick about Berkeley's idealist philosophy:

There once was a man who said, "God
Must think it exceedingly odd
If he finds that this tree
Continues to be
When there's no one about in the Quad."

Philosophers are fond of pointing out that the belief that the world is a hallucination or that objects do not exist when you aren't looking at them is not refutable by any observation. A baby could experience the blooming and buzzing all its life unless it was equipped with a mental mechanism that interpreted the blooms and buzzes as the outward signs of persisting objects that follow mechanical laws. We should expect infants to show *some* appreciation of physics from the start.

Only careful laboratory studies can tell us what it is like—rather, what it *was* like—to be a baby. Unfortunately, infants are difficult experimental subjects, worse than rats and sophomores. They can't easily be conditioned, and they don't talk. But an ingenious technique, refined by the psychologists Elizabeth Spelke and Renée Baillargeon, capitalizes on one feat that infants are good at: getting bored. When infants see the same old thing again and again, they signal their boredom by looking away. If a new thing appears, they perk up and stare. Now, "old thing" and "new thing" are in the mind of the beholder. By seeing what revives babies' interest and what prolongs their ennui, we can guess at what things they see as the same and what things they see as different—that is, how they categorize experience. It's especially informative when a screen first blocks part of the infant's view and then falls away, for we can try to tell what the babies were thinking about the invisible part of their world. If the baby's eyes are only momentarily attracted and then wander off, we can infer that the scene was in the baby's mind's eye all along. If the baby stares longer, we can infer that the scene came as a surprise.

Three- to four-month-old infants are usually the youngest tested, both because they are better behaved than younger babies and because their stereo vision, motion perception, visual attention, and acuity have just matured. The tests cannot, by themselves, establish what is and is not innate. Three-month-olds were not born yesterday, so anything they know they could, in theory, have learned. And three-month-olds still have a lot of maturing to do, so anything they come to know later could emerge without learning, just as teeth and pubic hair do. But by telling us what babies know at what age, the findings narrow the options.

Spelke and Philip Kelman wanted to see what infants treated as an object. Remember from Chapter 4 that it is not easy, even for an adult, to say what an "object" is. An object can be defined as a stretch of the visual field with a smooth silhouette, a stretch with a homogeneous color and texture, or a collection of patches with a common motion. Often these definitions pick out the same pieces, but when they don't, it is common motion that wins the day. When pieces move together, we see them as a single object; when pieces go their separate ways, we see them as separate objects. The concept of an object is useful because bits of matter that are attached to one another usually move together. Bicycles and grapevines and snails may be jagged agglomerations of different materials, but if you pick up one end, the other end comes along for the ride.

Kelman and Spelke bored babies with two sticks poking out from behind the top and bottom edges of a wide screen. The question was whether the babies would see the sticks as part of a single object. When the screen was removed, the babies saw either one long stick or two short ones with a gap between them. If the babies had *visualized* a single object, then *seeing* a single object would be a bore, and two would come as a surprise. If they had thought of each piece as its own object, then seeing a single object would be a surprise, and two a bore. Control experiments measured how long infants looked at one versus two objects without having seen anything beforehand; these baseline times were subtracted out.

Infants might have been expected to see the two pieces as two pieces, or, if they had mentally united them at all, to have used all the correlations among the features of an object as criteria: smooth silhouettes, common colors, common textures, and common motions. But apparently infants have an idea of objecthood early in life, and it is the core of the adult concept: parts moving together. When two sticks peeking out from behind the screen moved back and forth in tandem, babies saw them as a single object and were surprised if the raised screen revealed two. When they didn't move, babies did not expect them to be a single object, even though the visible pieces had the same color and texture. When a stick peeked out from behind the top edge and a red jagged polygon peeked out from behind the bottom edge, and they moved back and forth in tandem, babies expected *them* to be connected, even though they had nothing in common but motion.

The child is parent to the adult in other principles of intuitive physics. One is that an object cannot pass through another object like a ghost. Renée Baillargeon has shown that four-month-old infants are surprised when a panel just in front of a cube somehow manages to fall back flat to the ground, right through the space that the cube should be occupying. Spelke and company have shown that infants don't expect an object to pass through a barrier or through a gap that is narrower than the object is.

A second principle is that objects move along continuous trajectories: they cannot disappear from one place and materialize in another, as in the transporter room of the *Enterprise*. When an infant sees an object pass behind the left edge of a left screen and then seem to reappear from behind the right edge of a right screen without moving through the gap between the screens, she assumes she is seeing two objects. When she sees an object pass behind the left screen, reappear at the other edge of the screen, cross the gap, and then pass behind the right screen, she assumes she is seeing one object.

A third principle is that objects are cohesive. Infants are surprised when a hand picks up what looks like an object but part of the object stays behind.

A fourth principle is that objects move each other by contact only—no action at a distance. After repeatedly seeing an object pass behind a screen and another object pop out, babies expect to see one launching the other like billiard balls. They are surprised when the screen reveals one ball stopping short and the second just up and leaving.

So three- to four-month-old infants see objects, remember them, and expect them to obey the laws of continuity, cohesion, and contact as they move. Babies are not as stoned as James, Piaget, Freud, and others thought. As the psychologist David Geary has said, James' "blooming, buzzing confusion" is a good description of the *parents'* life, not the infant's. The discovery also overturns the suggestion that babies stop their world from spinning by manipulating objects, walking around them, talking about them, or hearing them talked about. Three-month-olds can barely orient, see, touch, and reach, let alone manipulate, walk, talk, and understand. They could not have learned anything by the standard techniques of interaction, feedback, and language. Nonetheless, they are sagely understanding a stable and lawful world.

Proud parents should not call MIT admissions just yet. Small babies have an uncertain grasp, at best, of gravity. They *are* surprised when a hand pushes a box off a table and it remains hovering in midair, but the slightest contact with the edge of the table or a fingertip is enough for them to act as if nothing were amiss. And they are not fazed when a screen rises to reveal a falling object that has defied gravity by coming to rest in midair. Nor are they nonplussed when a ball rolls right over a large hole in a table without falling through. Infants don't quite have inertia down, either. For example, they don't care when a ball rolls toward one corner of a covered box and then is shown to have ended up in the other corner.

But then, adults' grasp of gravity and inertia is not so firm, either. The psychologists Michael McCloskey, Alfonso Caramazza, and Bert Green asked college students what would happen when a ball shot out of a curved tube or when a whirling tetherball was cut loose. A depressingly large minority, including many who had taken physics, guessed that it would continue in a curving path. (Newton's first law states that a moving object continues to move in a straight line unless a force acts on it.) The students explained that the object acquires a "force" or "momentum" (some students, remembering the lingo but not the concept, called it "angular momentum"), which propels it along the curve until the momentum gets used up and the path straightens out. Their beliefs come right out of the medieval theory in which an object is impressed with an "impetus" that maintains the object's motion and gradually dissipates.

These howlers come from conscious theorizing; they are not what people are prepared to see. When people view their paper-and-pencil answer as a computer animation, they burst out laughing as if watching Wile E. Coyote chasing the Road Runner over a cliff and stopping in midair before plunging straight down. But the cognitive misconceptions do run deep. I toss a ball straight up. After it leaves my hand, which forces act on it on the way up, at the apogee, and on the way down? It's almost impossible not to think that momentum carries the ball up against gravity, the forces equal out, and then gravity is stronger and pushes it back down. The correct answer is that gravity is the only force and that it applies the whole time. The linguist Leonard Talmy points out that the impetus theory infuses our language. When we say *The ball kept rolling because the wind blew on it,* we are construing the ball as having an inherent tendency toward rest. When we say *The ridge heft the pencil on the table,* we are imbuing the pencil with a tendency toward motion, not to mention flouting Newton's third law (action equals reaction) by imputing a greater force to the ridge. Talmy, like most cognitive scientists, believes that the conceptions drive the language, not the other way around.

When it comes to more complicated motions, even perception fails us. The psychologists Dennis Proffitt and David Gilden have asked people simple questions about spinning tops, wheels rolling down ramps, colliding balls, and Archimedes-in-the-bathtub displacements. Even physics professors guess the wrong outcome if they are not allowed to fiddle with equations on paper. (If they are, they spend a quarter of an hour working it out and then announce that the problem is "trivial.") When it comes to these motions, video animations of impossible events look quite natural. Indeed, possible events look unnatural: a spinning top, which leans without falling, is an object of wonder to all of us, even physicists.

It is not surprising to find that the mind is non-Newtonian. The idealized motions of classical mechanics are visible only in perfectly elastic point masses moving in vacuums on frictionless planes. In the real world, Newton's laws are masked by friction from the air, the ground, and the objects' own molecules. With friction slowing everything that moves and keeping stationary objects in place, it's natural to conceive of objects as having an inherent tendency toward rest. As historians of science have noted, it would be hard to convince a medieval European struggling to free an oxcart from the mud that an object in motion continues at a constant speed along a straight line unless acted upon by an external force. Complicated motions like spinning tops and rolling wheels have a double disadvantage. They depend on evolutionarily unprecedented machines with negligible friction, and their motions are governed by complex equations that relate many variables at once; our perceptual system can handle only one at a time even in the best of circumstances.

Even the brainiest baby has a lot to learn. Children grow up in a world of sand, Velcro, glue, Nerf balls, rubbed balloons, dandelion seeds, boomerangs, television remote controls, objects suspended by near-invisible fishing line, and countless other objects whose idiosyncratic properties overwhelm the generic predictions of Newton's laws. The precociousness that infants show in the lab does not absolve them of learning about objects; it makes the learning possible. If children did not carve the world into objects, or if they were prepared to believe that objects could magically disappear and reappear anywhere, they would have no pegs on which to hang their discoveries of stickiness, fluffiness, squishiness, and so on. Nor could they develop the intuitions captured in Aristotle's theory, the impetus theory, Newton's theory, or Wile E. Coyote's theory. An intuitive physics relevant to our middle-sized world has to refer to enduring matter and its lawful motions, and infants see the world in those terms from the beginning.

Here is the plot of a movie. A protagonist strives to attain a goal. An antagonist interferes. Thanks to a helper, the protagonist finally succeeds. This movie does not feature a swashbuckling hero aided by a romantic interest to foil a dastardly villain. Its stars are three dots. One dot moves some distance up an inclined line, back down, and up again, until it is almost at the top. Another abruptly collides with it, and it moves back down. A third gently touches it and moves together with it to the top of the incline. It is impossible not to see the first dot as *trying* to get up the hill, the second as *hindering* it, and the third as *helping* it reach its goal.

The social psychologists Fritz Heider and M. Simmel were the film-makers. Together with many developmental psychologists, they conclude that people interpret certain motions not as special cases in their intuitive physics (perhaps as weird springy objects) but as a different kind of entity altogether. People construe certain objects as animate agents. Agents are recognized by their ability to violate intuitive physics by starting, stopping, swerving, or speeding up without an external nudge, especially when they persistently approach or avoid some other object. The agents are thought to have an internal and renewable source of energy, force, impetus, or oomph, which they use to propel themselves, usually in service of a goal.

These agents are animals, of course, including humans. Science tells us that they follow physical laws, just like everything else in the universe; it's just that the matter in motion consists of tiny little molecules in muscles and brains. But outside the neurophysiology lab ordinary thinkers have to assign them to a different category of uncaused causers.

Infants divide the world into the animate and the inert early in life. Three-month-olds are upset by a face that suddenly goes still but not by an object that suddenly stops moving. They try to bring objects toward them by pushing things, but try to bring people toward them by making noise. By six or seven months, babies distinguish between how hands act upon objects and how other objects act upon objects. They have opposite expectations about what makes people move and what makes objects move: objects launch each other by collisions; people start and stop on their own. By twelve months, babies interpret cartoons of moving dots as if the dots were seeking goals. For example, the babies are not surprised when a dot that hops over a barrier on its way to another dot makes a beeline after the barrier is removed. Three-year-olds describe dot cartoons much as we do, and have no trouble distinguishing things that move on their own, like animals, from things that don't, like dolls, statues, and lifelike animal figurines.

Intuitions about self-propelled agents overlap with three other major ways of knowing. Most agents are animals, and animals, like plants and minerals, are categories that we sense are given by nature. Some self-propelled things, like cars and windup dolls, are artifacts. And many agents do not merely approach and avoid goals but act out of beliefs and desires; that is, they have minds. Let's look at each of them.

People everywhere are fine amateur biologists. They enjoy looking at animals and plants, classify them into groups that biologists recognize, predict their movements and life cycles, and use their juices as medicines, poisons, food additives, and recreational drugs. These talents, which have adapted us to the cognitive niche, come from a mode of understanding the world called folk biology, though "folk natural history" may be a more apt term. People have certain intuitions about natural kinds—roughly, the sorts of things found in a museum of natural history, such as animals, plants, and minerals—that they don't apply to artifacts, such as coffeepots, or to kinds stipulated directly by rules, such as triangles and prime ministers.

What is the definition of *lion}* You might say "a large, ferocious cat that lives in Africa." But suppose you learned that a decade ago lions were hunted to extinction in Africa and survive only in American zoos. Suppose scientists discovered that lions weren't innately ferocious; they get that way in a dysfunctional family but otherwise grow up like Bert Lahr in the Wizard of Oz. Suppose it turned out that they were not even cats. I had a teacher who insisted that lions really belonged in the dog family, and though she was wrong, she *could* have been right, just as whales turned out to be mammals, not fish. But if this thought experiment turned out to be true, you would probably feel that these gentle American dogs were still really lions, even if not a word of the definition survived. Lions just don't *have* definitions. They are not even picked out by the picture of a lion in the dictionary next to the definition of the word. A lifelike mechanical lion wouldn't count as the real thing, and one can imagine breeding a striped lion that looked more like a tiger but would still count as a lion.

Philosophers say that the meaning of a natural-kind term comes from an intuition of a hidden trait or essence that the members share with one another and with the first examples dubbed with the term. People don't need to know what the essence is, just that there is one. Some people probably think that lionhood is in the blood; others might mumble something about DNA; still others would have no idea but would sense that lions all have it, whatever it is, and pass it to their offspring. Even when an essence is known, it is not a definition. Physicists tell us that gold is matter with atomic number 79, as good an essence as we can hope for. But if they had miscalculated and it turned out that gold was 78 and platinum 79, we would not think that the word *gold* now refers to platinum or experience much of a change in the way we think about gold. Compare these intuitions with our feelings about artifacts like coffeepots. Coffeepots are pots for making coffee. The possibility that all coffeepots have an essence, that scientists might someday discover it, or that we might have been wrong about coffeepots all along and that they are really pots for making tea are worthy of Monty Python's Flying Circus.

If the driving intuition behind folk physics is the continuous solid object, and the driving intuition behind animacy is an internal and renewable source of oomph, then the driving intuition behind natural kinds is a hidden essence. Folk biology is said to be essentialistic. The essence has something in common with the oomph that powers animals' motions, but it also is sensed to give the animal its form, to drive its growth, and to orchestrate its vegetative processes like breathing and digestion. Of course, today we know that this *élan vital* is really just a tiny data tape and chemical factory inside every cell.

Intuitions about essences can be found long ago and far away. Even before Darwin, the Linnaean classification system used by professional biologists was guided by a sense of proper categories based not on similarity but on underlying constitution. Peacocks and peahens were classified as the same animal, as were a caterpillar and the butterfly it turned into. Some similar animals—monarch and viceroy butterflies, mice and shrews—were put into different groups because of subtle differences in their internal structure or embryonic forms. The classification was hierarchical: every living thing belonged to one species, every species belonged to one genus, and so on up through families, classes, orders, and phyla to the plant and animal kingdoms, all in one tree of life. Again, compare this system with the classification of artifacts—say, the tapes in a video store. They can be arranged by genre, such as dramas and musicals, by period, such as new releases and classics, by alphabetical order, by country of origin, or by various cross-classifications such as foreign new releases or classic musicals. There is no single correct tree of videotapes.

The anthropologists Brent Berlin and Scott Atran have discovered that folk taxonomies all over the world work the same way as the Linnaean tree. People group all the local plants and animals into kinds that correspond to the biologist's "genus." Since there is usually only one species per genus in a locality, their categories usually match the biologist's "species" as well. Every folk genus belongs to a single "life form," such as mammals, birds, mushrooms, herbs, insects, or reptiles. The life forms are in turn either animals or plants. People override appearances when classifying living things; for example, they lump frogs and tadpoles. They use their classes to reason about how animals work, such as who can breed with whom.

One of Darwin's best arguments for evolution was that it explained why living things are hierarchically grouped. The tree of life is a *family* tree. The members of a species seem to share an essence because they are descendants of a common ancestor that passed it on. Species fall into groups within groups because they diverged from even earlier common ancestors. Embryonic and internal features are more sensible criteria than surface appearance because they better reflect degree of relatedness.

Darwin had to fight his contemporaries' intuitive essentialism because, taken to an extreme, it implied that species could not change. A reptile has a reptilian essence and can no more evolve into a bird than the number seven can evolve into an even number. As recently as the 1940s, the philosopher Mortimer Adler argued that just as there can be no three-and-a-half-sided triangle, there can be nothing intermediate between an animal and a human, so humans could not have evolved. Darwin pointed out that species are populations, not ideal types, with members that vary; in the past they could have shaded into in-between forms.

Today we have gone to the other extreme, and in modern academic life "essentialist" is just about the worst thing you can call someone. In the sciences, essentialism is tantamount to creationism. In the humanities, the label implies that the person subscribes to insane beliefs such as that the sexes are not socially constructed, there are universal human emotions, a real world exists, and so on. And in the social sciences, "essentialism" has joined "reductionism," "determinism," and "reification" as a term of abuse hurled at anyone who tries to explain human thought and behavior rather than redescribe it. I think it is unfortunate that "essentialism" has become an epithet, because at heart it is just the ordinary human curiosity to find out what makes natural things work. Essentialism is behind the success of chemistry, physiology, and genetics, and even today biologists routinely embrace the essentialisfc heresy when they work on the Human Genome Project (but everyone has a different genome!) or open up *Gray's Anatomy* (but bodies vary!).

How deeply rooted is essentialist thinking? The psychologists Frank Keil, Susan Gelman, and Henry Wellman have taken the philosophers' thought experiments about natural kinds and given them to children. Doctors take a tiger, bleach its fur, and sew on a mane. Is it a lion or a tiger? Seven-year-olds say it's still a tiger, but five-year-olds say it's now a lion. This finding, taken at face value, suggests that older children are essentialists about animals but younger ones are not. (At no age are children essentialists about artifacts—if you make a coffeepot look like a birdfeeder, children, like adults, say it just *is* a birdfeeder.)

But with deeper probing, one can find evidence for essentialist intuitions about living things even in preschoolers. Five-year-olds deny that an animal can be made to cross the deeper boundary into plants or artifacts. For example, they say that a porcupine that looks as if it has been turned into a cactus or a hairbrush in fact has not. And preschoolers think that one species can be turned into another only when the transformation affects a permanent part of the animal's constitution, not when it merely alters appearance. For example, they deny that a lion costume turns a tiger into a lion. They claim that if you remove the innards of a dog, the shell that remains, while looking like a dog, is not a dog and can't bark or eat dogfood. But if you remove the outsides of a dog, leaving something that doesn't look like a dog at all, it's still a dog and does doggy things. Preschoolers even have a crude sense of inheritance. Told that a piglet is being raised by cows, they know it will grow up to oink, not moo.

Children do not merely sort animals like baseball cards but use their categories to reason about how animals work. In one experiment, three-year-olds were shown pictures of a flamingo, a blackbird, and a bat that looked a lot like the blackbird. The children were told that flamingos feed their babies mashed-up food but bats feed their babies milk, and were asked what they thought the blackbird feeds its babies. With no further information, children went with appearances and said that blackbirds, like bats, give milk. But if they were told that a flamingo is a bird, the children thought of them as working like blackbirds, despite their different appearance, and guessed that blackbirds provide their babies with mashed-up food, too.

Children also have a sense that a living thing's properties are there to keep it alive and help it function. Three-year-olds say that a rose has thorns because it helps the rose, but not that barbed wire has barbs to help the wire. They say that claws are good for the lobster, but not that jaws are good for the pliers. This sense of fitness or adaptation is not just a confusion between psychological wants and biological functions. The psychologists Giyoo Hatano and Kayoko Inagaki have shown that children have a clear sense that bodily processes are involuntary. They know that a boy can't digest dinner more quickly to make room for dessert, nor can he make himself fat by wishing alone.

Is essentialism learned? Biological processes are too slow and hidden to show to a bored baby, but testing babies is only one way to show knowledge in the absence of experience. Another is to measure the source of the experience itself. Three-year-olds haven't taken biology, and they have few opportunities to experiment with the innards or the heritability of animals. Whatever they have learned about essences has presumably come from their parents. Gelman and her students analyzed more than four thousand sentences from mothers talking to their children about animals and artifacts. The parents virtually never talked about innards, origins, or essences, and the few times they did, it was about the innards of artifacts. Children are essentialists without their parents' help.

Artifacts come with being human. We make tools, and as we evolved our tools made us. One-year-old babies are fascinated by what objects can do for them. They tinker obsessively with sticks for pushing, cloth and strings for pulling, and supports for holding things up. As soon as they can be tested on tool use, around eighteen months, children show an understanding that tools have to contact their material and that a tool's rigidity and shape are more important than its color or ornamentation. Some patients with brain damage cannot name natural objects but can name artifacts, or vice versa, suggesting that artifacts and natural kinds might even be stored in different ways in the brain.

What is an artifact? An artifact is an object suitable for attaining some end that a person intends to be used for attaining that end. The mixture of mechanics and psychology makes artifacts a strange category. Artifacts can't be defined by their shape or their constitution, only by what they can do and by what someone, somewhere, wants them to do. A store in my neighborhood sells nothing but chairs, but its inventory is as varied as a department store's. It has stools, high-backed dining chairs, recliners, beanbags, elastics and wires stretched over frames, hammocks, wooden cubes, plastic S's, and foam-rubber cylinders. We call them all chairs because they are designed to hold people up. A stump or an elephant's foot can become a chair if someone decides to use it as one. Probably somewhere in the forests of the world there is a knot of branches that uncannily resembles a chair. But like the proverbial falling tree that makes no sound, it is not a chair until someone decides to treat it as one. Keil's young subjects who happily let coffeepots turn into birdfeeders get the idea.

An extraterrestrial physicist or geometer, unless it had our psychology, would be baffled by some of the things we think exist in the world when these things are artifacts. Chomsky points out that we can say that the book John is writing will weigh five pounds when it is published: "the book" is both a stream of ideas in John's head and an object with mass. We talk about a house burning down to nothing and being rebuilt; somehow, it's the same house. Consider what kind of object "a city" must be, given that we can say *London is so unhappy, ugly, and polluted that it should be destroyed and rebuilt a hundred miles away.*

When Atran claimed that folk biology mirrors professional biology, he was criticized because folk categories like "vegetable" and "pet" match no Linnaean taxon. He replies that they are artifacts. Not only are they defined by the needs they serve (savory, succulent food; tractable companions), but they are, quite literally, human products. Millennia of selective breeding have created corn out of a grass and carrots out of a root. One has only to imagine packs of French poodles roaming the primeval forests to realize that most pets are human creations, too.

Daniel Dennett proposes that the mind adopts a "design stance" when dealing with artifacts, complementing its "physical stance" for objects like rocks and its "intentional stance" for minds. In the design stance, one imputes an intention to a real or hypothetical designer. Some objects are so suited to accomplishing an improbable outcome that the attribution is easy. As Dennett writes, "There can be little doubt what an axe is, or what a telephone is for; we hardly need to consult Alexander

Graham Bell's biography for clues about what he had in mind." Others are notoriously open to rival interpretations, like paintings and sculpture, which are sometimes *designed* to have an inscrutable design. Still others, like Stonehenge or an assembly of gears found in a shipwreck, probably have a function, though we don't know what it is. Artifacts, because they depend on human intentions, are subject to interpretation and criticism just as if they were works of art, an activity Dennett calls "artifact hermeneutics."

And now we come to the mind's way of knowing other minds. We are all psychologists. We analyze minds not just to follow soap-opera connivings but to understand the simplest human actions.

The psychologist Simon Baron-Cohen makes the point with a story. Mary walked into the bedroom, walked around, and walked out. How do you explain it? Maybe you'd say that Mary was looking for something she wanted to find and thought it was in the bedroom. Maybe you'd say Mary heard something in the bedroom and wanted to know what made the noise. Or maybe you'd say that Mary forgot where she was going; maybe she really intended to go downstairs. But you certainly would not say that Mary just does this every day at this time: she just walks into the bedroom, walks around, and walks out again. It would be unnatural to explain human behavior in the physicist's language of time, distance, and mass, and it would also be wrong; if you came back tomorrow to test the hypothesis, it would surely fail. Our minds explain other people's behavior by their beliefs and desires because other people's behavior is in fact caused by their beliefs and desires. The behaviorists were wrong, and everyone intuitively knows it.

Mental states are invisible and weightless. Philosophers define them as "a relation between a person and a proposition." The relation is an attitude like believes-that, desires-that, hopes-that, pretends-that. The proposition is the content of the belief, something very roughly like the meaning of a sentence—for example, *Mary finds the keys,* or *The keys are in the bedroom.* The content of a belief lives in a different realm from the facts of the world. *There are unicorns grazing in Cambridge Common* is false, but *John thinks there are unicorns grazing in Cambridge Common* could very well be true. To ascribe a belief to someone, we can't just think a thought in the ordinary way, or we wouldn't be able to learn that John believes in unicorns without believing in them ourselves. We have to take a thought, set it aside in mental quotation marks, and think, "That is what John thinks" (or wants, or hopes for, or guesses). Moreover, anything we can think is also something we can think that someone else thinks (Mary knows that John thinks that there are unicorns . . .). These onionlike thoughts-inside-thoughts need a special computational architecture (see Chapter 2) and, when we communicate them to others, the recursive grammar proposed by Chomsky and explained in *The Language Instinct.*

We mortals can't read other people's minds directly. But we make good guesses from what they say, what we read between the lines, what they show in their face and eyes, and what best explains their behavior. It is our species' most remarkable talent. After reading the chapter on vision you might be amazed that people can recognize a dog. Now think about what it takes to recognize the dog in a pantomime of walking one.

But somehow children do it. The skills behind mind reading are first exercised in the crib. Two-month-olds stare at eyes; six-month-olds know when they're staring back; one-year-olds look at what a parent is staring at, and check a parent's eyes when they are uncertain why the parent is doing something. Between eighteen and twenty-four months, children begin to separate the contents of other people's minds from their own beliefs. They show that ability off in a deceptively simple feat: pretending. When a toddler plays along with his mother who tells him the phone is ringing and hands him a banana, he is separating the contents of their pretense (the banana is a telephone) from the contents of his own belief (the banana is a banana). Two-year-olds use mental verbs like *see* and *want,* and three-year-olds use verbs like *think, know,* and *remember.* They know that a looker generally wants what he is looking at. And they grasp the idea of "idea." For example, they know that you can't eat the memory of an apple and that a person can tell what's in a box only by looking into it.

By four, children pass a very stringent test of knowledge about other minds: they can attribute to others beliefs they themselves know to be false. In a typical experiment, children open a Smarties box and are surprised to find pencils inside. (Smarties, the British psychologists explain to American audiences, are like M&M's, only better.) Then the children are asked what a person coming into the room expects to find. Though the children know that the box contains pencils, they sequester the knowledge, put themselves in the newcomer's shoes, and say, "Smarties." Three-year-olds have more trouble keeping their knowledge out of the picture; they insist that the newcomer will expect to find pencils in the candy box. But it's unlikely that they lack the very idea of other minds; when the wrong answer is made less alluring or the children are induced to think a bit harder, they attribute false beliefs to others, too. The results come out the same in every country in which children have been tested.

Thinking of other minds comes so naturally that it almost seems like part and parcel of intelligence itself. Can we even imagine what it would be like not to think of other people as having minds? The psychologist Alison Gopnik imagines it would be like this:

> At the top of my field of vision is a blurry edge of nose, in front are waving hands . . . Around me bags of skin are draped over chairs, and stuffed into pieces of cloth; they shift and protrude in unexpected ways. . . . Two dark spots near the top of them swivel restlessly back and forth. A hole beneath the spots fills with food and from it comes a stream of noises. . . . The noisy skin-bags suddenly [move] toward you, and their noises [grow] loud, and you [have] no idea why. . . .

Baron-Cohen, Alan Leslie, and Uta Frith have proposed that there really are people who think like this. They are the people we call autistic.

Autism affects about one in a thousand children. They are said to "draw into a shell and live within themselves." When taken into a room, they disregard people and go for the objects. When someone offers a hand, they play with it like a mechanical toy. Cuddly dolls and stuffed animals hold little interest. They pay little attention to their parents and don't respond when called. In public, they touch, smell, and walk over people as if they were furniture. They don't play with other children. But the intellectual and perceptual abilities of some autistic children are legendary (especially after Dustin Hoffman's performance in *Rain Man).* Some of them learn multiplication tables, put together jigsaw puzzles (even upside down), disassemble and reassemble appliances, read distant license plates, or instantly calculate the day of the week on which any given date in the past or future falls.

Like many psychology undergraduates, I learned about autism from a famous *Scientific American* reprint, "Joey: A Mechanical Boy," by the psychoanalyst Bruno Bettelheim. Bettelheim explained that Joey's autism was caused by emotionally distant parents ("icebox mother" became the favored term) and early, rigid toilet training. He wrote, "It is unlikely that Joey's calamity could befall a child in any time and culture but our own." According to Bettelheim, postwar parents had such an easy time providing their children with creature comforts that they took no pleasure in it, and the children did not develop a feeling of worth from having their basic needs satisfied. Bettelheim claimed to have cured Joey, at first by letting him use a wastebasket instead of the toilet. (He allowed that the therapy "entailed some hardship for his counselors.")

Today we know that autism occurs in every country and social class, lasts a lifetime (though sometimes with improvement), and cannot be blamed on mothers. It almost certainly has neurological and genetic causes, though they have not been pinpointed. Baron-Cohen, Frith, and Leslie suggest that autistic children are mind-blind: their module for attributing minds to others is damaged. Autistic children almost never pretend, can't explain the difference between an apple and a memory of an apple, don't distinguish between someone's looking into a box and someone's touching it, know where a cartoon face is looking but do not guess that it wants what it is looking at, and fail the Smarties (false-belief) task. Remarkably, they pass a test that is logically the same as the false-belief task but not about minds. The experimenter lifts Rubber Ducky out of the bathtub and puts it on the bed, takes a Polaroid snapshot, and then puts it back in the bathtub. Normal three-year-olds believe that the photo will somehow show the duck in the tub. Autistic children know it does not.

Mind-blindness is not caused by real blindness, nor by mental retardation such as Down's syndrome. It is a vivid reminder that the contents of the world are not just there for the knowing but have to be grasped with suitable mental machinery. In a sense, autistic children are right: the universe is nothing but matter in motion. My "normal" mental equipment leaves me chronically dumbfounded at the fact that a microdot and a spoonful of semen can bring about a site of thinking and feeling and that a blood clot or a metal slug can end it. It gives me the delusion that London and chairs and vegetables are on the inventory of the world's objects. Even the objects themselves are a kind of delusion. Buckminster Fuller once wrote: "Everything you've learned ... as 'obvious' becomes less and less obvious as you begin to study the universe. For example, there are no solids in the universe. There's not even a suggestion of a solid. There are no absolute continuums. There are no surfaces. There are no straight lines."

In another sense, of course, the world *does* have surfaces and chairs and rabbits and minds. They are knots and patterns and vortices of matter and energy that obey their own laws and ripple through the sector of space-time in which we spend our days. They are not social constructions, nor the bits of undigested beef that Scrooge blamed for his vision of Marley's ghost. But to a mind unequipped to find them, they might as well not exist at all. As the psychologist George Miller has put it, "The crowning intellectual accomplishment of the brain is the real world. . . . [A] 11 [the] fundamental aspects of the real world of our experience are adaptive interpretations of the really real world of physics."

A TRIVIUM

The medieval curriculum comprised seven liberal arts, divided into the lower-level trivium (grammar, logic, and rhetoric) and the upper-level quadrivium (geometry, astronomy, arithmetic, and music). *Trivium* originally meant three roads, then it meant crossroads, then commonplace (since common people hang around crossroads), and finally trifling or immaterial. The etymology is, in a sense, apt: with the exception of astronomy, none of the liberal arts is *about* anything. They don't explain plants or animals or rocks or people; rather, they are intellectual tools that can be applied in any realm. Like the students who complain that algebra will never help them in the real world, one can wonder whether these abstract tools are useful enough in nature for natural selection to have inculcated them in the brain. Let's look at a modified trivium: logic, arithmetic, and probability.

"Contrariwise," continued Tweedledee, "if it was so, it might be, and if it were so, it would be; but as it isn't, it ain't. That's logic!"

Logic, in the technical sense, refers not to rationality in general but to inferring the truth of one statement from the truth of other statements based only on their form, not their content. I am using logic when I reason as follows. P is true, P implies Q, therefore Q is true. P and Q are true, therefore P is true. P or Q is true, P is false, therefore Q is true. P implies Q, Q is false, therefore P is false. I can derive all these truths not knowing whether P means "There is a unicorn in the garden," "Iowa grows soybeans," or "My car has been eaten by rats."

Does the brain do logic? College students' performance on logic problems is not a pretty sight. There are some archeologists, biologists, and chess players in a room. None of the archeologists are biologists. All of the biologists are chess players. What, if anything, follows? A majority of students conclude that none of the archeologists are chess players, which is not valid. None of them conclude that some of the chess players are not archeologists, which is valid. In fact, a fifth claim that the premises allow *no* valid inferences.

Spock always did say that humans are illogical. But as the psychologist John Macnamara has argued, that idea itself is barely logical. The rules of logic were originally seen as a formalization of the laws of thought. That went a bit overboard; logical truths are true regardless of how people think. But it is hard to imagine a species discovering logic if its brain did not give it a feeling of certitude when it found a logical truth. There is something peculiarly compelling, even irresistible, about P, P implies Q, therefore Q. With enough time and patience, we discover why our own logical errors are erroneous. We come to agree with one another on which truths are necessary. And we teach others not by force of authority but socratically, by causing the pupils to recognize truths by their own standards.

People surely do use some kind of logic. All languages have logical terms like *not, and, same, equivalent,* and *opposite.* Children use *and, not, or,* and *if* appropriately before they turn three, not only in English but in half a dozen other languages that have been studied. Logical inferences are ubiquitous in human thought, particularly when we understand language. Here is a simple example from the psychologist Martin Braine:

> John went in for lunch. The menu showed a soup-and-salad special, with free beer or coffee. Also, with the steak you got a free glass of red wine. John chose the soup-and-salad special with coffee, along with something else to drink.
>
> (a) Did John get a free beer? (Yes, No, Can't Tell)
>
> (b) Did John get a free glass of wine? (Yes, No, Can't Tell)

Virtually everyone deduces that the answer to (a) is no. Our knowledge of restaurant menus tells us that the *or* in *free beer or coffee* implies "not both"—you get only one of them free; if you want the other, you have to pay for it. Farther along, we learn that John chose coffee. From the premises "not both free beer and free coffee" and "free coffee," we derive "not free beer" by a logical inference. The answer to question (b) is also no. Our knowledge of restaurants reminds us that food and beverages are not free unless explicitly offered as such by the menu. We therefore add the conditional "if not steak, then no free red wine." John chose the soup and salad, which suggests he did not choose steak; we conclude, using a logical inference, that he did not get a free glass of wine.

Logic is indispensable in inferring true things about the world from piecemeal facts acquired from other people via language or from one's own generalizations. Why, then, do people seem to flout logic in stories about archeologists, biologists, and chess players?

One reason is that logical words in everyday languages like English are ambiguous, often denoting several formal logical concepts. The English word *or* can sometimes mean the logical connective OR (A or B or both) and can sometimes mean the logical connective XOR (exclusive or: A or B but not both). The context often makes it clear which one the speaker intended, but in bare puzzles coming out of the blue, readers can make the wrong guess.

Another reason is that logical inferences cannot be drawn out willy-nilly. Any true statement can spawn an infinite number of true but useless new ones. From "Iowa grows soybeans," we can derive "Iowa grows soybeans or the cow jumped over the moon," "Iowa grows soybeans and either the cow jumped over the moon or it didn't," ad infinitum. (This is an example of the "frame problem" introduced in Chapter 1.) Unless it has all the time in the world, even the best logical inferencer has to guess which implications to explore and which are likely to be blind alleys. Some rules have to be inhibited, so valid inferences will inevitably be missed. The guessing can't itself come from logic; generally it comes from assuming that the speaker is a cooperative conversational partner conveying relevant information and not, say, a hostile lawyer or a tough-grading logic professor trying to trip one up.

Perhaps the most important impediment is that mental logic is not a hand-held calculator ready to accept any As and B's and C's as input. It is enmeshed with our system of knowledge about the world. A particular step of mental logic, once set into motion, does not depend on world knowledge, but its inputs and outputs are piped directly into that knowledge. In the restaurant story, for example, the links of inference alternate between knowledge of menus and applications of logic.

Some areas of knowledge have their own inference rules that can either reinforce or work at cross-purposes with the rules of logic. A famous example comes from the psychologist Peter Wason. Wason was inspired by the philosopher Karl Popper's ideal of scientific reasoning: a hypothesis is accepted if attempts to falsify it fail. Wason wanted to see how ordinary people do at falsifying hypotheses. He told them that a set of cards had letters on one side and numbers on the other, and asked them to test the rule "If a card has a D on one side, it has a 3 on the other," a simple P-implies-Q statement. The subjects were shown four cards and were asked which ones they would have to turn over to see if the rule was true. Try it:

D F 3 7

Most people choose either the D card or the D card and the 3 card. The correct answer is D and 7. "P implies Q" is false only if P is true and Q is false. The 3 card is irrelevant; the rule said that D's have 3's, not that 3's have D's. The 7 card is crucial; if it had a D on the other side, the rule would be dead. Only about five to ten percent of the people who are given the test select the right cards. Even people who have taken logic courses get it wrong. (Incidentally, it's not that people interpret "If D then 3" as "If D then 3 and vice versa." If they did interpret it that way but otherwise behaved like logicians, they would turn *overall four* cards.) Dire implications were seen. John Q. Public was irrational, unscientific, prone to confirming his prejudices rather than seeking evidence that could falsify them.

But when the arid numbers and letters are replaced with real-world events, sometimes—though only sometimes—people turn into logicians. You are a bouncer in a bar, and are enforcing the rule "If a person is drinking beer, he must be eighteen or older." You may check what people are drinking or how old they are. Which do you have to check: a beer drinker, a Coke drinker, a twenty-five-year-old, a sixteen-year-old? Most people correctly select the beer drinker and the sixteen-year-old. But mere concreteness is not enough. The rule "If a person eats hot chili peppers, then he drinks cold beer" is no easier to falsify than the D's and 3's.

Leda Cosmides discovered that people get the answer right when the rule is a contract, an exchange of benefits. In those circumstances, showing that the rule is false is equivalent to finding cheaters. A contract is an implication of the form "If you take a benefit, you must meet a requirement"; cheaters take the benefit without meeting the requirement. Beer in a bar is a benefit that one earns by proof of maturity, and cheaters are underage drinkers. Beer after chili peppers is mere cause and effect, so Coke drinking (which logically must be checked) doesn't seem relevant. Cosmides showed that people do the logical thing whenever they construe the P's and Q's as benefits and costs, even when the events are exotic, like eating duiker meat and finding ostrich eggshells. It's not that a logic module is being switched on, but that people are using a different set of rules. These rules, appropriate to detecting cheaters, sometimes coincide with logical rules and sometimes don't. When the cost and benefit terms are flipped, as in "If a person pays $20, he receives a watch," people still choose the cheater card (he receives the watch, he doesn't pay $20)—a choice that is neither logically correct nor the typical error made with meaningless cards. In fact, the very same story can draw out logical or nonlogical choices depending on the reader's interpretation of who, if anyone, is a cheater. "If an employee gets a pension, he has worked for ten years. Who is violating the rule?" If people take the employee's point of view, they seek the twelve-year workers without pensions; if they take the employer's point of view, they seek the eight-year workers who hold them. The basic findings have been replicated among the Shiwiar, a foraging people in Ecuador.

The mind seems to have a cheater-detector with a logic of its own. When standard logic and cheater-detector logic coincide, people act like logicians; when they part company, people still look for cheaters. What gave Cosmides the idea to look for this mental mechanism? It was the evolutionary analysis of altruism (see Chapters 6 and 7). Natural selection does not select public-mindedness; a selfish mutant would quickly outreproduce its altruistic competitors. Any selfless behavior in the natural world needs a special explanation. One explanation is reciprocation: a creature can extend help in return for help expected in the future. But favor-trading is always vulnerable to cheaters. For it to have evolved, it must be accompanied by a cognitive apparatus that remembers who has taken and that ensures that they give in return. The evolutionary biologist Robert Trivers had predicted that humans, the most conspicuous altruists in the animal kingdom, should have evolved a hypertrophied cheater-detector algorithm. Cosmides appears to have found it.

So is the mind logical in the logician's sense? Sometimes yes, sometimes no. A better question is, Is the mind well-designed in the biologist's sense? Here the "yes" can be a bit stronger. Logic by itself can spin off trivial truths and miss consequential ones. The mind does seem to use logical rules, but they are recruited by the processes of language understanding, mixed with world knowledge, and supplemented or superseded by special inference rules appropriate to the content.

Mathematics is part of our birthright. One-week-old babies perk up when a scene changes from two to three items or vice versa. Infants in their first ten months notice how many items (up to four) are in a display, and it doesn't matter whether the items are homogeneous or heterogeneous, bunched together or spread out, dots or household objects, even whether they are objects or sounds. According to recent experiments by the psychologist Karen Wynn, five-month-old infants even do simple arithmetic. They are shown Mickey Mouse, a screen covers him up, and a second Mickey is placed behind it. The babies expect to see two Mickeys when the screen falls and are surprised if it reveals only one. Other babies are shown two Mickeys and one is removed from behind the screen. These babies expect to see one Mickey and are surprised to find two. By eighteen months children know that numbers not only differ but fall into an order; for example, the children can be taught to choose the picture with fewer dots. Some of these abilities are found in, or can be taught to, some kinds of animals.

Can infants and animals really count? The question may sound absurd because these creatures have no words. But registering quantities does not depend on language. Imagine opening a faucet for one second every time you hear a drumbeat. The amount of water in the glass would represent the number of beats. The brain might have a similar mechanism, which would accumulate not water but neural pulses or the number of active neurons. Infants and many animals appear to be equipped with this simple kind of counter. It would have many potential selective advantages, which depend on the animal's niche. They range from estimating the rate of return of foraging in different patches to solving problems such as "Three bears went into the cave; two came out. Should I go in?"

Human adults use several mental representations of quantity. One is analogue—a sense of "how much"—which can be translated into mental images such as an image of a number line. But we also assign number words to quantities and use the words and the concepts to measure, to count more accurately, and to count, add, and subtract larger numbers. All cultures have words for numbers, though sometimes only "one," "two," and "many." Before you snicker, remember that the *concept* of number has nothing to do with the size of a number vocabulary. Whether or not people know words for big numbers (like "four" or "quintillion"), they can know that if two sets are the same, and you add 1 to one of them, that set is now larger. That is true whether the sets have four items or a quintillion items. People know that they can compare the size of two sets by pairing off their members and checking for leftovers; even mathematicians are forced to that technique when they make strange claims about the relative sizes of infinite sets. Cultures without words for big numbers often use tricks like holding up fingers, pointing to parts of the body in sequence, or grabbing or lining up objects in twos and threes.

Children as young as two enjoy counting, lining up sets, and other activities guided by a sense of number. Preschoolers count small sets, even when they have to mix kinds of objects, or have to mix objects, actions, and sounds. Before they really get the hang of counting and measuring, they appreciate much of its logic. For example, they will try to distribute a hot dog equitably by cutting it up and giving everyone two pieces (though the pieces may be of different sizes), and they yell at a counting puppet who misses an item or counts it twice, though their own counting is riddled with the same kinds of errors.

Formal mathematics is an extension of our mathematical intuitions. Arithmetic obviously grew out of our sense of number, and geometry out of our sense of shape and space. The eminent mathematician Saunders Mac Lane speculated that basic human activities were the inspiration for every branch of mathematics:

Counting	-» arithmetic and number theory
Measuring	—> real numbers, calculus, analysis
Shaping	—> geometry, topology
Forming (as in architecture)	—> symmetry, group theory
Estimating	—> probability, measure theory, statistics
Moving	—> mechanics, calculus, dynamics
Calculating	—> algebra, numerical analysis
Proving	—> logic

Puzzling —» combinatorics, number theory
Grouping —> set theory, combinatorics

Mac Lane suggests that "mathematics starts from a variety of human activities, disentangles from them a number of notions which are generic and not arbitrary, then formalizes these notions and their manifold interrelations." The power of mathematics is that the formal rule systems can then "codify deeper and nonobvious properties of the various originating human activities." Everyone—even a blind toddler—instinctively knows that the path from A straight ahead to B and then right to C is longer than the shortcut from A to C. Everyone also visualizes how a line can define the edge of a square and how shapes can be abutted to form bigger shapes. But it takes a mathematician to show that the square on the hypotenuse is equal to the sum of the squares on the other two sides, so one can calculate the savings of the shortcut without traversing it.

To say that school mathematics comes out of intuitive mathematics is not to say that it comes out *easily.* David Geary has suggested that natural selection gave children some basic mathematical abilities: determining the quantity of small sets, understanding relations like "more than" and "less than" and the ordering of small numbers, adding and subtracting small sets, and using number words for simple counting, measurement, and arithmetic. But that's where it stopped. Children, he suggests, are *not* biologically designed to command large number words, large sets, the base-10 system, fractions, multicolumn addition and subtraction, carrying, borrowing, multiplication, division, radicals, and exponents. These skills develop slowly, unevenly, or not at all.

On evolutionary grounds it would be surprising if children were mentally equipped for school mathematics. These tools were invented recently in history and only in a few cultures, too late and too local to stamp the human genome. The mothers of these inventions were the recording and trading of farming surpluses in the first agricultural civilizations. Thanks to formal schooling and written language (itself a recent, noninstinctive invention), the inventions could accumulate over the millennia, and simple mathematical operations could be assembled into more and more complicated ones. Written symbols could serve as a medium of computation that surmounted the limitations of short-term memory, just as silicon chips do today.

How can people use their Stone Age minds to wield high-tech mathematical instruments? The first way is to set mental modules to work on objects other than the ones they were designed for. Ordinarily, lines and shapes are analyzed by imagery and other components of our spatial sense, and heaps of things are analyzed by our number faculty. But to accomplish Mac Lane's ideal of disentangling the generic from the parochial (for example, disentangling the generic concept of quantity from the parochial concept of the number of rocks in a heap), people might have to apply their sense of number to an entity that, at first, feels like the wrong kind of subject matter. For example, people might have to analyze a line in the sand not by the habitual imagery operations of continuous scanning and shifting, but by counting off imaginary segments from one end to the other.

The second way to get to mathematical competence is similar to the way to get to Carnegie Hall: practice. Mathematical concepts come from snapping together old concepts in a useful new arrangement. But those old concepts are assemblies of still older concepts. Each subassembly hangs together by the mental rivets called chunking and automaticity: with copious practice, concepts adhere into larger concepts, and sequences of steps are compiled into a single step. Just as bicycles are assembled out of frames and wheels, not tubes and spokes, and recipes say how to make sauces, not how to grasp spoons and open jars, mathematics is learned by fitting together overlearned routines. Calculus teachers lament that students find the subject difficult not because derivatives and integrals are abstruse concepts—they're just rate and accumulation—but because you can't do calculus unless algebraic operations are second nature, and most students enter the course without having learned the algebra properly and need to concentrate every drop of mental energy on that. Mathematics is ruthlessly cumulative, all the way back to counting to ten.

Evolutionary psychology has implications for pedagogy which are particularly clear in the teaching of mathematics. American children are among the worst performers in the industrialized world on tests of mathematical achievement. They are not born dunces; the problem is that the educational establishment is ignorant of evolution. The ascendant philosophy of mathematical education in the United States is constructivism, a mixture of Piaget's psychology with counterculture and postmodernist ideology. Children must actively construct mathematical knowledge for themselves in a social enterprise driven by disagreements about the meanings of concepts. The teacher provides the materials and the social milieu but does not lecture or guide the discussion. Drill and practice, the routes to automaticity, are called "mechanistic" and seen as detrimental to understanding. As one pedagogue lucidly explained, "A zone of potential construction of a specific mathematical concept is determined by the modifications of the concept children might make in, or as a result of, interactive communication in the mathematical learning environment." The result, another declared, is that "it is possible for students to construct for themselves the mathematical practices that, historically, took several thousand years to evolve."

As Geary points out, constructivism has merit when it comes to the intuitions of small numbers and simple arithmetic that arise naturally in all children. But it ignores the difference between our factory-installed equipment and the accessories that civilization bolts on afterward. Setting our mental modules to work on material they were not designed for is *hard.* Children do not spontaneously see a string of beads as elements in a set, or points on a line as numbers. If you give them a bunch of blocks and tell them to do something together, they will exercise their intuitive physics and intuitive psychology for all they're worth, but not necessarily their intuitive sense of number. (The better curricula explicitly point out connections across ways of knowing. Children might be told to do every arithmetic problem three different ways: by counting, by drawing diagrams, and by moving segments along a number line.) And without the practice that compiles a halting sequence of steps into a mental reflex, a learner will always be building mathematical structures out of the tiniest nuts and bolts, like the watchmaker who never made subassemblies and had to start from scratch every time he put down a watch to answer the phone.

Mastery of mathematics is deeply satisfying, but it is a reward for hard work that is not itself always pleasurable. Without the esteem for hard-won mathematical skills that is common in other cultures, the mastery is unlikely to blossom. Sadly, the same story is being played out in American reading instruction. In the dominant technique, called "whole language," the insight that language is a naturally developing human instinct has been garbled into the evolutionarily improbable claim that *reading* is a naturally developing human instinct. Old-fashioned practice at connecting letters to sounds is replaced by immersion in a text-rich social environment, and the children don't learn to read. Without an understanding of what the mind was designed to do in the environment in which we evolved, the unnatural activity called formal education is unlikely to succeed.

"I shall never believe that God plays dice with the world," Einstein famously said. Whether or not he was right about quantum mechanics and the cosmos, his statement is certainly not true of the games people play in their daily lives. Life is not chess but backgammon, with a throw of the dice at every turn. As a result, it is hard to make predictions, especially about the future (as Yogi Berra allegedly said). But in a universe with any regularities at all, decisions informed by the past are better than decisions made at random. That has always been true, and we would expect organisms, especially informavores such as humans, to have evolved acute intuitions about probability. The founders of probability theory, like the founders of logic, assumed that they were just formalizing common sense.

But then why do people often seem to be "probability-blind," in the words of Massimo Piattelli-Palmarini? Many mathematicians and scientists have bemoaned the innumeracy of ordinary people when they reason about risk. The psychologists Amos Tversky and Daniel Kahneman have amassed ingenious demonstrations of how people's intuitive grasp of chance appears to flout the elementary canons of probability theory. Here are some famous examples.

• People gamble and buy state lottery tickets, sometimes called "the stupidity tax." But since the house must profit, the players, on average, must lose.

• People fear planes more than cars, especially after news of a gory plane crash, though plane travel is statistically far safer. They fear nuclear power, though more people are crippled and killed by coal. Every year a thousand Americans are accidentally electrocuted, but rock stars don't campaign to reduce the household voltage. People clamor for bans on pesticide residues and food additives, though they pose trivial risks of cancer compared to the thousands of natural carcinogens that plants have evolved to deter the bugs that eat them.

• People feel that if a roulette wheel has stopped at black six times in a row, it's due to stop at red, though of course the wheel has no memory and every spin is independent. A large industry of self-anointed seers hallucinate trends in the random walk of the stock market. Hoop fans believe that basketball players get a "hot hand," making baskets in clusters, though their strings of swishes and bricks are indistinguishable from coin flips.

• This problem was given to sixty students and staff members at Harvard Medical School: "If a test to detect a disease whose prevalence is 1/1000 has a false positive rate of 5%, what is the chance that a person found to have a positive result actually has the disease, assuming you know nothing about the person's symptoms or signs?" The most popular answer was .95. The average answer was .56. The correct answer is .02, and only eighteen percent of the experts guessed it. The answer, according to Bayes' theorem, may be calculated as the prevalence or base rate (1/1000) times the test's sensitivity or hit rate (proportion of sick people who test positive, presumably 1), divided by the overall incidence of positive test results (the percentage of the time the test comes out positive, collapsing over sick and healthy people—that is, the sum of the sick people who test positive, 1/1000 X 1, and the healthy people who test positive, 999/1000 X .05). One bugaboo in the problem is that many people misinterpret "false positive rate" as the proportion of positive results that come from healthy people, instead of interpreting it as the proportion of healthy people who test positive. But the biggest problem is that people ignore the base rate (1/1000), which ought to have reminded them that the disease is rare and hence improbable for a given patient even if the test comes out positive. (They apparently commit the fallacy that because zebras make hoofbeats, hoofbeats imply zebras.) Surveys have shown that many doctors needlessly terrify their patients who test positive for a rare disease.

• Try this: "Linda is 31 years old, single, outspoken, and very bright. She majored in philosophy. As a student, she was deeply concerned with issues of discrimination and social justice, and also participated in antinuclear demonstrations. What is the probability that Linda is a bankteller? What is the probability that Linda is a bankteller and is active in the feminist movement?" People sometimes give a higher estimate to the probability that she is a feminist bankteller than to the probability that she is a bankteller. But it's impossible for "A and B" to be more likely than "A" alone.

When I presented these findings in class, a student cried out, "I'm ashamed for my species!" Many others feel the disgrace, if not about themselves, then about the person in the street. Tversky, Kahneman, Gould, Piattelli-Palmarini, and many social psychologists have concluded that the mind is not designed to grasp the laws of probability, even though the laws rule the universe. The brain can process limited amounts of information, so instead of computing theorems it uses crude rules of thumb. One rule is: the more memorable an event, the more likely it is to happen. (I can remember a recent gory plane crash, therefore planes are unsafe.) Another is: the more an individual resembles a stereotype, the more likely he is to belong to that category. (Linda fits my image of a feminist bankteller better than she fits my image of a bankteller, so she's more likely to be a feminist bankteller.) Popular books with lurid titles have spread the bad news: *Irrationality: The Enemy Within; Inevitable Illusions: How Mistakes of Reason Rule Our Minds; How We Know What Isn't So: The Fallibility of Human Reason in Everyday Life.* The sad history of human folly and prejudice is explained by our ineptness as intuitive statisticians.

Tversky and Kahneman's demonstrations are among the most thought-provoking in psychology, and the research has drawn attention to the depressingly low intellectual quality of our public discourse about societal and personal risk. But in a probabilistic world, could the human mind really be oblivious to probability? The solutions to the problems that people flub can be computed with a few keystrokes on a cheap calculator. Many animals, even bees, compute accurate probabilities as they forage. Could those computations really exceed the information-processing capacity of the trillion-synapse human brain? It is hard to believe, and one does not have to believe it. People's reasoning is not as stupid as it might first appear.

To begin with, many risky choices are just that, choices, and cannot be gainsaid. Take the gamblers, plane phobics, and chemical avoiders. Are they really *irrational}* Some people take pleasure in awaiting the outcomes of events that could radically improve their lives. Some people dislike being strapped in a tube and flooded with reminders of a terrifying way to die. Some people dislike eating foods deliberately laced with poison (just as some people might choose not to eat a hamburger fortified with harmless worm meat). There is nothing irrational in any of these choices, any more than in preferring vanilla over chocolate ice cream.

The psychologist Gerd Gigerenzer, along with Cosmides and Tooby, have noted that even when people's judgments of probability depart from the truth, their reasoning may not be illogical. No mental faculty is omniscient. Color vision is fooled by sodium vapor streetlights, but that does not mean it is badly designed. It is demonstrably well designed, far better than any camera at registering constant colors with changing illumination (see Chapter 4). But it owes its success at this unsolvable problem to tacit assumptions about the world. When the assumptions are violated in an artificial world, color vision fails. The same may be true of our probability-estimators.

Take the notorious "gambler's fallacy": expecting that a run of heads increases the chance of a tail, as if the coin had a memory and a desire to be fair. I remember to my shame an incident during a family vacation when I was a teenager. My father mentioned that we had suffered through several days of rain and were due for good weather, and I corrected him, accusing him of the gambler's fallacy. But long-suffering Dad was right, and his know-it-all son was wrong. Cold fronts aren't raked off the earth at day's end and replaced with new ones the next morning. A cloud cover must have some average size, speed, and direction, and it would not surprise me (now) if a week of clouds really did predict that the trailing edge was near and the sun was about to be unmasked, just as the hundredth railroad car on a passing train portends the caboose with greater likelihood than the third car.

Many events work like that. They have a characteristic life history, a changing probability of occurring over time which statisticians call a hazard function. An astute observer *should* commit the gambler's fallacy and try to predict the next occurrence of an event from its history so far, a kind of statistics called time-series analysis. There is one exception: devices that are *designed* to deliver events independently of their history. What kind of device would do that? We call them gambling machines. Their reason for being is to foil an observer who likes to turn patterns into predictions. If our love of patterns were misbegotten because randomness is everywhere, gambling machines should be easy to build and gamblers easy to fool. In fact, roulette wheels, slot machines, even dice, cards, and coins are precision instruments; they are demanding to manufacture and easy to defeat. Card counters who "commit the gambler's fallacy" in blackjack by remembering the dealt cards and betting they won't turn up again soon are the pests of Las Vegas.

So in any world but a casino, the gambler's fallacy is rarely a fallacy. Indeed, calling our intuitive predictions fallacious because they fail on gambling devices is backwards. A gambling device is, by definition, a machine designed to defeat our intuitive predictions. It is like calling our hands badly designed because they make it hard to get out of handcuffs. The same is true of the hot-hand illusion and other fallacies among sports fans. If basketball shots were easily predictable, we would no longer call basketball a sport. An efficient stock market is another invention designed to defeat human pattern detection. It is set up to let traders quickly capitalize on, hence nullify, deviations from a random walk.

Other so-called fallacies may also be triggered by evolutionary novelties that trick our probability calculators, rather than arising from crippling design defects. "Probability" has many meanings. One is relative frequency in the long run. "The probability that the penny will land heads is .5" would mean that in a hundred coin flips, fifty will be heads. Another meaning is subjective confidence about the outcome of a single event. In this sense, "the probability that the penny will land heads is .5" would mean that on a scale of 0 to 1, your confidence that the next flip will be heads is halfway between certainty that it will happen and certainty that it won't.

Numbers referring to the probability of a single event, which only make sense as estimates of subjective confidence, are commonplace nowadays: there is a thirty percent chance of rain tomorrow; the Canadiens are favored to beat the Mighty Ducks tonight with odds of five to three. But the mind may have evolved to think of probabilities as relative frequencies in the long run, *not* as numbers expressing confidence in a single event. The mathematics of probability was invented only in the seventeenth century, and the use of proportions or percentages to express them arose even later. (Percentages came in after the French Revolution with the rest of the metric system and were initially used for interest and tax rates.) Still more modern is the input to the formulas for probability: data gathered by teams, recorded in writing, checked for errors, accumulated in archives, and tallied and scaled to yield numbers. The closest equivalent for our ancestors would have been hearsay of unknown validity, transmitted with coarse labels like *probably.* Our ancestors' usable probabilities must have come from their own experience, and that means they were frequencies: over the years, five out of the eight people who came down with a purple rash died the following day.

Gigerenzer, Cosmides, Tooby, and the psychologist Klaus Fiedler noticed that the medical decision problem and the Linda problem ask for single-event probabilities: how likely is that *this patient* is sick, how likely is it that *Linda* is a bankteller. A probability instinct that worked in relative frequencies might find the questions beyond its ken. There's only one Linda, and either she is a bankteller or she isn't. "The probability that she is a bankteller" is uncomputable. So they gave people the vexing problems but stated them in terms of frequencies, not single-event probabilities. One out of a thousand Americans has the disease; fifty out of a thousand healthy people test positive; we assembled a thousand Americans; how many who test positive have the disease? A hundred people fit Linda's description; how many are banktellers; how many are feminist banktellers? Now a majority of people—up to ninety-two percent—behave like good statisticians.

This cognitive therapy has enormous implications. Many men who test positive for HIV (the AIDS virus) assume they are doomed. Some have taken extreme measures, including suicide, despite their surely knowing that most men don't have AIDS (especially men who do not fall into a known risk group) and that no test is perfect. But it is hard for doctors and patients to use that knowledge to calibrate the chance of being infected, even when the probabilities are known. For example, in recent years the prevalence of HIV in German men who do not belong to a risk group is 0.01%, the sensitivity (hit rate) of a typical HIV test is 99.99%, and the false positive rate is perhaps 0.01%. The prospects of a patient who has tested positive do not sound very good. But now imagine that a doctor counseled a patient as follows: "Think of 10,000 heterosexual men like you. We expect one to be infected with the virus, and he will almost certainly test positive. Of the 9,999 men who are not infected, one additional man will test positive. Thus we get two who test positive, but only one of them actually has the virus. All we know at this point is that you have tested positive. So the chance that you actually have the virus is about 50—50." Gigerenzer has found that when probabilities are presented in this way (as frequencies), people, including specialists, are vastly more accurate at estimating the probability of a disease following a medical test. The same is true for other judgments under uncertainty, such as guilt in a criminal trial.

Gigerenzer argues that people's intuitive equation of probability with frequency not only makes them calculate like statisticians, it! makes them think like statisticians about the concept of probability itself—a surprisingly slippery and paradoxical notion. What does the probability of a single event even *mean'?* Bookmakers are willing to make up inscrutable numbers such as that the odds that Michael Jackson and LaToya Jackson are the same person are 500 to 1, or that the odds that circles in cornfields emanate from Phobos (one of the moons of Mars) are 1,000 to 1. I once saw a tabloid headline announcing that the chances that Mikhail Gorbachev is the Antichrist are one in eight trillion. Are these statements true? False? Approximately true? How could we tell? A colleague tells me that there is a ninety-five percent chance he will show up at my talk. He doesn't come. Was he lying?

You may be thinking: granted, a single-event probability is just subjective confidence, but isn't it rational to calibrate confidence by relative frequency? If everyday people don't do it that way, wouldn't they be irrational? Ah, but the relative frequency of what? To count frequencies you have to decide on a class of events to count up, and a single event belongs to an infinite number of classes. Richard von Mises, a pioneer of probability theory, gives an example.

In a sample of American women between the ages of 35 and 50, 4 out of 100 develop breast cancer within a year. Does Mrs. Smith, a 49-year-old American woman, therefore have a 4% chance of getting breast cancer in the next year? There is no answer. Suppose that in a sample of women between the ages of 45 and 90—a class to which Mrs. Smith also belongs—11 out of 100 develop breast cancer in a year. Are Mrs. Smith's chances 4%, or are they 11%? Suppose that her mother had breast cancer, and 22 out of 100 women between 45 and 90 whose mothers had the disease will develop it. Are her chances 4%, 11%, or 22%? She also smokes, lives in California, had two children before the age of 25 and one after 40, is of Greek descent . . . What group should we compare her with to figure out the "true" odds? You might think, the more specific the class, the better—but the more specific the class, the smaller its size and the less reliable the frequency. If there were only two people in the world very much like Mrs. Smith, and one developed breast cancer, would anyone say that Mrs. Smith's chances are 50%? In the limit, the only class that is truly comparable with Mrs. Smith in all her details is the class containing Mrs. Smith herself. But in a class of one, "relative frequency" makes no sense.

These philosophical questions about the meaning of probability are not academic; they affect every decision we make. When a smoker rationalizes that his ninety-year-old parents have been puffing a pack a day for decades, so the nationwide odds don't apply to him, he might very well be right. In the 1996 presidential election, the advanced age of the Republican candidate became an issue. *The New Republic* published the following letter:

To the Editors:

In your editorial "Is Dole Too Old?" (April 1) your actuarial information was misleading. The average 72-year-old white man may suffer a 27 percent risk of dying within five years, but more than health and gender must be considered. Those still in the work force, as is Senator Bob Dole, have a much greater longevity. In addition, statistics show that greater wealth correlates to a longer life. Taking these characteristics into consideration, the average 73-year-old (the age that Dole would be if he takes office as president) has a 12.7 percent chance of dying within four years.

Yes, and what about the average seventy-three-year-old wealthy working white male who hails from Kansas, doesn't smoke, and was strong enough to survive an artillery shell? An even more dramatic difference surfaced during the murder trial of O.J. Simpson in 1995. The lawyer Alan Dershowitz, who was consulting for the defense, said on television that among men who batter their wives, only one-tenth of one percent go on to murder them. In a letter to *Nature,* a statistician then pointed out that among men who batter their wives *and whose wives are then murdered by someone,* more than *half axe* the murderers.

Many probability theorists conclude that the probability of a single event cannot be computed; the whole business is meaningless. Single-event probabilities are "utter nonsense," said one mathematician. They should be handled "by psychoanalysis, not probability theory," sniffed another. It's not that people can believe anything they want about a single event. The statements that I am more likely to lose a fight against Mike Tyson than to win one, or that I am not likely to be abducted by aliens tonight, are not meaningless. But they are not *mathematical* statements that are precisely true or false, and people who question them have not committed an elementary fallacy. Statements about single events can't be decided by a calculator; they have to be hashed out by weighing the evidence, evaluating the persuasiveness of arguments, recasting the statements to make them easier to evaluate, and all the other fallible processes by which mortal beings make inductive guesses about an unknowable future.

So even the ditziest performance in the *Homo sapiens* hall of shame—saying that Linda is more likely to be a feminist bankteller than a bankteller—is not a fallacy, according to many mathematicians. Since a single-event probability is mathematically meaningless, people are forced to make sense of the question as best they can. Gigeirenzer suggests that since frequencies are moot and people don't intuitively give numbers to single events, they may switch to a third, nonmathematical definition of probability, "degree of belief warranted by the information just presented." That definition is found in many dictionaries and is used in courts of law, where it corresponds to concepts such as probable cause, weight of evidence, and reasonable doubt. If questions about single-event probabilities nudge people into that definition—a natural interpretation for subjects to have made if they assumed, quite reasonably, that the experimenter had included the sketch of Linda for some purpose—they would have interpreted the question as, To what extent does the information given about Linda warrant the conclusion that she is a bankteller? And a reasonable answer is, not very much.

A final mind-bending ingredient of the concept of probability is the belief in a stable world. A probabilistic inference is a prediction today based on frequencies gathered yesterday. But that was then; this is now. How do you know that the world hasn't changed in the interim? Philosophers of probability debate whether *any* beliefs in probabilities are truly rational in a changing world. Actuaries and insurance companies worry even more—insurance companies go bankrupt when a current event or a change in lifestyles makes their tables obsolete. Social psychologists point to the schlemiel who avoids buying a car with excellent repair statistics after hearing that a neighbor's model broke down yesterday. Gigerenzer offers the comparison of a person who avoids letting his child play in a river with no previous fatalities after hearing that a neighbor's child was attacked there by a crocodile that morning. The difference between the scenarios (aside from the drastic consequences) is that we judge that the car world is stable, so the old statistics apply, but the river world has changed, so the old statistics are moot. The person in the street who gives a recent anecdote greater weight than a ream of statistics is not necessarily being irrational.

Of course, people sometimes reason fallaciously, especially in today's data deluge. And, of course, everyone should learn probability and statistics. But a species that had no instinct for probability could not learn the subject, let alone invent it. And when people are given information in a format that meshes with the way they naturally think about probability, they can be remarkably accurate. The claim that our species is blind to chance is, as they say, unlikely to be true.

THE METAPHORICAL MIND

We are almost ready to dissolve Wallace's paradox that a forager's mind is capable of calculus. The human mind, we see, is not equipped with an evolutionarily frivolous faculty for doing Western science, mathematics, chess, or other diversions. It *is* equipped with faculties to master the local environment and outwit its denizens. People form concepts that find the clumps in the correlational texture of the world. They have several ways of knowing, or intuitive theories, adapted to the major kinds of entities in human experience: objects, animate things, natural kinds, artifacts, minds, and the social bonds and forces we will explore in the next two chapters. They wield inferential tools like the elements of logic, arithmetic, and probability. What we now want to know is where these faculties came from and how they can be applied to modern intellectual challenges.

Here is an idea, inspired by a discovery in linguistics. Ray Jackendoff points to sentences like the following:

The messenger *went from* Paris *to* Istanbul.
The inheritance finally *went to* Fred.
The light *went from* green *to* red.
The meeting *went from* 3:00 *to* 4:00.

The first sentence is straightforward: someone moves from place to place. But in the others, things stay put. Fred could have become a millionaire when the will was read even if no cash changed hands but a bank account was signed over. Traffic signals are set in pavement and don't travel, and meetings aren't even things that *could* travel. We are using space and motion as a metaphor for more abstract ideas. In the Fred sentence, possessions are objects, owners are places, and giving is moving. For the traffic light, a changeable thing is the object, its states (red and green) are places, and changing is moving. For the meeting, time is a line, the present is a moving point, events are journeys, beginnings and ends are origins and destinations.

The spatial metaphor is found not only in talk about changes but in talk about unchanging states. Belonging, being, and scheduling are construed as if they were landmarks situated at a place:

The messenger *is in* Istanbul.
The money *is* Fred's.
The light *is* red.
The meeting *is at* 3:00.

The metaphor also works in sentences about causing something to remain in a state:

The gang *kept* the messenger in Istanbul.
Fred *kept* the money.
The cop *kept* the light red.
Emilio *kept* the meeting on Monday.

Why do we make these analogies? It is not just to co-opt words but to co-opt their inferential machinery. Some deductions that apply to motion and space also apply nicely to possession, circumstances, and time. That allows the deductive machinery for space to be borrowed for reasoning about other subjects. For example, if we know that X went to Y, we can infer that X was not at Y beforehand but is there now. By analogy, if we know that a possession goes to a person, we can infer that the person did not own the possession beforehand but owns it now. The analogy is close, though it is never exact: as a messenger travels he occupies a series of locations between Paris and Istanbul, but as Fred inherits the money it does not gradually come into his possession to varying degrees as the will is being read; the transfer is instantaneous. So the concept of location must not be allowed to merge with the concepts of possession, circumstance, and time, but it can lend them some of its inferential rules. This sharing is what makes the analogies between location and other concepts *good for* something, and not just resemblances that catch our eye.

The mind couches abstract concepts in concrete terms. It is not only words that are borrowed for metaphors, but entire grammatical constructions. The double-object construction—*Minnie sent Mary the marbles*—is dedicated to sentences about giving. But the construction can be co-opted for talking about communication:

Minnie told Mary a story.
Alex asked Annie a question.
Carol wrote Connie a letter.

Ideas are gifts, communication is giving, the speaker is the sender, the audience is the recipient, knowing is having.

Location in space is one of the two fundamental metaphors in language, used for thousands of meanings. The other is force, agency, and causation. Leonard Talmy points out that in each of the following pairs, the two sentences refer to the same event, but the events feel different to us:

The ball was rolling along the grass.
The ball kept on rolling along the grass.

John doesn't go out of the house.
John can't go out of the house.

Larry didn't close the door.
Larry refrained from closing the door.

Shirley is polite to him.
Shirley is civil to him.

Margie's got to go to the park.
Margie gets to go to the park.

The difference is that the second sentence makes us think of an agent exerting force to overcome resistance or overpower some other force. With the second ball-in-the-grass sentence, the force is literally a physical force. But with John, the force is a *desire:* a desire to go out which has been restrained. Similarly, the second Larry seems to house one psychic force impelling him to close the door and another that overpowers it. For Shirley, those psychodynamics are conveyed by the mere choice of the adjective *civil.* In the first Margie sentence, she is impelled to the park by an external force in spite of an internal resistance. In the second, she is propelled by an internal force that overcomes an external resistance.

The metaphor of force and resistance is even more explicit in this family of sentences:

Fran forced the door to open.
Fran forced Sally to go.
Fran forced herself to go.

The very same word, *force,* is being used literally and metaphorically, with a common thread of meaning that we easily appreciate. Sentences about motion and sentences about desire both allude to a billiard-ball dynamics in which an agonist has an intrinsic tendency to motion or rest, and is opposed by a weaker or stronger antagonist, causing one or both to stop or proceed. It is the impetus theory I discussed earlier in the chapter, the core of people's intuitive theory of physics.

Space and force pervade language. Many cognitive scientists (including me) have concluded from their research on language that a handful of concepts about places, paths, motions, agency, and causation underlie the literal or figurative meanings of tens of thousands of words and constructions, not only in English but in every other language that has been studied. The thought underlying the sentence *Minnie gave the house to Mary* would be something like "Minnie cause [house go-possessionally from Minnie to Mary]." These concepts and relations appear to be the vocabulary and syntax of mentalese, the language of thought. Because the language of thought is combinatorial, these elementary concepts may be combined into more and more complex ideas. The discovery of portions of the vocabulary and syntax of mentalese is a vindication of Leibniz' "remarkable thought": "that a kind of alphabet of human thoughts can be worked out and that everything can be discovered and judged by comparison of the letters of this alphabet and an analysis of the words made from them." And the discovery that the elements of mentalese are based on places and projectiles has implications for both where the language of thought came from and how we put it to use in modern times.

Other primates may not think about stories, inheritances, meetings, and traffic lights, but they do think about rocks, sticks, and burrows. Evolutionary change often works by copying body parts and tinkering with the copy. For example, insects' mouth parts are modified legs. A similar process may have given us our language of thought. Suppose ancestral circuits for reasoning about space and force were copied, the copy's connections to the eyes and muscles were severed, and references to the physical world were bleached out. The circuits could serve as a scaffolding whose slots are filled with symbols for more abstract concerns like states, possessions, ideas, and desires. The circuits would retain their computational abilities, continuing to reckon about entities being in one state at a time, shifting from state to state, and overcoming entities with opposite valence. When the new, abstract domain has a logical structure that mirrors objects in motion—a traffic light has one color at a time but flips between them; contested social interactions are determined by the stronger of two wills—the old circuits can do useful inferential work. They divulge their ancestry as space- and force-simulators by the metaphors they invite, a kind of vestigial cognitive organ.

Are there any reasons to believe that this is how our language of thought evolved? A few. Chimpanzees, and presumably their common ancestor with our species, are curious manipulators of objects. When they are trained to use symbols or gestures, they can make them stand for the event of going to a place or putting an object in a location. The psychologist David Premack has shown that chimpanzees can isolate causes. Given a pair of before-and-after pictures, like an apple and a pair of apple halves or a scribbled sheet of paper next to a clean one, they pick out the object that wreaked the change, a knife in the first case and an eraser in the second. So not only do chimpanzees maneuver in the physical world, but they have freestanding thoughts about it. Perhaps the circuitry behind those thoughts was co-opted in our lineage for more abstract kinds of causation.

How do we know that the minds of living human beings really appreciate the parallels between, say, social and physical pressure, or between space and time? How do we know that people aren't just using dead metaphors uncomprehendingly as when we talk of breakfast without thinking of it as breaking a fast? For one thing, space and force metaphors have been reinvented time and again, in dozens of language families across the globe. Even more suggestive evidence comes from my own main field of research, child language acquisition. The psychologist Melissa Bowerman discovered that preschool children spontaneously coin their *own* metaphors in which space and motion symbolize possession, circumstance, time, and causation:

You put me just bread and butter.
Mother takes ball away from boy and puts it to girl.

I'm taking these cracks bigger [while shelling a peanut].
I putted part of the sleeve blue so I crossed it out with red [while coloring].

Can I have any reading behind the dinner?
Today we'll be packing because tomorrow there won't be enough space to pack.
Friday is covering Saturday and Sunday so I can't have Saturday and Sunday if I don't go through Friday.

My dolly is scrunched from someone . . . but not from me.
They had to stop from a red light.

The children could not have inherited the metaphors from earlier speakers; the equation of space with abstract ideas has come naturally to them.

Space and force are so basic to language that they are hardly metaphors at all, at least not in the sense of the literary devices used in poetry and prose. There *is* no way to talk about possession, circumstance, and time in ordinary conversation without using words like *going, keeping,* and *being at.* And the words don't trigger the sense of incongruity that drives a genuine literary metaphor. We all know when we are faced with a figure of speech. As Jackendoff points out, it's natural to say, "Of course, the world isn't *really* a stage, but if it were, you might say that infancy is the first act." But it would be bizarre to say, "Of course, meetings aren't *really* points in motion, but if they were, you might say that this one went from 3:00 to 4:00." Models of space and force don't act like figures of speech intended to convey new insights; they seem closer to the medium of thought itself. I suspect that parts of our mental equipment for time, animate beings, minds, and social relations were copied and modified in the course of our evolution from the module for intuitive physics that we partly share with chimpanzees.

Metaphors can be built out of metaphors, and we continue to borrow from concrete thoughts when we stretch our ideas and words to encompass new domains. Somewhere between the basic constructions for space and time in English and the glories of Shakespeare there is a vast inventory of everyday metaphors that express the bulk of our experience. George Lakoff and the linguist Mark Johnson have assembled a list of the "metaphors we live by"—mental equations that embrace dozens of expressions:

ARGUMENT IS WAR:
Your claims are *indefensible.*
He *attacked* every *weak* point in my argument.

Her criticisms were *right on target.*
I've never *won* an argument with him.

VIRTUE IS UP:
He is *high-minded.*
She is an *upstanding* citizen.
That was a *low* trick.
Don't be *underhanded.*
I wouldn't *stoop* to that; it is *beneath* me.

LOVE IS A PATIENT:
This is a *sick* relationship.
They have a *healthy* marriage.
This marriage is *dead*—it can't be *revived.*
It's a *tired* affair.

IDEAS ARE FOOD:
What he said *left a had taste in my mouth.*
All this paper has are *half-baked* ideas and *warmed-over* theories.
I can't *swallow* that claim.
That's *food* for thought.

Once you begin to notice this pedestrian poetry, you find it everywhere. Ideas are not only food but buildings, people, plants, products, commodities, money, tools, and fashions. Love is a force, madness, magic, and war. The visual field is a container, self-esteem is a brittle object, time is money, life is a game of chance.

The ubiquity of metaphor brings us closer to a resolution to Wallace's paradox. The answer to the question "Why is the human mind adapted to think about arbitrary abstract entities?" is that it really isn't. Unlike computers and the rules of mathematical logic, we don't think in Fs and *x's* and *y's.* We have inherited a pad of forms that capture the key features of encounters among objects and forces, and the features of other consequential themes of the human condition such as fighting, food, and health. By erasing the contents and filling in the blanks with new symbols, we can adapt our inherited forms to more abstruse domains. Some of these revisions may have taken place in our evolution, giving us basic mental categories like ownership, time, and will out of forms originally designed for intuitive physics. Other revisions take place as we live our lives and grapple with new realms of knowledge.

Even the most recondite scientific reasoning is an assembly of down-home mental metaphors. We pry our faculties loose from the domains they were designed to work in, and use their machinery to make sense of new domains that abstractly resemble the old ones. The metaphors we think in are lifted not only from basic scenarios like moving and bumping but from entire ways of knowing. To do academic biology, we take our way of understanding artifacts and apply it to organisms. To do chemistry, we treat the essence of a natural kind as a collection of tiny, bouncy, sticky objects. To do psychology, we treat the mind as a natural kind.

Mathematical reasoning both takes from and gives to the other parts of the mind. Thanks to graphs, we primates grasp mathematics with our eyes and our mind's eye. Functions are shapes (linear, flat, steep, crossing, smooth), and operating is doodling in mental imagery (rotating, extrapolating, filling, tracing). In return, mathematical thinking offers new ways to understand the world. Galileo wrote that "the book of nature is written in the language of mathematics; without its help it is impossible to comprehend a single word of it."

Galileo's dictum applies not only to equation-filled blackboards in the physics department but to elementary truths we take for granted. The psychologists Carol Smith and Susan Carey have found that children have odd beliefs about matter. Children know that a heap of rice weighs something but claim that a grain of rice weighs nothing. When asked to imagine cutting a piece of steel in half repeatedly, they say that one will finally arrive at a piece so small that it no longer takes up space or has any steel inside it. They are not of unsound mind. Every physical event has a threshold below which no person or device can detect it. Repeated division of an object results in objects too small to detect; a collection of objects each of which falls below the threshold may be detectable en masse. Smith and Carey note that we find children's beliefs silly because we can construe matter using our concept of number. Only in the realm of mathematics does repeated division of a positive quantity always yield a positive quantity, and repeated addition of zero always yields zero. Our understanding of the physical world is more sophisticated than children's because we have merged our intuitions about objects with our intuitions about number.

So vision was co-opted for mathematical thinking, which helps us see the world. Educated understanding is an enormous contraption of parts within parts. Each part is built out of basic mental models or ways of knowing that are copied, bleached of their original content, connected to other models, and packaged into larger parts, which can be packaged into still larger parts without limit. Because human thoughts are combinatorial (simple parts combine) and recursive (parts can be embedded within parts), breathtaking expanses of knowledge can be explored with a finite inventory of mental tools.

EUREKA!

And what about the genius? How can natural selection explain a Shakespeare, a Mozart, an Einstein, an Abdul-Jabbar? How would Jane Austen, Vincent van Gogh, or Thelonious Monk have earned their keep on the Pleistocene savanna?

All of us are creative. Every time we stick a handy object under the leg of a wobbly table or think up a new way to bribe a child into his pajamas, we have used our faculties to create a novel outcome. But creative geniuses are distinguished not just by their extraordinary works but by their extraordinary way of working; they are not supposed to think like you and me. They burst on the scene as prodigies, *enfants terrihles,* young turks. They listen to their muse and defy the conventional wisdom. They work when the inspiration hits, and leap with insight while the rest of us plod in baby steps along well-worn paths. They put a problem aside and let it incubate in the unconscious; then, without warning, a bulb lights up and a fully formed solution presents itself. Aha! The genius leaves us with masterpieces, a legacy of the unrepressed creativity of the unconscious. Woody Allen captures the image in his hypothetical letters from Vincent van Gogh in the story "If the Impressionists Had Been Dentists." Vincent writes to his brother in anguish and despair, "Mrs. Sol Schwimmer is suing me because I made her bridge as I felt it and not to fit her ridiculous mouth! That's right! I can't work to order like a common tradesman! I decided her bridge should be enormous and billowing, with wild, explosive teeth flaring up in every direction like fire! Now she is upset because it won't fit in her mouth! ... I tried forcing the false plate in but it sticks out like a star burst chandelier. Still, I find it beautiful."

The image came out of the Romantic movement two hundred years ago and is now firmly entrenched. Creativity consultants take millions of dollars from corporations for Dilbertesque workshops on brainstorming, lateral thinking, and flow from the right side of the brain, guaranteed to turn every manager into an Edison. Elaborate theories have been built to explain the uncanny problem-solving power of the dreamy unconscious. Like Alfred Russel Wallace, some have concluded that there can be no natural explanation. Mozart's manuscripts were said to have no corrections. The pieces must have come from the mind of God, who had chosen to express his voice through Mozart.

Unfortunately, creative people are at their most creative when writing their autobiographies. Historians have scrutinized their diaries, notebooks, manuscripts, and correspondence looking for signs of the temperamental seer periodically struck by bolts from the unconscious. Alas, they have found that the creative genius is more Salieri than Amadeus.

Geniuses are wonks. The typical genius pays dues for at least ten years before contributing anything of lasting value. (Mozart composed symphonies at eight, but they weren't very good; his first masterwork came in the twelfth year of his career.) During the apprenticeship, geniuses immerse themselves in their genre. They absorb tens of thousands of problems and solutions, so no challenge is completely new and they can draw on a vast repertoire of motifs and strategies. They keep an eye on the competition and a finger to the wind, and are either discriminating or lucky in their choice of problems. (The unlucky ones, however talented, aren't remembered as geniuses.) They are mindful of the esteem of others and of their place in history. (The physicist Richard Feynman wrote two books describing how brilliant, irreverent, and admired he was and called one of them *What Do You Care What Other People Think?)* They work day and night, and leave us with many works of subgenius. (Wallace spent the end of his career trying to communicate with the dead.) Their interludes away from a problem are helpful not because it ferments in the unconscious but because they are exhausted and need the rest (and possibly so they can forget blind alleys). They do not repress a problem but engage in "creative worrying," and the epiphany is not a masterstroke but a tweaking of an earlier attempt. They revise endlessly, gradually closing in on their ideal.

Geniuses, of course, may also have been dealt a genetic hand with four aces. But they are not freaks with minds utterly unlike ours or unlike anything we can imagine evolving in a species that has always lived by its wits. The genius creates good ideas because we all create good ideas; that is what our combinatorial, adapted minds are for.

6

HOTHEADS

On March 13, 1996, Thomas Hamilton walked into an elementary school in Dunblane, Scotland, carrying two revolvers and two semiautomatic pistols. After wounding staff members who tried to tackle him, he ran to the gymnasium, where a kindergarten class was playing. There he shot twenty-eight children, sixteen fatally, and killed their teacher before turning the gun on himself. "Evil visited us yesterday, and we don't know why," said the school's headmaster the next day. "We don't understand it and I don't think we ever will."

We probably never will understand what made Hamilton commit his vile final acts. But the report of pointless revenge by an embittered loner is disturbingly familiar. Hamilton was a suspected pedophile who had been forced to resign as a Scout leader and then formed his own youth groups so he could continue working with boys. One group held its meetings in the Dunblane school's gymnasium until school officials, responding to parents' complaints about his odd behavior, forced him out. Hamilton was the target of ridicule and gossip, and was known in the area, undoubtedly for good reasons, as "Mr. Creepy." Days before his rampage he had sent letters to the media and to Queen Elizabeth defending his reputation and pleading for reinstatement in the scouting movement.

The Dunblane tragedy was particularly shocking because no one thought it could happen there. Dunblane is an idyllic, close-knit village where serious crime was unknown. It is far from America, land of the wackos, where there are as many guns as people and where murderous rampages by disgruntled postal workers are so common (a dozen incidents in a dozen years) that a slang term for losing one's temper is "going postal." But running amok is not unique to America, to Western nations, or even to modern societies. *Amok* is a Malay word for the homicidal sprees occasionally undertaken by lonely Indochinese men who have suffered a loss of love, a loss of money, or a loss of face. The syndrome has been described in a culture even more remote from the West: the stone-age foragers of Papua New Guinea.

The amok man is patently out of his mind, an automaton oblivious to his surroundings and unreachable by appeals or threats. But his rampage is preceded by lengthy brooding over failure, and is carefully planned as a means of deliverance from an unbearable situation. The amok state is chillingly cognitive. It is triggered not by a stimulus, not by a tumor, not by a random spurt of brain chemicals, but by an idea. The idea is so standard that the following summary of the amok mind-set, composed in 1968 by a psychiatrist who had interviewed seven hospitalized amoks in Papua New Guinea, is an apt description of the thoughts of mass murderers continents and decades away:

> I am not an important or "big man." I possess only my personal sense of dignity. My life has been reduced to nothing by an intolerable insult. Therefore, I have nothing to lose except my life, which is nothing, so I trade my life for yours, as your life is favoured. The exchange is in my favour, so I shall not only kill you, but I shall kill many of you, and at the same time rehabilitate myself in the eyes of the group of which I am a member, even though I might be killed in the process.

The amok syndrome is an extreme instance of the puzzle of the human emotions. Exotic at first glance, upon scrutiny they turn out to be universal; quintessentially irrational, they are tightly interwoven with abstract thought and have a cold logic of their own.

UNIVERSAL PASSION

A familiar tactic for flaunting one's worldhness is to inform listeners that some culture lacks an emotion we have or has an emotion we lack. Allegedly the Utku-Inuit Eskimos have no word for anger and do not feel the emotion. Tahitians supposedly do not recognize guilt, sadness, longing, or loneliness; they describe what we would call grief as fatigue, sicikness, or bodily distress. Spartan mothers were said to smile upon hearing that their sons died in combat. In Latin cultures, machismo reigns, whereas the Japanese are driven by a fear of shaming the family. In interviews on language I have been asked, Who but the Jews would have a word, *naches,* for luminous pride in a child's accomplishments? And does it not say something profound about the Teutonic psyche that the German language has the word *Schadenfreude,* pleasure in another's misfortunes?

Cultures surely differ in how often their members express, talk about, and act on various emotions. But that says nothing about what their people feel. The evidence suggests that the emotions of all normal members of our species are played on the same keyboard.

The most accessible signs of emotions are candid facial expressions. In preparing *The Expression of the Emotions in Man and Animals,* Darwin circulated a questionnaire to people who interacted with aboriginal populations on five continents, including populations that had had little contact with Europeans. Urging them to answer in detail and from observation rather than memory, Darwin asked how the natives expressed astonishment, shame, indignation, concentration, grief, good spirits, contempt, obstinacy, disgust, fear, resignation, sulkiness, guilt, slyness, jealousy, and "yes" and "no." For example:

> (5.) When in low spirits, are the corners of the mouth depressed, and the inner corner of the eyebrows raised by that muscle which the French call the "Grief muscle"? The eyebrow in this state becomes slightly oblique, with a little swelling at the inner end; and the forehead is transversely wrinkled in the middle part, but not across the whole breadth, as when the eyebrows are raised in surprise.

Darwin summed up the responses: "The same state of mind is expressed throughout the world with remarkable uniformity; and this fact is in itself interesting as evidence of the close similarity in bodily structure and mental disposition of all the races of mankind."

Though Darwin may have biased his informants with leading questions, contemporary research has borne out his conclusion. When the psychologist Paul Ekman began to study emotions in the 1960s, facial expressions were thought to be arbitrary signs that the infant learns when its random grimaces are rewarded and punished. If expressions appeared universal, it was thought, that was because Western models had become universal; no culture was beyond the reach of John Wayne and Charlie Chaplin. Ekman assembled photographs of people expressing six emotions. He showed them to people from many cultures, including the isolated Fore foragers of Papua New Guinea, and asked them to label the emotion or make up a story about what the person had gone through. Everyone recognized happiness, sadness, anger, fear, disgust, and surprise. For example, a Fore subject said that the American showing fear in the photograph must have just seen a boar. Reversing the procedure, Ekman photographed his Fore informants as they acted out scenarios such as 'Your friend has come and you are happy," "Your child has died," "You are angry and about to fight," and 'You see a dead pig that has been lying there for a long time." The expressions in the photographs are unmistakable.

When Ekman began to present his findings at a meeting of anthropologists in the late 1960s, he met with outrage. One prominent anthropologist rose from the audience shouting that Ekman should not be allowed to continue to speak because his claims were fascist. On another occasion an African American activist called him a racist for saying that black facial expressions were no different from white ones. Ekman was bewildered because he had thought that if the work had any political moral it was unity and brotherhood. In any case, the conclusions have been replicated and are now widely accepted in some form (though there are controversies over which expressions belong on the universal list, how much context is needed to interpret them, and how reflexively they are tied to each emotion). And another observation by Darwin has been corroborated: children who are blind and deaf from birth display virtually the full gamut of emotions on their faces.

Why, then, do so many people think that emotions differ from culture to culture? Their evidence is much more indirect than Darwin's informants and Ekman's experiments. It comes from two sources that cannot be trusted at all as readouts of people's minds: their language and their opinions.

The common remark that a language does or doesn't have a wprd for an emotion means little. In *The Language Instinct* I argued that the influence of language on thought has been exaggerated, and that is all the more true for the influence of language on feeling. Whether a language appears to have a word for an emotion depends on the skill of the translator and on quirks of the language's grammar and history. A language accumulates a large vocabulary, including words for emotions, when it has had influential wordsmiths, contact with other languages, rules for forming new words out of old ones, and widespread literacy, which allows new coinages to become epidemic. When a language has not had these stimulants, people describe how they feel with circumlocutions, metaphors, metonyms, and synecdoches. When a Tahitian woman says, "My husband died and I feel sick," her emotional state is hardly mysterious; we can bet she is not complaining about acid indigestion. Even a language with a copious vocabulary has words for only a fraction of emotional experience. The author G. K. Chesterton wrote,

> Man knows that there are in the soul tints more bewildering, more numberless, and more nameless than the colours of an autumn forest; . . . Yet he seriously believes that these things can every one of them, in all their tones and semitones, in all their blends and unions, be accurately represented by an arbitrary system of grunts and squeals. He believes that an ordinary civilized stockbroker can really produce out of his own inside noises which denote all the mysteries of memory and all the agonies of desire.

When English-speakers hear the word *Schadenfreude* for the first time, their reaction is not, "Let me see . . . Pleasure in another's misfortunes . . . What could that possibly be? I cannot grasp the concept; my language and culture have not provided me with such a category." Their reaction is, 'You mean there's a *word* for it? Cool!" That is surely what went through the minds of the writers who introduced *Schadenfreude* into written English a century ago. New emotion words catch on quickly, without tortuous definitions; they come from other languages *(ennui, angst, naches, amok),* from subcultures such as those of musicians and drug addicts *(blues, funk, juiced, wasted, rush, high, freaked out),* and from general slang *(pissed, bummed, grossed out, blown away).* I have never heard a foreign emotion word whose meaning was not instantly recognizable.

People's emotions are so alike that it takes a philosopher to craft a genuinely alien one. In an essay called "Mad Pain and Martian Pain," David Lewis defines mad pain as follows:

> There might be a strange man who sometimes feels pain, just as we do, but whose pain differs greatly from ours in its causes and effects. Our pain is typically caused by cuts, burns, pressure, and the like; his is caused by moderate exercise on an empty stomach. Our pain is generally distracting; his turns his mind to mathematics, facilitating concentration on that but distracting him from anything else. Intense pain has no ten-

dency whatever to cause him to groan or writhe, but does cause him to cross his legs and snap his fingers. He is not in the least motivated to prevent pain or to get rid of it.

Have anthropologists discovered a people that feels mad pain or something equally weird? It might seem that way if you look only at stimulus and response. The anthropologist Richard Shweder points out, "It is a trivial exercise for any anthropologist to generate long lists of antecedent events (ingesting cow urine, eating chicken five days after your father dies, kissing the genitals of an infant boy, being complimented about your pregnancy, caning a child, touching someone's foot or shoulder, being addressed by your first name by your wife, ad infinitum) about which the emotional judgments of a Western observer would not correspond to the native's evaluative response." True enough, but if you look a bit deeper and ask how people *categorize* these stimuli, the emotions elicited by the categories make you feel at home. To us, cow urine is a contaminant and cow mammary secretions are a nutrient; in another culture, the categories may be reversed, but we all feel disgust for contaminants. To us, being addressed by your first name by a spouse is not disrespectful, but being addressed by your first name by a stranger might be, and being addressed by your religion by your spouse might be, too. In all the cases, disrespect triggers anger.

But what about the claims of native informants that they just don't have one of our emotions? Do our emotions seem like mad pain to them? Probably not. The Utku-Inuits' claim that they do not feel anger is belied by their behavior: they recognize anger in foreigners, beat their dogs to discipline them, squeeze their children painfully hard, and occasionally get "heated up." Margaret Mead disseminated the incredible claim that Samoans have no passions—no anger between parents and children or between a cuckold and a seducer, no revenge, no lasting love or bereavement, no maternal caring, no tension about sex, no adolescent turmoil. Derek Freeman and other anthropologists found that Samoan society in fact had widespread adolescent resentment and delinquency, a cult of virginity, frequent rape, reprisals by the rape victim's family, frigidity, harsh punishment of children, sexual jealousy, and strong religious feeling.

We should not be surprised at these discrepancies. The anthropologist Renato Rosaldo has noted, "A traditional anthropological description is like a book of etiquette. What you get isn't so much the deep cultural wisdom as the cultural clichés, the wisdom of Polonius, conventions in the trivial rather than the informing sense. It may tell you the official rules, but it won't tell you how life is lived." Emotions, in particular, are often regulated by the official rules, because they are assertions of a person's interests. To me it's a confession of my innermost feelings, but to you it's bitching and moaning, and you may very well tell me to put a lid on it. And to those in power, other people's emotions are even more annoying—they lead to nuisances such as women wanting men as husbands and sons rather than as cannon fodder, men fighting each other when they could be fighting the enemy, and children falling in love with a soulmate instead of accepting a betrothed who cements an important deal. Many societies deal with these nuisances by trying to regulate emotions and spreading the disinformation that they don't exist.

Ekman has shown that cultures differ the most in how the emotions are expressed in public. He secretly filmed the expressions of American and Japanese students as they watched gruesome footage of a primitive puberty rite. (Emotion researchers have extensive collections of gross-out material.) If a white-coated experimenter was in the room interviewing them, the Japanese students smiled politely during scenes that made the Americans recoil in horror. But when the subjects were alone, the Japanese and American faces were equally horrified.

FEELING MACHINES

The Romantic movement in philosophy, literature, and art began about two hundred years ago, and since then the emotions and the intellect have been assigned to different realms. The emotions come from nature and live in the body. They are hot, irrational impulses and intuitions, which follow the imperatives of biology. The intellect comes from civilization and lives in the mind. It is a cool deliberator that follows the interests of self and society by keeping the emotions in check. Romantics believe that the emotions are the source of wisdom, innocence, authenticity, and creativity, and should not be repressed by individuals or society. Often Romantics acknowledge a dark side, the price we must pay for artistic greatness. When the antihero in Anthony Burgess' *A Clockwork Orange* has his violent impulses conditioned out of him, he loses his taste for Beethoven. Romanticism dominates contemporary American popular culture, as in the Dionysian ethos of rock music, the pop psychology imperative to get in touch with your feelings, and the Hollywood formulas about wise simpletons and about uptight yuppies taking a walk on the wild side.

Most scientists tacitly accept the premises of Romanticism even when they disagree with its morals. The irrational emotions and the repressing intellect keep reappearing in scientific guises: the id and the superego, biological drives and cultural norms, the right hemisphere and the left hemisphere, the limbic system and the cerebral cortex, the evolutionary baggage of our animal ancestors and the general intelligence that propelled us to civilization.

In this chapter I present a distinctly unromantic theory of the emotions. It combines the computational theory of mind, which says that the lifeblood of the psyche is information rather than energy, with the modern theory of evolution, which calls for reverse-engineering the complex design of biological systems. I will show that the emotions are adaptations, well-engineered software modules that work in harmony with the intellect and are indispensable to the functioning of the whole mind. The problem with the emotions is not that they are untamed forces or vestiges of our animal past; it is that they were designed to propagate copies of the genes that built them rather than to promote happiness, wisdom, or moral values. We often call an act "emotional" when it is harmful to the social group, damaging to the actor's happiness in the long run, uncontrollable and impervious to persuasion, or a product of self-delusion. Sad to say, these outcomes are not malfunctions but precisely what we would expect from well-engineered emotions.

The emotions are another part of the mind that has been prematurely written off as nonadaptive baggage. The neuroscientist Paul Mac Lean took the Romantic doctrine of the emotions and translated it into a famous but incorrect theory known as the Triune Brain. He described the human cerebrum as an evolutionary palimpsest of three layers. At the bottom are the basal ganglia or Reptilian Brain, the seat of the primitive and selfish emotions driving the "Four Fs": feeding, fighting, fleeing, and sexual behavior. Grafted onto it is the limbic system or Primitive Mammalian Brain, which is dedicated to the kinder, gentler, social emotions, like those behind parenting. Wrapped around that is the Modern Mammalian Brain, the neocortex that grew wild in human evolution and that houses the intellect. The belief that the emotions are animal legacies is also familiar from pop ethology documentaries in which snarling baboons segue into rioting soccer hooligans as the voice-over frets about whether we will rise above our instincts and stave off nuclear doom.

One problem for the triune theory is that the forces of evolution do not just heap layers on an unchanged foundation. Natural selection has to work with what is already around, but it can *modify* what it finds. Most parts of the human body came from ancient mammals and before them ancient reptiles, but the parts were heavily modified to fit features of the human lifestyle, such as upright posture. Though our bodies carry vestiges of the past, they have few parts that were unmodifiable and adapted only to the needs of older species. Even the appendix is currently put to use, by the immune system. The circuitry for the emotions was not left untouched, either.

Admittedly, some traits are so much a part of the architectural plan of an organism that selection is powerless to tinker with them. Might the software for the emotions be burned so deeply into the brain that organisms are condemned to feel as their remote ancestors did? The evidence says no; the emotions are easy to reprogram. Emotional repertoires vary wildly among animals depending on their species, sex, and age. Within the mammals, we find the lion and the lamb. Even within dogs (a single species), a few millennia of selective breeding have given us pit bulls and Saint Bernards. The genus closest to ours embraces common chimpanzees, in which gangs of males massacre rival gangs and females can murder one another's babies, and the pygmy chimpanzees (bonobos), whose philosophy is "Make love not war." Of course, some reactions are widely shared across species—say, panic when one is confined—but the reactions may have been retained because they are adaptive for everyone. Natural selection may not have had complete freedom to reprogram. the emotions, but it had a lot.

And the human cerebral cortex does not ride piggyback on an ancient limbic system, or serve as the terminus of a processing stream beginning there. The systems work in tandem, integrated by many two-way connections. The amygdala, an almond-shaped organ buried in each temporal lobe, houses the main circuits that color our experience with emotions. It receives not just simple signals (such as of loud noises) from the lower stations of the brain, but abstract, complex information from the brain's highest centers. The amygdala in turn sends signals to virtually every other part of the brain, including the decision-making circuitry of the frontal lobes.

The anatomy mirrors the psychology. Emotion is not just running away from a bear. It can be set off by the most sophisticated information processing the mind is capable of, such as reading a Dear John letter or coming home to find an ambulance in the driveway. And the emotions help to connive intricate plots for escape, revenge, ambition, and courtship. As Samuel Johnson wrote, "Depend upon it, sir, when a man knows he is to be hanged in a fortnight, it concentrates his mind wonderfully."

The first step in reverse-engineering the emotions is try to imagine what a mind would be like without them. Supposedly Mr. Spock, the Vulcan mastermind, didn't have emotions (except for occasional intrusions from his human side and a seven-year itch that drove him back to Vulcan to spawn). But Spock's emotionlessness really just amounted to his being in control, not losing his head, coolly voicing unpleasant truths, and so on. He must have been driven by *some* motives or goals. Something must have kept Spock from spending his days calculating pi to a quadrillion digits or memorizing the Manhattan telephone directory. Something must have impelled him to explore strange new worlds, to seek out new civilizations, and to boldly go where no man had gone before. Presumably it was intellectual curiosity, a drive to set and solve problems, and solidarity with allies—emotions all. And what would Spock have done when faced with a predator or an invading Klingon? Do a headstand) Prove the four-color map theorem? Presumably a part of his brain quickly mobilized his faculties to scope out how to flee and to take steps to avoid the vulnerable predicament in the future. That is, he had fear. Spock may not have been impulsive or demonstrative, but he must have had drives that impelled him to deploy his intellect in pursuit of certain goals rather than others.

A conventional computer program is a list of instructions that the machine executes until it reaches STOP. But the intelligence of aliens, robots, and animals needs a more flexible method of control. Recall that intelligence is the pursuit of goals in the face of obstacles. Without goals, the very concept of intelligence is meaningless. To get into my locked apartment, I can force open a window, call the landlord, or try to reach the latch through the mail slot. Each of these goals is attained by a chain of subgoals. My fingers won't reach the latch, so the subgoal is to find pliers. But my pliers are inside, so I set up a sub-subgoal of finding a store and buying new pliers. And so on. Most artificial intelligence systems are built around means and ends, like the production system in Chapter 2 with its stack of goal symbols displayed on a bulletin board and the software demons that respond to them.

But where does the topmost goal, the one that the rest of the program tries to attain, come from? For artificial intelligence systems, it comes from the programmer. The programmer designs it to diagnose soybean diseases or predict the next day's Dow Jones Industrial Average. For organisms, it comes from natural selection. The brain strives to put its owner in circumstances like those that caused its ancestors to reproduce. (The brain's goal is not reproduction itself; animals don't know the facts of life, and people who do know them are happy to subvert them, such as when they use contraception.) The goals installed in *Homo sapiens,* that problem-solving, social species, are not just the Four Fs. High on the list are understanding the environment and securing the cooperation of others.

And here is the key to why we have emotions. An animal cannot pursue all its goals at once. If an animal is both hungry and thirsty, it should not stand halfway between a berry bush and a lake, as in the fable about the indecisive ass who starved between two haystacks. Nor should it nibble a berry, walk over and take a sip from the lake, walk back to nibble another berry, and so on. The animal must commit its body to one goal at a time, and the goals have to be matched with the best moments for achieving them. Ecclesiastes says that to every tiling there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven: a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to love, and a time to hate. Different goals are appropriate when a lion has you in its sights, when your child shows up in tears, or when a rival calls you an idiot in public.

The emotions are mechanisms that set the brain's highest-level goals. Once triggered by a propitious moment, an emotion triggers the cascade of subgoals and sub-subgoals that we call thinking and acting. Because the goals and means are woven into a multiply nested control structure of subgoals within subgoals within subgoals, no sharp line divides thinking from feeling, nor does thinking inevitably precede feeling or vice versa (notwithstanding the century of debate within psychology over which comes first). For example, fear is triggered by a signal of impending harm like a predator, a clifftop, or a spoken threat. It lights up the short-term goal of fleeing, subduing, or deflecting the danger, and gives the goal high priority, which we experience as a sense of urgency It also lights up the longer-term goals of avoiding the hazard in the future and remembering how we got out of it this time, triggered by the state we experience as relief. Most artificial intelligence researchers believe that freely behaving robots (as opposed to the ones bolted to the side of an assembly line) will have to be programmed with something like emotions merely for them to know at every moment what to do next. (Whether the robots would be *sentient* of these emotions is another question, as we saw in Chapter 2.)

Fear also presses a button that readies the body for action, the so-called fight-or-flight response. (The nickname is misleading because the response prepares us for *any* time-sensitive action, such as grabbing a baby who is crawling toward the top of a stairwell.) The heart thumps to send blood to the muscles. Blood is rerouted from the gut and skin, leaving butterflies and clamminess. Rapid breathing takes in oxygen. Adrenaline releases fuel from the liver and helps the blood to clot. And it gives our face that universal deer-in-the-headlights look.

Each human emotion mobilizes the mind and body to meet one of the challenges of living and reproducing in the cognitive niche. Some challenges are posed by physical things, and the emotions that deal with them, like disgust, fear, and appreciation of natural beauty, work in straightforward ways. Others are posed by people. The problem in dealing with people is that people can deal back. The emotions that evolved in response to other people's emotions, like anger, gratitude, shame, and romantic love, are played on a complicated chessboard, and they spawn the passion and intrigue that misleads the Romantic. First let's explore emotions about things, then emotions about people.

THE SUBURBAN SAVANNA

The expression "a fish out of water" reminds us that every animal is adapted to a habitat. Humans are no exception. We tend to think that animals just go where they belong, like heat-seeking missiles, but the animals must experience these drives as emotions not unlike ours. Some places are inviting, calming, or beautiful; others are depressing or scary. The topic in biology called "habitat selection" is, in the case of *Homo sapiens,* the same as the topic in geography and architecture called "environmental aesthetics": what kinds of places we enjoy being in.

Until very recently our ancestors were nomads, leaving a site when they had used up its edible plants and animals. The decision of where to go next was no small matter. Cosmides and Tooby write:

> Imagine that you are on a camping trip that lasts a lifetime. Having to carry water from a stream and firewood from the trees, one quickly learns to appreciate the advantages of some campsites over others. Dealing with exposure on a daily basis quickly gives one an appreciation for sheltered sites, out of the wind, snow, or rain. For hunter-gatherers, there is no escape from this way of life: no opportunities to pick up food at the grocery store, no telephones, no emergency services, no artificial water supplies, no fuel deliveries, no cages, guns, or animal control officers to protect one from the predatory animals. In these circumstances, one's life depends on the operation of mechanisms that cause one to prefer habitats that provide sufficient food, water, shelter, information, and safety to support human life, and that cause one to avoid those that do not.

Homo sapiens is adapted to two habitats. One is the African savanna, in which most of our evolution took place. For an omnivore like our ancestors, the savanna is a hospitable place compared with other ecosystems. Deserts have little biomass because they have little water. Temperate forests lock up much of their biomass in wood. Rainforests—or, as they used to be called, jungles—place it high in the canopy, relegating omnivores on the ground to being scavengers who gather the bits that fall from above. But the savanna—grasslands dotted with clumps of trees—is rich in biomass, much of it in the flesh of large animals, because grass replenishes itself quickly when grazed. And most of the biomass is conveniently placed a meter or two from the ground. Savannas also offer expansive views, so predators, water, and paths can be spotted from afar. Its trees provide shade and an escape from carnivores.

Our second-choice habitat is the rest of the world. Our ancestors, after evolving on the African savannas, wandered into almost every nook and cranny of the planet. Some were pioneers who left the savanna and then other areas in turn, as the population expanded or the climate changed. Others were refugees in search of safety. Foraging tribes can't stand one another. They frequently raid neighboring territories and kill any stranger who blunders into theirs.

We could afford this wanderlust because of our intellect. People explore a new landscape and draw up a mental resource map, rich in details about water, plants, animals, routes, and shelter. And if they can, they make their new homeland into a savanna. Native Americans and Australian aborigines used to burn huge swaths of woodland, opening them up for colonization by grasses. The ersatz savanna attracted grazing animals, which were easy to hunt, and exposed visitors before they got too close.

The biologist George Orians, an expert on the behavioral ecology of birds, recently turned his eye to the behavioral ecology of humans. With Judith Heerwagen, Stephen Kaplan, Rachel Kaplan, and others, he argues that our sense of natural beauty is the mechanism that drove our ancestors into suitable habitats. We innately find savannas beautiful, but we also like a landscape that is easy to explore and remember, and that we have lived in long enough to know its ins and outs.

In experiments on human habitat preference, American children and adults are shown slides of landscapes and asked how much they would like to visit or live in them. The children prefer savannas, even though they have never been to one. The adults like the savannas, too, but they like the deciduous and coniferous forests—which resemble much of the habitable United States—just as much. No one likes the deserts and the rainforests. One interpretation is that the children are revealing our species' default habitat preference, and the adults supplement it with the land with which they have grown familiar.

Of course, people do not have a mystical longing for ancient homelands. They are merely pleased by the landscape features that savannas tend to have. Orians and Heerwagen surveyed the professional wisdom of gardeners, photographers, and painters to learn what kinds of landscapes people find beautiful. They treated it as a second kind of data on human tastes in habitats, supplementing the experiments on people's reactions to slides. The landscapes thought to be the loveliest, they found, are dead ringers for an optimal savanna: semi-open space (neither completely exposed, which leaves one vulnerable, nor overgrown, which impedes vision and movement), even ground cover, views to the horizon, large trees, water, changes in elevation, and multiple paths leading out. The geographer Jay Appleton succinctly captured what makes a landscape appealing: prospect and refuge, or seeing without being seen. The combination allows us to learn the lay of the land safely.

The land itself must be legible, too. Anyone who has lost a trail in a dense forest or seen footage of sand dunes or snow drifts in all directions knows the terror of an environment lacking a frame of reference. A landscape is just a very big object, and we recognize complex objects by locating their parts in a reference frame belonging to the object (see Chapter 4). The reference frames in a mental map are big landmarks, like trees, rocks, and ponds, and long paths or boundaries, like rivers and mountain ranges. A vista without these guideposts is unsettling. Kaplan and Kaplan found another key to natural beauty, which they call mystery. Paths bending around hills, meandering streams, gaps in foliage, undulating land, and partly blocked views grab our interest by hinting that the land may have important features that could be discovered by further exploration.

People also love to look at animals and plants, especially flowers. If you are reading this book at home or in other pleasant but artificial surroundings, chances are you can look up and find animal, plant, or flower motifs in the decorations. Our fascination with animals is obvious. We eat them, they eat us. But our love of flowers, which we don't eat except in salads in overpriced restaurants, needs an explanation. We ran into it in Chapters 3 and 5. People are intuitive botanists, and a flower is a rich source of data. Plants blend into a sea of green and often can be identified only by their flowers. Flowers are harbingers of growth, marking the site of future fruit, nuts, or tubers for creatures smart enough to remember them.

Some natural happenings are deeply evocative, like sunsets, thunder, gathering clouds, and fire. Orians and Heerwagen note that they tell of an imminent and consequential change: darkness, a storm, a blaze. The emotions evoked are arresting, forcing one to stop, take notice, and prepare for what's to come.

Environmental aesthetics is a major factor in our lives. Mood depends on surroundings: think of being in a bus terminal waiting room or a lakeside cottage. People's biggest purchase is their home, and the three rules of home buying—location, location, and location—pertain, apart from nearness to amenities, to grassland, trees, bodies of water, and prospect (views). The value of the house itself depends on its refuge (cozy spaces) and mystery (nooks, bends, windows, multiple levels). And people in the unlikeliest of ecosystems strive for a patch of savanna to call their own. In New England, any land that is left alone quickly turns into a scruffy deciduous forest. During my interlude in suburbia, every weekend my fellow burghers and I would drag out our lawn mowers, leaf blowers, weed whackers, limb loppers, branch pruners, stem snippers, hedge clippers, and wood chippers in a Sisyphean effort to hold the forest at bay. Here in Santa Barbara, the land wants to be an arid chaparral, but decades ago the city fathers dammed wilderness creeks and tunneled through mountains to bring water to thirsty lawns. During a recent drought, homeowners were so desperate for verdant vistas that they sprayed their dusty yards with green paint.

FOOD FOR THOUGHT

Great green gobs of greasy grimy gopher guts,
Mutilated monkey meat,
Concentrated chicken feet.
Jars and jars of petrified porpoise pus,
And me without my spoon!
—fondly remembered camp song, sung to the
tune of "The Old Gray Mare"; lyricist unknown

Disgust is a universal human emotion, signaled with its own facial expression and codified everywhere in food taboos. Like all the emotions, disgust has profound effects on human affairs. During World War II, American pilots in the Pacific went hungry rather than eat the toads and bugs that they had been taught were perfectly safe. Food aversions are tenacious ethnic markers, persisting long after other traditions have been abandoned.

Judged by the standards of modern science, disgust is manifestly irrational. People who are sickened by the thought of eating a disgusting object will say it is unsanitary or harmful. But they find a sterilized cockroach every bit as revolting as one fresh from the cupboard, and if the sterilized roach is briefly dunked into a beverage, they will refuse to drink it. People won't drink juice that has been stored in a brand-new urine collection bottle; hospital kitchens have found this an excellent way to stop pilferage. People won't eat soup if it is served in a brand-new bedpan or if it has been stirred with a new comb or fly-swatter. You can't pay most people to eat fudge baked in the shape of dog feces or to hold rubber vomit from a novelty store between their lips. One's own saliva is not disgusting as long as it is in one's mouth, but most people won't eat from a bowl of soup into which they have spat.

Most Westerners cannot stomach the thought of eating insects, worms, toads, maggots, caterpillars, or grubs, but these are all highly nutritious and have been eaten by the majority of peoples throughout history. None of our rationalizations makes sense. You say that insects are contaminated because they touch feces or garbage? But many insects are quite sanitary. Termites, for example, just munch wood, but Westerners feel no better about eating them. Compare them with chickens, the epitome of palatability ("Try it—it tastes like chicken!"), which commonly eat garbage and feces. And we all savor tomatoes made plump and juicy from being fertilized with manure. Insects carry disease? So does all animal flesh. Just do what the rest of the world does—cook them. Insects have indigestible wings and legs? Pull them off, as you do with peel-and-eat shrimp, or stick to grubs and maggots. Insects taste bad? Here is a report from a British entomologist who was studying Laotian foodways and acquired a firsthand knowledge of his subject matter:

> None distasteful, a few quite palatable, notably the giant waterbug. For the most part they were insipid, with a faint vegetable flavour, but would not anyone tasting bread, for instance, for the first time, wonder why we eat such a flavourless food? A toasted dungbeetle or soft-bodied spider has a nice crisp exterior and soft interior of soufflé consistency which is by no means unpleasant. Salt is usually added, sometimes chili or the leaves of scented herbs, and sometimes they are eaten with rice or added to sauces or curry. Flavour is exceptionally hard to define, but lettuce would, I think, best describe the taste of termites, cicadas, and crickets; lettuce and raw potato that of the giant *Nephila* spider, and concentrated Gorgonzola cheese that of the giant waterbug *(Lethocems indicus).* I suffered no ill effects from the eating of these insects.

The psychologist Paul Rozin has masterfully captured the psychology of disgust. Disgust is a fear of incorporating an offending substance into one's body. Eating is the most direct way to incorporate a substance, and as my camp song shows, it is the most horrific thought that a disgusting substance can arouse. Smelling or touching it is also unappealing. Disgust deters people from eating certain things, or, if it's too late, makes them spit or vomit them out. The facial expression says it all: the nose is wrinkled, constricting the nostrils, and the mouth is opened and the tongue pushed forward as if to squeegee offending material out.

Disgusting things come from animals. They include whole animals, parts of animals (particularly parts of carnivores and scavengers), and body products, especially viscous substances like mucus and pus and, most of all, feces, universally considered disgusting. Decaying animals and their parts are particularly revolting. In contrast, plants are sometimes distasteful, but distaste is different from disgust. When people avoid plant products—say, lima beans or broccoli—it is because they taste bitter or pungent. Unlike disgusting animal products, they are not felt to be unspeakably vile and polluting. Probably the most complicated thought anyone ever had about a disfavored vegetable was Clarence Darrow's: "I don't like spinach, and I'm glad I don't, because if I liked it I'd eat it, and I just hate it." Inorganic and non-nutritive stuff like sand, cloth, and bark are simply avoided, without strong feelings.

Not only are disgusting things always from animals, but things from animals are almost always disgusting. The nondisgusting animal parts are the exception. Of all the parts of all the animals in creation, people eat an infinitesimal fraction, and everything else is untouchable. Many Americans eat only the skeletal muscle of cattle, chickens, swine, and a few fish. Other parts, like guts, brains, kidneys, eyes, and feet, are beyond the pale, and so is any part of any animal not on the list: dogs, pigeons, jellyfish, slugs, toads, insects, and the other millions of animal species. Some Americans are even pickier, and are repulsed by the dark meat of chicken or chicken on the bone. Even adventurous eaters are willing to sample only a small fraction of the animal kingdom. And it is not just pampered Americans who are squeamish about unfamiliar animal parts. Napoleon Chagnon safeguarded his supply of peanut butter and hot dogs from his begging Yanomamö informants by telling them they were the feces and penises of cattle. The Yanomamö, who are hearty eaters of caterpillars and grubs, had no idea what cattle were but lost their appetite and left him to eat in peace.

A disgusting object contaminates everything it touches, no matter how brief the contact or how invisible the effects. The intuition behind not drinking a beverage that has been stirred with a flyswatter or dunked with a sterilized roach is that invisible contaminating bits—children call them cooties—have been left behind. Some objects, such as a new comb or bedpan, are tainted merely because they are designed to touch something disgusting, and others, such as a chocolate dog turd, are tainted by mere resemblance. Rozin observes that the psychology of disgust obeys the two laws of sympathetic magic—voodoo—found in many traditional cultures: the law of contagion (once in contact, always in contact) and the law of similarity (like produces like).

Though disgust is universal, the list of nondisgusting animals differs from culture to culture, and that implies a learning process. As every parent knows, children younger than two put everything in their mouths, and psychoanalysts have had a field day interpreting their lack of revulsion for feces. Rozin and his colleagues studied the development of disgust by offering children various foods that American adults find disgusting. To the horror of their onlooking parents, sixty-two percent of toddlers ate imitation dog feces ("realistically crafted from peanut butter and odorous cheese"), and thirty-one percent ate a grasshopper.

Rozin suggests that disgust is learned in the middle school-age years, perhaps when children are scolded by their parents or they see the look on their parents' faces when they approach a disgusting object. But I find that unlikely. First, all the subjects older than toddlers behaved virtually the same as the adults did. For example, four-year-olds wouldn't eat imitation feces or drink juice with a grasshopper in it; the only difference between them and the adults was that the children were less sensitive to contamination by brief contact. (Not until the age of eight did the children reject juice briefly dipped with a grasshopper or with imitation dog feces.) Second, children above the age of two are notoriously finicky, and their parents struggle to get them to eat new substances, not to avoid old ones. (The anthropologist Elizabeth Cashdan has documented that children's willingness to try new foods plummets after the third birthday.) Third, if children had to learn what to avoid, then all animals would be palatable except for the few that are proscribed. But as Rozin himself points out, all animals are disgusting except for a few that are permitted. No child has to be taught to revile greasy grimy gopher guts or mutilated monkey meat.

Cashdan has a better idea. The first two years, she proposes, are a sensitive period for learning about food. During those years mothers control children's food intake and children eat whatever they are permitted. Then their tastes spontaneously shrink, and they stomach only the foods they were given during the sensitive period. Those distastes can last to adulthood, though adults occasionally overcome them from a variety of motives: to dine with others, to appear macho or sophisticated, to seek thrills, or to avert starvation when familiar fare is scarce.

What is disgust for? Rozin points out that the human species faces "the omnivore's dilemma." Unlike, say, koalas, who mainly eat eucalyptus leaves and are vulnerable when those become scarce, omnivores choose from a vast menu of potential foods. The downside is that many are poison. Many fish, amphibians, and invertebrates contain potent neurotoxins. Meats that are ordinarily harmless can house parasites like tapeworms, and when they spoil, meats can be downright deadly, because the microorganisms that cause putrefaction release toxins to deter scavengers and thereby keep the meat for themselves. Even in industrialized countries food contamination is a major danger. Until recently anthrax and trichinosis were serious hazards, and today public health experts recommend draconian sanitary measures so people won't contract salmonella poisoning from their next chicken salad sandwich. In 1996 a world crisis was set off by the discovery that Mad Cow Disease, a pathology found in some British cattle that makes their brains spongy, might do the same to people who eat the cattle.

Rozin ventured that disgust is an adaptation that deterred our ancestors from eating dangerous animal stuff. Feces, carrion, and soft, wet animal parts are home to harmful microorganisms and ought to be kept outside the body. The dynamics of learning about food in childhood fit right in. Which animal parts are safe depends on the local species and their endemic diseases, so particular tastes cannot be innate. Children use their older relatives the way kings used food tasters: if they ate something and lived, it is not poison. Thus very young children are receptive to whatever their parents let them eat, and when they are old enough to forage on their own, they avoid everything else.

But how can one explain the irrational effects of similarity—the revulsion for rubber vomit, chocolate dog turds, and sterilized roaches? The answer is that these items were *crafted* to evoke the same reaction in people that the objects themselves evoke. That is why novelty shops *sell* rubber vomit. The similarity effect merely shows that reassurance by an authority or by one's own beliefs do not disconnect an emotional response. It is no more irrational than other reactions to modern simulacra, such as being engrossed by a movie, aroused by pornography, or terrified on a roller coaster.

What about our feeling that disgusting things contaminate everything they touch? It is a straightforward adaptation to a basic fact about the living world: germs multiply. Microorganisms are fundamentally different from chemical poisons such as those manufactured by plants. The danger of a chemical depends on its dose. Poisonous plants are bitter-tasting because both the plant and the plant-eater have an interest in the plant-eater stopping after the first bite. But there is no safe dose for a microorganism, because they reproduce exponentially. A single, invisible, untastable germ can multiply and quickly saturate a substance of any size. Since germs are, of course, transmittable by contact, it is no surprise that anything that touches a yucky substance is itself forever yucky, even if it looks and tastes the same. Disgust is intuitive microbiology.

Why are insects and other small creatures like worms and toads—what Latin Americans call "animalitos"—so easy to revile? The anthropologist Marvin Harris has shown that cultures avoid animalitos when larger animals are available, and eat them when they are not. The explanation has nothing to do with sanitation, since bugs are safer than meat. It comes from optimal foraging theory, the analysis of how animals ought to—and usually do—allocate their time to maximize the rate of nutrients they consume. Animalitos are small and dispersed, and it takes a lot of catching and preparing to get a pound of protein. A large mammal is hundreds of pounds of meat on the hoof, available all at once. (In 1978 a rumor circulated that McDonald's was extending the meat in Big Macs with earthworms. But if the corporation were as avaricious as the rumor was meant to imply, the rumor could not be true: worm meat is far more expensive than beef.) In most environments it is not only more efficient to eat larger animals, but the small ones should be avoided altogether—the time to gather them would be better spent hunting for a bigger payoff. Animalitos are thus absent from the diets of cultures that have bigger fish to fry, and since, in the minds of eaters, whatever is not permitted is forbidden, those cultures find them disgusting.

What about food taboos? Why, for example, are Hindus forbidden to eat beef? Why are Jews forbidden to eat pork and shellfish and to mix meat with milk? For thousands of years, rabbis have offered ingenious justifications of the Jewish dietary laws. Here are a few listed in the *Encyclopedia Judaica:*

> From Aristeas, first century BC: "The dietary laws are ethical in intent, since abstention from the consumption of blood tames man's instinct for violence by instilling in him a horror of bloodshed. . . . The injunction against the consumption of birds of prey was intended to demonstrate that man should not prey on others."

> From Isaac ben Moses Arama: "The reason behind all the dietary prohibitions is not that any harm may be caused to the body, but that these foods defile and pollute the soul and blunt the intellectual powers, thus leading to confused opinions and a lust for perverse and brutish appetites which lead men to destruction, thus defeating the purpose of creation."

> From Maimonides: "All the food which the Torah has forbidden us to eat have some bad and damaging effect on the body. . . . The principal reason why the Law forbids swine's flesh is to be found in the circumstances that its habits and its food are very dirty and loathsome. . . . The fat of the intestines is forbidden because it fattens and destroys the abdomen and creates cold and clammy blood. . . . Meat boiled in milk is undoubtedly gross food, and makes a person feel overfull."

> From Abraham ibn Ezra: "I believe it is a matter of cruelty to cook a kid in its mother's milk."

> From Nahmanides: "Now the reason for specifying fins and scales is that fish which have fins and scales get nearer to the surface of the water and are found more generally in freshwater areas. . . . Those without fins and scales usually live in the lower muddy strata which are exceedingly moist and where there is no heat. They breed in musty swamps and eating them can be injurious to health."

With all due respect to rabbinical wisdom, these arguments can be demolished by any bright twelve-year-old, and as a former temple Sunday School teacher I can attest that they regularly are. Many Jewish adults still believe that pork was banned as a public health measure, to prevent trichinosis. But as Harris points out, if that were true the law would have been a simple advisory against undercooking pork: "Flesh of swine thou shalt not eat until the pink has been cooked from it."!

Harris observes that food taboos often make ecological and economic sense. The Hebrews and the Muslims were desert tribes, and pigs are animals of the forest. They compete with people for water and nutritious foods like nuts, fruits, and vegetables. Kosher animals, in contrast, are ruminants like sheep, cattle, and goats, which can live off scraggly desert plants. In India, cattle are too precious to slaughter because they are used for milk, manure, and pulling plows. Harris' theory is as ingenious as the rabbis' and far more plausible, though he admits that it can't explain everything. Ancient tribes wandering the parched Judaean sands were hardly in danger of squandering their resources by herding shrimp and oysters, and it is unclear why the inhabitants of a Polish shtetl or a Brooklyn neighborhood should obsess over the feeding habits of desert ruminants.

Food taboos are obviously an ethnic marker, but by itself that observation explains nothing. Why do people wear ethnic badges to begin with, let alone a costly one like banning a source of nutrients? The social sciences assume without question that people submerge their interests to the group, but on evolutionary grounds that is unlikely (as we shall see later in the chapter). I take a more cynical view.

In any group, the younger, poorer, and disenfranchised members may be tempted to defect to other groups. The powerful, especially parents, have an interest in keeping them in. People everywhere form alliances by eating together, from potlatches and feasts to business lunches and dates. If I can't eat with you, I can't become your friend. Food taboos often prohibit a favorite food of a neighboring tribe; that is true, for example, of many of the Jewish dietary laws. That suggests that they are weapons to keep potential defectors in. First, they make the merest prelude to cooperation with outsiders—breaking bread together—an unmistakable act of defiance. Even better, they exploit the psychology of disgust. Taboo foods are absent during the sensitive period for learning food preferences, and that is enough to make children grow up to find them disgusting. That deters them from becoming intimate with the enemy ("He invited me over, but what will I do if they serve . . . EEEEU-UUW"!!"). Indeed, the tactic is self-perpetuating because children grow up into parents who don't feed the disgusting things to *their* children. The practical effects of food taboos have often been noticed. A familiar theme in novels about the immigrant experience is the protagonist's torment over sampling taboo foods. Crossing the line offers a modicum of integration into the new world but provokes open conflict with parents and community. (In *Portnoy's Complaint,* Alex describes his mother as pronouncing *hamburger* as if it were *Hitler.*) But since the elders have no desire for the community to see the taboos in this light, they cloak them in talmudic sophistry and bafflegab.

THE SMELL OF FEAR

Language-lovers know that there is a word for every fear. Are you afraid of wine? Then you have *oenophobia.* Tremulous about train travel? You suffer from *siderodromophobia.* Having misgivings about your mother-in-law is *pentheraphobia,* and being petrified of peanut butter sticking to the roof of your mouth is *arachibutyrophobia.* And then there's Franklin Delano Roosevelt's affliction, the fear of fear itself, or *phobophobia.*

But just as not having a word for an emotion doesn't mean that it doesn't exist, having a word for an emotion doesn't mean that it does exist. Word-watchers, verbivores, and sesquipedalians love a challenge. Their idea of a good time is to find the shortest word that contains all the vowels in alphabetical order or to write a novel without the letter *e.* Yet another joy of lex is finding names for hypothetical fears. That is where these improbable phobias come from. Real people do not tremble at the referent of every euphonious Greek or Latin root. Fears and phobias fall into a short and universal list.

Snakes and spiders are always scary. They are the most common objects of fear and loathing in studies of college students' phobias, and have been so for a long time in our evolutionary history. D. O. Hebb found that chimpanzees born in captivity scream in terror when they first see a snake, and the primatologist Marc Hauser found that his laboratory-bred cotton-top tamarins (a South American monkey) screamed out alarm calls when they saw a piece of plastic tubing on the floor. The reaction of foraging peoples is succinctly put by Irven DeVore: "Hunter-gatherers will not suffer a snake to live." In cultures that revere snakes, people still treat them with great wariness. Even Indiana Jones was afraid of them!

The other common fears are of heights, storms, large carnivores, darkness, blood, strangers, confinement, deep water, social scrutiny, and leaving home alone. The common thread is obvious. These are the situations that put our evolutionary ancestors in danger. Spiders and snakes are often venomous, especially in Africa, and most of the others are obvious hazards to a forager's health, or, in the case of social scrutiny, status. Fear is the emotion that motivated our ancestors to cope with the dangers they were likely to face.

Fear is probably several emotions. Phobias of physical things, of social scrutiny, and of leaving home respond to different kinds of drugs, suggesting that they are computed by different brain circuits. The psychiatrist Isaac Marks has shown that people react in different ways to different frightening things, each reaction appropriate to the hazard. An animal triggers an urge to flee, but a precipice causes one to freeze. Social threats lead to shyness and gestures of appeasement. People really do faint at the sight of blood, because their blood pressure drops, presumably a response that would minimize the further loss of one's own blood. The best evidence that fears are adaptations and not just bugs in the nervous system is that animals that have evolved on islands without predators lose their fear and are sitting ducks for any invader—hence the expression "dead as a dodo."

Fears in modern city-dwellers protect us from dangers that no longer exist, and fail to protect us from dangers in the world around us. We ought to be afraid of guns, driving fast, driving without a seatbelt, lighter fluid, and hair dryers near bathtubs, not of snakes and spiders. Public safety officials try to strike fear in the hearts of citizens using everything from statistics to shocking photographs, usually to no avail. Parents scream and punish to deter their children from playing with matches or chasing a ball into the street, but when Chicago schoolchildren were asked what they were most afraid of, they cited lions, tigers, and snakes, unlikely hazards in the Windy City.

Of course, fears do change with experience. For decades psychologists thought that animals learn new fears the way Pavlov's dogs learned to salivate to a bell. In a famous experiment, John B. Watson, the founder of behaviorism, came up behind an eleven-month-old boy playing with a tame white rat and suddenly clanged two steel bars together. After a few more clangs, the boy became afraid of the rat and other white furry things, including rabbits, dogs, a sealskin coat, and Santa Claus. The rat, too, can learn to associate danger with a previously neutral stimulus. A rat shocked in a white room will flee it for a black room every time it is dumped there, long after the shocker has been unplugged.

But in fact creatures cannot be conditioned to fear just any old thing. Children are nervous about rats, and rats are nervous about bright rooms, before any conditioning begins, and they easily associate them with danger. Change the white rat to some arbitrary object, like opera glasses, and the child never learns to fear it. Shock the rat in a black room instead of a white one, and that nocturnal creature learns the association more slowly and unlearns it more quickly. The psychologist Martin Seligman suggests that fears can be easily conditioned only when the animal is evolutionarily prepared to make the association.

Few, if any, human phobias are about neutral objects that were once paired with some trauma. People dread snakes without ever having seen one. After a frightening or painful event, people are more prudent around the cause, but they do not fear it; there are no phobias for electrical outlets, hammers, cars, or air-raid shelters. Television clichés notwithstanding, most survivors of a traumatic event do not get the screaming meemies every time they face a reminder of it. Vietnam veterans resent the stereotype in which they hit the dirt whenever someone drops a glass.

A better way to understand the learning of fears is to think through the evolutionary demands. The world is a dangerous place, but our ancestors could not have spent their lives cowering in caves; there was food to gather and mates to win. They had to calibrate their fears of typical dangers against the actual dangers in the local environment (after all, not *all* spiders are poisonous) and against their own ability to neutralize the danger: their know-how, defensive technology, and safety in numbers.

Marks and the psychiatrist Randolph Nesse argue that phobias are innate fears that have never been unlearned. Fears develop spontaneously in children. In their first year, babies fear strangers and separation, as well they should, for infanticide and predation are serious threats to the tiniest hunter-gatherers. (The film A *Cry in the Dark* shows how easily a predator can snatch an unattended baby. It is an excellent answer to every parent's question of why the infant left alone in a dark bedroom is screaming bloody murder.) Between the ages of three and five, children become fearful of all the standard phobic objects—spiders, the dark, deep water, and so on—and then master them one by one. Most adult phobias are childhood fears that never went away. That is why it is city-dwellers who most fear snakes.

As with the learning of safe foods, the best guides to the local dangers are the people who have survived them. Children fear what they see their parents fear, and often unlearn their fears when they see other children coping. Adults are just as impressionable. In wartime, courage and panic are both contagious, and in some therapies, the phobic watches as an aide plays with a boa constrictor or lets a spider crawl up her arm. Even monkeys watch one another to calibrate their fear. Laboratory-raised rhesus macaques are not afraid of snakes when they first see them, but if they watch a film of another monkey being frightened by a snake, they fear it, too. The monkey in the movie does not instill the fear so much as awaken it, for if the film shows the monkey recoiling from a flower or a bunny instead of a snake, the viewer develops no fear.

The ability to conquer fear selectively is an important component of the instinct. People in grave danger, such as pilots in combat or Londoners during the blitz, can be remarkably composed. No one knows why some people can keep their heads when all about them are losing theirs, but the main calming agents are predictability, allies within shouting distance, and a sense of competence and control, which the writer Tom Wolfe called The Right Stuff. In his book by that name about the test pilots who became Mercury astronauts, Wolfe defined the right stuff as "the ability [of a pilot] to go up in a hurtling piece of machinery and put his hide on the line and then have the moxie, the reflexes, the experience, the coolness, to pull it back in the last yawning moment." That sense of control comes from "pushing the outside of the envelope": testing, in small steps, how high, how fast, how far one can go without bringing on disaster. Pushing the envelope is a powerful motive. Recreation, and the emotion called "exhilaration," come from enduring relatively safe events that look and feel like ancestral dangers. These include most noncompetitive sports (diving, climbing, spelunking, and so on) and the genres of books and movies called "thrillers." Winston Churchill once said, "Nothing in life is so exhilarating as to be shot at without result."

THE HAPPINESS TREADMILL

The pursuit of happiness is an inalienable right, says the Declaration of Independence in its list of self-evident truths. The greatest happiness of the greatest number, wrote Jeremy Bentham, is the foundation of morality. To say that everyone wants to be happy sounds trite, almost circular, but it raises a profound question about our makeup. What is this thing that people strive for?

At first happiness might seem like just desserts for biological fitness (more accurately, the states that would have led to fitness in the environment in which we evolved). We are happier when we are healthy, well-fed, comfortable, safe, prosperous, knowledgeable, respected, noncelibate, and loved. Compared to their opposites, these objects of striving are conducive to reproduction. The function of happiness would be to mobilize the mind to seek the keys to Darwinian fitness. When we are unhappy, we work for the things that make us happy; when we are happy, we keep the status quo.

The problem is, how much fitness is worth striving for? Ice Age people would have been wasting their time if they had fretted about their lack of camping stoves, penicillin, and hunting rifles or if they had striven for them instead of better caves and spears. Even among modern foragers, very different standards of living are attainable in different times and places. Lest the perfect be the enemy of the good, the pursuit of happiness ought to be calibrated by what can be attained through reasonable effort in the current environment.

How do we know what can reasonably be attained? A good source of information is what other people have attained. If they can get it, perhaps so can you. Through the ages, observers of the human condition have pointed out the tragedy: people are happy when they feel better off than their neighbors, unhappy when they feel worse off.

> But, O! how bitter a thing it is to look into happiness through another man's eyes!
>
> —William Shakespeare *(As You Like It,* V, ii).

> **Happiness,** n. An agreeable sensation arising from contemplating the misery of others.
>
> —Ambrose Bierce

> It is not enough to succeed. Others must fail.
>
> —Gore Vidal

> Ven frait zich a hoiker? Ven er zet a gresseren hoiker far zich. (When does a hunchback rejoice? When he sees one with a larger hump.)
>
> —Yiddish saying

Research on the psychology of happiness has borne out the curmudgeons. Kahneman and Tversky give an everyday example. You open your paycheck and are delighted to find you have been given a five percent raise—until you learn that your co-workers have been given a ten percent raise. According to legend, the diva Maria Callas stipulated that any opera house she sang in had to pay her one dollar more than the next highest paid singer in the company.

People today are safer, healthier, better fed, and longer-lived than at any time in history. Yet we don't spend our lives walking on air, and presumably our ancestors were not chronically glum. It is not reactionary to point out that many of the poor in today's Western nations live in conditions that yesterday's aristocrats could not have dreamed of. People in different classes and countries are often content with their lot until they compare themselves to the more affluent. The amount of violence in a society is more closely related to its inequality than to its poverty. In the second half of the twentieth century, the discontent of the Third World, and later the Second, have been attributed to their glimpses through the mass media of the First.

The other major clue to the attainable is how well off you are now. What you have now is attainable, by definition, and chances are you can do at least a little bit better. Evolutionary theory predicts that a man's reach should exceed his grasp, but not by much. Here we have the second tragedy of happiness: people adapt to their circumstances, good or bad, the way their eyes adapt to sun or darkness. From that neutral point, improvement is happiness, loss is misery. Again, the sages said it first. The narrator of E. A. Robinson's poem (and later Simon and Garfunkel's song) envies the factory owner, Richard Cory, who "glittered when he walked."

> So on we worked, and waited for the light,
> And went without the meat, and cursed the bread;
> And Richard Cory, one calm summer night,
> Went home and put a bullet through his head.

The futility of striving has led many dark souls to deny that happiness is possible. For the show-business personality Oscar Levant, "Happiness is not something you experience, it's something you remember." Freud said that the goal of psychotherapy was "to transform hysterical misery into common unhappiness." A colleague, consulting with me by email about a troubled graduate student, wrote, "sometimes i wish i was young then i remember that wasn't so great either."

But here the curmudgeons are only partly right. People do come to feel the same across an astonishing range of good and bad fortunes. But the baseline that people adapt to, on average, is not misery but satisfaction. (The exact baseline differs from person to person and is largely inherited.) The psychologists David Myers and Ed Diener have found that about eighty percent of people in the industrialized world report that they are at least "fairly satisfied with life," and about thirty percent say they are "very happy." (As far as we can tell, the reports are sincere.) The percentages are the same for all ages, for both sexes, for blacks and whites, and over four decades of economic growth. As Myers and Diener remark, "Compared with 1957, Americans have twice as many cars per person—plus microwave ovens, color TVs, VCRs, air conditioners, answering machines, and $12 billion worth of new brand-name athletic shoes a year. So, are Americans happier than they were in 1957? They are not."

Within an industrialized country, money buys only a little happiness: the correlation between wealth and satisfaction is positive but small. Lottery winners, after their jolt of happiness has subsided, return to their former emotional state. On the brighter side, so do people who have suffered terrible losses, such as paraplegics and survivors of the Holocaust.

These findings do not necessarily contradict the singer Sophie Tucker when she said, "I have been poor and I have been rich. Rich is better." In India and Bangladesh, wealth predicts happiness much better than it does in the West. Among twenty-four Western European and American nations, the higher the gross national product per capita, the happier the citizens (though there are many explanations). Myers and Diener point out that wealth is like health: not having it makes you miserable, but having it does not guarantee happiness.

The tragedy of happiness has a third act. There are twice as many negative emotions (fear, grief, anxiety, and so on) as positive ones, and losses are more keenly felt than equivalent gains. The tennis star Jimmy Connors once summed up the human condition: "I hate to lose more than I like to win." The asymmetry has been confirmed in the lab by showing that people will take a bigger gamble to avoid a sure loss than to improve on a sure gain, and by showing that people's mood plummets more when imagining a loss in their lives (for example, in course grades, or in relationships with the opposite sex) than it rises when imagining an equivalent gain. The psychologist Timothy Ketelaar notes that happiness tracks the effects of resources on biological fitness. As things get better, increases in fitness show diminishing returns: more food is better, but only up to a point. But as things get worse, decreases in fitness can take you out of the game: not enough food, and you're dead. There are many ways to become infinitely worse off (from an infection, starvation, getting eaten, a fall, ad infinitum) and not many ways to become vastly better off. That makes prospective losses more worthy of attention than gains; there are more things that make us unhappy than things that make us happy.

Donald Campbell, an early evolutionary psychologist who studied the psychology of pleasure, described humans as being on a "hedonic treadmill," where gains in well-being leave us no happier in the long run. Indeed, the study of happiness often sounds like a sermon for traditional values. The numbers show that it is not the rich, privileged, robust, or good-looking who are happy; it is those who have spouses, friends, religion, and challenging, meaningful work. The findings can be overstated, because they apply to averages, not individuals, and because cause and effect are hard to tease apart: being married might make you happy, but being happy might help you get and stay married. But Campbell echoed millennia of wise men and women when he summed up the research: "The direct pursuit of happiness is a recipe for an unhappy life."

THE SIRENS' SONG

When we say that someone is led by emotion rather than reason, we often mean that the person sacrifices long-term interests for short-term gratification. Losing one's temper, surrendering to a seducer, blowing one's paycheck, and turning tail at the dentist's door are examples. What makes us so short-sighted:[1]

The ability to defer a reward is called self-control or delay of gratification. Social scientists often treat it as a sign of intelligence, of the ability to anticipate the future and plan accordingly. But discounting the future, as economists call it, is part of the logic of choice for any agent that lives longer than an instant. Going for the quick reward instead of a distant payoff is often the rational strategy.

Which is better, a dollar now or a dollar a year from now? (Assume there is no inflation.) A dollar now, you might say, because you can invest it and have more than a dollar in a year. Unfortunately, the explanation is circular: the reason that interest exists in the first place is to pay people to give up the dollar that they would rather have now than a year from now. But economists point out that even if the explanation is misplaced, the answer is right: now really *is* better. First, a dollar now is available if a pressing need or opportunity arises in less than a year. Second, if you forgo the dollar now, you have no guarantee that you will get it back a year from now. Third, you might die within a year and never get to enjoy it. It is rational, therefore, to discount the future: to consume a resource now unless investing it brings a high enough return. The interest rate you should demand depends on how important the money is to you now, how likely you are to get it back, and how long you expect to live.

The struggle to reproduce is a kind of economy, and all organisms, even plants, must "decide" whether to use resources now or save them for the future. Some of these decisions are made by the body. We grow frail with age because our genes discount the future and build strong young bodies at the expense of weak old ones. The exchange pays off over the generations because an accident may cause the body to die before it gets old, in which case any sacrifice of vigor for longevity would have gone to waste. But most decisions about the future are made by the mind. At every moment we choose, consciously or unconsciously, between good things now and better things later.

Sometimes the rational decision is "now," particularly when, as the sayings go, life is short or there is no tomorrow. The logic is laid bare in firing-squad jokes. The condemned man is offered the ceremonial last cigarette and responds, "No thanks, I'm trying to quit." We laugh because we know it is pointless for him to delay gratification. Another old joke makes it clear why playing it safe is not always called for. Murray and Esther, a middle-aged Jewish couple, are touring South America. One day Murray inadvertently photographs a secret military installation, and soldiers hustle the couple off to prison. For three weeks they are tortured in an effort to get them to name their contacts in the liberation movement. Finally they are hauled in front of a military court, charged with espionage, and sentenced to death by firing squad. The next morning they are lined up in front of the wall and the sergeant asks them if they have any last requests. Esther wants to know if she can call her daughter in Chicago. The sergeant says that's not possible, and turns to Murray. "This is crazy," Murray shouts, "we're not spies!" and he spits in the sergeant's face. "Murray!" Esther cries. "Please! Don't make trouble!"

Most of the time we are pretty sure that we will not die in minutes. But we all die sometime, and we all risk forgoing the opportunity to enjoy something if we defer it too long. In our ancestors' nomadic lifestyle, without an ability to accumulate possessions or to count on long-lived social institutions like depositors' insurance, the payoffs for consumption must have been even higher. But even if they were not, *some* urge to indulge now had to have been built into our emotions. Most likely, we evolved a mechanism to estimate our longevity and the opportunities and risks posed by different choices (eating now or later, setting up camp or pushing on) and to tune the emotions accordingly.

The political scientist James Q. Wilson and the psychologist Richard Herrnstein have pointed out that many criminals act as if they discount the future steeply. A crime is a gamble whose payoff is immediate and whose possible cost comes later. They attributed the discounting to low intelligence. The psychologists Martin Daly and Margo Wilson have a different explanation. In the American inner cities, life expectancy for young males is low, and they know it. (In *Hoop Dreams,* the documentary about aspiring basketball players in a Chicago ghetto, there is an arresting scene in which the mother of one of the boys rejoices that he is alive on his eighteenth birthday.) Moreover, the social order and long-term ownership rights which would guarantee that investments are repaid are tenuous. These are precisely the circumstances in which steeply discounting the future—taking risks, consuming rather than investing—is adaptive.

More puzzling is *myopic* discounting: the tendency in all of us to prefer a large late reward to a small early one, but then to flip our preference as time passes and both rewards draw nearer. A familiar example is deciding before dinner to skip dessert (a small early reward) in order to lose weight (a large late one), but succumbing to temptation when the waiter takes the dessert orders. Myopic discounting is easy to produce in the lab: give people (or pigeons, for that matter) two buttons, one delivering a small reward now, the other delivering a larger reward later, and the subject will flip from choosing the large reward to choosing the small reward as the small one becomes imminent. The weakness of the will is an unsolved problem in economics and psychology alike. The economist Thomas Schelling asks a question about the "rational consumer" that can also be posed of the adapted mind:

> How should we conceptualize this rational consumer whom all of us know and who some of us are, who in self-disgust grinds his cigarettes down the disposal swearing that this time he means never again to risk orphaning his children with lung cancer and is on the street three hours later looking for a store that's still open to buy cigarettes; who eats a high-calorie lunch knowing that he will regret it, does regret it, cannot understand how he lost control, resolves to compensate with a low-calorie dinner, eats a high-calorie dinner knowing he will regret it, and does regret it; who sits glued to the TV knowing that again tomorrow he'll wake early in a cold sweat unprepared for that morning meeting on which so much of his career depends; who spoils the trip to Disneyland by losing his temper when his children do what he knew they were going to do when he resolved not to lose his temper when they did it?

Schelling notes the strange ways in which we defeat our self-defeating behavior: putting the alarm clock across the room so we won't turn it off and fall back to sleep, authorizing our employers to put part of each paycheck away for retirement, placing tempting snacks out of reach, setting our watches five minutes ahead. Odysseus had his crewmates plug their ears with wax and tie him to the mast so he could hear the Sirens' alluring song and not steer the ship toward them and onto the rocks.

Though myopic discounting remains unexplained, Schelling captures something important about its psychology when he roots the paradox of self-control in the modularity of the mind. He observes that "people behave sometimes as if they had two selves, one who wants clean lungs and long life and another who adores tobacco, or one who wants a lean body and another who wants dessert, or one who yearns to improve himself by reading Adam Smith on self-command . . . and another who would rather watch an old movie on television. The two are in continual contest for control." When the spirit is willing but the flesh is weak, such as in pondering a diet-busting dessert, we can feel two very different kinds of motives fighting within us, one responding to sights and smells, the other to doctors' advice. What about when the rewards are of the same kind, like a dollar today versus two dollars tomorrow? Perhaps an imminent reward engages a circuit for dealing with sure things and a distant one a circuit for betting on an uncertain future. One outranks the other, as if the whole person was designed to believe that a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush. In the modern environment, with its reliable knowledge of the future, that often leads to irrational choices. But our ancestors might have done well to distinguish between what is definitely enjoyable now and what is conjectured or rumored to be more enjoyable tomorrow. Even today, the delay of gratification is sometimes punished because of the frailty of human knowledge. Retirement funds go bankrupt, governments break promises, and doctors announce that everything they said was bad for you is good for you and vice versa.

I AND THOU

Our most ardent emotions are evoked not by landscapes, spiders, roaches, or dessert, but by other people. Some emotions, such as anger, make us want to harm people; others, such as love, sympathy, and gratitude, make us want to help them. To understand these emotions, we first have to understand why organisms should be designed to help or to hurt one another.

Having seen nature documentaries, you may believe that wolves weed out the old and weak deer to keep the herd healthy, that lemmings commit suicide to prevent the population from starving, or that stags ram into each other for the right to breed so that the fittest individuals may perpetuate the species. The underlying assumption—that animals act for the good of the ecosystem, the population, or the species—seems to follow from Darwin's theory. If in the past there were ten populations of lemmings, nine with selfish lemmings who ate their groups into starvation and one in which some died so that others might live, the tenth group would survive and today's lemmings should be willing to make the ultimate sacrifice. The belief is widespread. Every psychologist who has written about the function of the social emotions has talked about their benefit to the group.

When people say that animals act for the good of the group, they seem not to realize that the assumption is in fact a radical departure from Darwinism and almost certainly wrong. Darwin wrote, "Natural selection will never produce in a being any structure more injurious than beneficial to that being, for natural selection acts solely by and for the good of each." Natural selection could select groups with selfless members only if each group could enforce a pact guaranteeing that all their members stayed selfless. But without enforcement, nothing could prevent a mutant or immigrant lemming from thinking, in effect, "To heck with this! I'll let everyone *else* jump off the cliff, and then enjoy the food they leave behind." The selfish lemming would reap the rewards of the others' selflessness without paying any costs himself. With that advantage, his descendants would quickly take over the population, even if the population as a whole was worse off. And that is the fate of any tendency toward sacrifice. Natural selection is the cumulative effect of the relative successes of different replicators. That means that it selects for the replicators that replicate best, namely, the selfish ones.

The inescapable fact that adaptations benefit the replicator was first articulated by the biologist George Williams and later amplified by Richard Dawkins in *The Selfish Gene.* Almost all evolutionary biologists now accept the point, though there are debates over other issues. Selection among groups is possible on paper, but most biologists doubt that the special circumstances that let it happen are ever found in the real world. Selection among branches of the tree of life is possible, but that has nothing to do with whether organisms are designed for unselfishness. Animals just don't care what happens to their group, species, or ecosystem. Wolves catch the old and weak deer because they are the easiest to catch. Hungry lemmings set out for better feeding grounds and sometimes fall or drown by accident, not suicide. Stags fight because each wants to breed, and one concedes when defeat is inevitable, or as part of a strategy that works on average against others playing the same strategy. Males who fight are wasteful to the group—indeed, males *in general* are wasteful to the group when they make up half of it, because a few studs could sire the next generation without eating half the food.

Biologists often describe these acts as self-interested behavior, but what causes behavior is the activity of the brain, especially the circuitry for emotions and other feelings. Animals behave selfishly because of how their emotion circuits are wired. My full stomach, my warmth, my orgasms, feel better to me than yours do, and I want mine, and will seek mine, more than yours. Of course, one animal cannot directly feel what's in another one's stomach, but it could feel it indirectly by observing the second animal's behavior. So it is an interesting psychological fact that animals usually don't experience other animals' observable well-being as their own pleasure. It is an even more interesting fact that they sometimes do.

Earlier I said that natural selection selects selfish replicators. If organisms were replicators, all organisms should be selfish. But organisms do not replicate. Your parents did not replicate when they had you, because you are not identical to either of them. The blueprint that made you—your set of genes—is not the same as the blueprint that made them. Their genes were shuffled, randomly sampled to make sperm and eggs, and combined with each other's during fertilization to create a new combination of genes and a new organism unlike them. The only things that actually replicated were the genes and fragments of genes whose copies made it into you, some of which you will in turn pass down to your children, and so on. In fact, even if your mother had cloned herself, she would not have replicated; only her genes would have. That is because any changes she underwent in her lifetime—losing a finger, acquiring a tattoo, having her nose pierced—were not passed on to you. The only change you could have inherited was a mutation of one of the genes in the egg that was to become you. Genes, not bodies, replicate, and that means that genes, not bodies, should be selfish.

DNA, of course, has no feelings; "selfish" means "acting in ways that make one's own replication more likely." The way for a gene to do that in an animal with a brain is to wire the brain so that the animal's pleasures and pains cause it to act in ways that lead to more copies of the gene. Often that means causing an animal to enjoy the states that make it survive and reproduce. A full belly is satisfying because full bellies keep animals alive and moving and reproducing, leading to more copies of the genes that build brains that make full bellies feel satisfying.

By building a brain that makes eating fun, a gene helps to spread copies of itself lying in the animal's gonads. The actual DNA that helps build a brain, of course, doesn't itself get passed into the egg or sperm; only the copies of the gene inside the gonads do. But here is an important twist. The genes in an animal's gonads are not the *only* extant copies of the brain-building genes; they are merely the most convenient ones for the brain-building gene to help replicate. *Any* copy capable of replicating, anywhere in the world, is a legitimate target, if it can be identified and if steps can be taken to help it replicate. A gene that worked to replicate copies of itself inside some *other* animal's gonads could do as well as a gene that worked to replicate copies of itself inside *its own* animal's gonads. As far as the gene is concerned, a copy is a copy; which animal houses it is irrelevant. To a brain-building gene, the only thing special about that animal's gonads is the *certainty* that copies of the gene will be found in those gonads (the certainty comes from the fact that the cells in an animal's body are genetic clones). That is why the brain-building genes make animals enjoy their own well-being so much. If a gene could build a brain that could tell when copies of itself were sitting in *another* animal's gonads, it would make the brain enjoy the *other* animal's well-being, and make it act in ways that increased that other animal's well-being.

When does a copy of a gene in one animal also sit inside another? When the animals are related. In most animals there is a one-in-two chance that any gene in a parent will have a copy lying inside its offspring, because offspring get half their genes from each parent. There is also a one-in-two chance that a copy is lying inside a full sibling, because full siblings inherit their genes from the same pair of parents. There is a one-in-eight chance that a copy is lying inside a first cousin, and so on. A gene that built a brain that made its owner help its relatives would indirectly help to replicate itself. The biologist William Hamilton noted that if the benefit to the relative, multiplied by the probability that a gene is shared, exceeds the cost to the animal, that gene would spread in the population. Hamilton developed and formalized an idea that had been entertained by several other biologists as well, most famously in a wisecrack by the biologist J. B. S. Haldane when he was asked if he would lay down his life for his brother. "No," he said, "but for two brothers or eight cousins."

When an animal behaves to benefit another animal at a cost to itself, biologists call it altruism. When altruism evolves because the altruist is related to the beneficiary so the altruism-causing gene benefits itself, they call it kin selection. But when we look into the psychology of the animal doing the behaving, we can give the phenomenon another name: love.

The essence of love is feeling pleasure in another's well-being and pain in its harm. These feelings motivate acts that benefit the loved one, like nurturing, feeding, and protecting. We now understand why many animals, including humans, love their children, parents, grandparents, grandchildren, siblings, aunts, uncles, nephews, nieces, and cousins: people helping relatives equals genes helping themselves. The sacrifices made for love are modulated by the degree of relatedness: people make more sacrifices for their children than for their nephews and nieces. They are modulated by the expected reproductive life of the beneficiary: parents sacrifice more for children, who have a longer life ahead of them, than children sacrifice for parents. And they are modulated by the beneficiary's own feelings of love. People love their grandmothers not because their grandmothers are expected to reproduce, but because their grandmothers love *them,* and love the rest of their family. That is, you help people who enjoy helping you and helping your relatives. That is also why men and women fall in love. The other parent of my child has as much of a genetic stake in the child as I do, so what is good for her is good for me.

Many people think that the theory of the selfish gene says that "animals try to spread their genes." That misstates the facts and it misstates the theory. Animals, including most people, know nothing about genetics and care even less. People love their children not because they want to spread their genes (consciously or unconsciously) but because they can't help it. That love makes them try to keep their children warm, fed, and safe. What is selfish is not the real motives of the person but the metaphorical motives of the genes that built the person. Genes "try" to spread *themselves* by wiring animals' brains so the animals love their kin and try to keep warm, fed, and safe.

The confusion comes from thinking of people's genes as their true self, and the motives of their genes as their deepest, truest, unconscious motives. From there it's easy to draw the cynical and incorrect moral that all love is hypocritical. That confuses the real motives of the person with the metaphorical motives of the genes. Genes are not puppetmasters; they acted as the recipe for making the brain and body and then they got out of the way. They live in a parallel universe, scattered among bodies, with their own agendas.

Most discussions of the biology of altruism are really not about the biology of altruism. It's easy to see why nature documentaries, with their laudable conservationist ethic, disseminate the agitprop that animals act in the interests of the group. One subtext is, Don't hate the wolf that just ate Bambi; he's acting for the greater good. The other is, Protecting the environment is nature's way; we humans had better shape up. The opposing theory of the selfish gene has been bitterly attacked out of the fear that it vindicates the philosophy of Gordon Gekko in *Wall Street:* greed is good, greed works. Then there are those who believe in selfish genes but urge us to face up to the sad truth: at heart, Mother Teresa is really selfish.

I think moralistic science is bad for morals and bad for science. Surely paving Yosemite is unwise, Gordon Gekko is bad, and Mother Teresa is good regardless of what came out in the latest biology journals. But I suppose it is only human to feel a *frisson* when learning about what made us what we are. So I offer a more hopeful way of reflecting on the selfish gene.

The body is the ultimate barrier to empathy. Your toothache simply does not hurt me the way it hurts you. But genes are not imprisoned in bodies; the same gene lives in the bodies of many family members at once. The dispersed copies of a gene call to one another by endowing bodies with emotions. Love, compassion, and empathy are invisible fibers that connect genes in different bodies. They are the closest we will ever come to feeling someone else's toothache. When a parent wishes she could take the place of a child about to undergo surgery, it is not the species or the group or her body that wants her to have that most unselfish emotion; it is her selfish genes.

Animals are nice not just to their relatives. The biologist Robert Trivers developed a suggestion from George Williams on how another kind of altruism could evolve (where altruism, again, is defined as behavior that benefits another organism at a cost to the behaver). Dawkins explains it with a hypothetical example. Imagine a species of bird that suffers from a disease-carrying tick and must spend a good deal of time removing them with its beak. It can reach every part of its body but the top of its head. Every bird would benefit if some other bird groomed its head. If the birds in a group all responded to the sight of a head presented to them by grooming it, the group would prosper. But what would happen if a mutant presented its head for grooming but never groomed anyone else? These freeloaders would be parasite-free, *and* could use the time they saved not grooming others to look for food. With that advantage they would eventually dominate the population, even if it made the group more vulnerable to extinction. The psychologist Roger; Brown explains, "One can imagine a pathetic final act in which all birds on stage present to one another heads that none will groom."

But say a different, grudge-bearing mutant arose. This mutant groomed strangers, groomed birds that in the past had groomed it, but refused to groom birds that had refused to groom it. Once a few of them had gained a toehold, these grudgers could prosper, because they would groom one another and not pay the costs of grooming the cheaters. And once they were established, neither indiscriminate groomers nor cheaters could drive them out, though in some circumstances cheaters could lurk as a minority.

The example is hypothetical, illustrating how altruism among non-kin—what Trivers called reciprocal altruism—can evolve. It is easy to confuse the thought experiment with a real observation; Brown remarks, "When I have used the example in teaching, it has sometimes come back to me on exams as a real bird, often as 'Skinner's pigeons,' sometimes the black-headed gull, and once the robin." Some species do practice reciprocal altruism, but not many, because it evolves only under special conditions. An animal must be able to grant a large benefit to another at a small cost to itself, and the roles must commonly reverse. The animals must devote part of their brains to recognizing each other as individuals (see Chapter 2), and, if repayment comes long after the favor, to remembering who helped them and who refused, and to deciding how to grant and withhold favors accordingly.

Humans are, of course, a brainy species, and are zoologically unusual in how often they help unrelated individuals (Chapter 3). Our lifestyles and our minds are particularly adapted to the demands of reciprocal altruism. People have food, tools, help, and information to trade. With language, information is an ideal trade good because its cost to the giver—a few seconds of breath—is minuscule compared with the benefit to the recipient. Humans are obsessed with individuals; remember the Blick twins from Chapter 2, one of whom bit a police officer but neither of whom could be punished because each benefited from reasonable doubt that he and not his twin did the deed. And the human mind is equipped with goal-setting demons that regulate the doling out of favors; as with kin-directed altruism, reciprocal altruism is behaviorist shorthand for a set of thoughts and emotions. Trivers and the biologist Richard Alexander have shown how the demands of reciprocal altruism are probably the source of many human emotions. Collectively they make up a large part of the moral sense.

The minimal equipment is a cheater-detector and a tit-for-tat strategy that begrudges a gross cheater further help. A gross cheater is one who refuses to reciprocate at all, or who returns so little that the altruist gets back less than the cost of the initial favor. Recall from Chapter 5 that Cosmides has shown that people do reason unusually well about cheaters. But the real intrigue begins with Trivers' observation that there is a more subtle way to cheat. A subtle cheater reciprocates enough to make it worth the altruist's while, but returns less than he is capable of giving, or less than the altruist would give if the situation were reversed. That puts the altruist in an awkward position. In one sense she is being ripped off. But if she insists on equity, the subtle cheater could break off the relationship altogether. Since half a loaf is better than none, the altruist is trapped. She does have one kind of leverage, though. If there are *other* trading partners in the group who don't cheat at all, or who cheat subtly but less stingily, she can give them her business instead.

The game has become more complicated. Selection favors cheating when the altruist will not find out or when she will not break off her altruism if she does find out. That leads to better cheater-detectors, which leads to more subtle cheating, which leads to detectors for more subtle cheating, which leads to tactics to get away with subtle cheating without being detected by the subtle-cheater-detectors, and so on. Each detector must trigger an emotion demon that sets up the appropriate goal—continuing to reciprocate, breaking off the relationship, and so on.

Here is how Trivers reverse-engineered the moralistic emotions as strategies in the reciprocity game. (His assumptions about the causes and consequences of each emotion are well supported by the literature in experimental social psychology and by studies of other cultures, though they are hardly necessary, as real-life examples no doubt will flood into mind.)

Liking is the emotion that initiates and maintains an altruistic partnership. It is, roughly, a willingness to offer someone a favor, and is directed to those who appear willing to offer favors back. We like people who are nice to us, and we are nice to people whom we like.

Anger protects a person whose niceness has left her vulnerable to being cheated. When the exploitation is discovered, the person classifies the offending act as unjust and experiences indignation and a desire to respond with moralistic aggression: punishing the cheater by severing the relationship and sometimes by hurting him. Many psychologists have remarked that anger has moral overtones; almost all anger is righteous anger. Furious people feel they are aggrieved and must redress an injustice.

Gratitude calibrates the desire to reciprocate according to the costs and benefits of the original act. We are grateful to people when their favor helps us a lot and has cost them a lot.

Sympathy, the desire to help those in need, may be an emotion for earning gratitude. If people are most grateful when they most need the favor, a person in need is an opportunity to make an altruistic act go farthest.

Guilt can rack a cheater who is in danger of being found out. H. L. Mencken defined *conscience* as "the inner voice which warns us that someone might be looking." If the victim responds by cutting off all future aid, the cheater will have paid dearly. He has an interest in preventing the rupture by making up for the misdeed and keeping it from happening again. People feel guilty about private transgressions because they may become public; confessing a sin before it is discovered is evidence of sincerity and gives the victim better grounds to maintain the relationship. *Shame,* the reaction to a transgression after it has been discovered, evokes a public display of contrition, no doubt for the same reason.

Lily Tomlin said, "I try to be cynical, but it's hard to keep up." Trivers notes that once these emotions evolved, people had an incentive to mimic them to take advantage of other people's reactions to the real thing. Sham generosity and friendship may induce genuine altruism in return. Sham moral anger when no real cheating took place may nonetheless win reparations. Sham guilt may convince a wronged party that the cheater has reformed his ways, even if cheating is about to resume. Feigning dire straits may evoke genuine sympathy. Sham sympathy which gives the appearance of helping may elicit real gratitude. Sham gratitude may mislead an altruist into expecting a favor to be reciprocated. Trivers notes that none of this hypocrisy need be conscious; indeed, as we shall see, it is most effective when it is not.

The next round in this evolutionary contest is, of course, developing an ability to discriminate between real emotions and sham emotions. We get the evolution of *trust* and *distrust.* When we see someone going through the motions of generosity, guilt, sympathy, or gratitude rather than showing signs of the genuine emotion, we lose the desire to cooperate. For example, if a cheater makes amends in a calculating manner rather than out of credible guilt, he may cheat again when circumstances allow him to get away with it. The search for signs of trustworthiness makes us into mind readers, alert for any twitch or inconsistency that betrays a sham emotion. Since hypocrisy is easiest to expose when people compare notes, the search for trustworthiness makes us avid consumers of gossip. In turn, our reputation becomes our most valuable possession, and we are motivated to protect (and inflate) it with conspicuous displays of generosity, sympathy, and integrity and to take umbrage when it is impugned.

Are you keeping up? The ability to guard against sham emotions can in turn be used as a weapon against real emotions. One can protect one's own cheating by imputing false motives to someone else—by saying that a person really isn't aggrieved, friendly, grateful, guilty, and so on, when she really is. No wonder Trivers was the first to propose that the expansion of the human brain was driven by a cognitive arms race, fueled by the emotions needed to regulate reciprocal altruism.

Like kin selection, reciprocal altruism has been condemned as painting, even condoning, a bleak picture of human motives. Is sympathy nothing but a cheap way to buy gratitude? Is niceness just a business tactic? Not at all. Go ahead and think the worst about the sham emotions. But the reason the real ones are felt is not that they are hoped to help the feeler; it is that they in fact helped the feeler's ancestors. And it's not just that you shouldn't visit the iniquities of the fathers upon the children; the fathers may never have been iniquitous to begin with. The first mutants who felt sympathy and gratitude may have prospered not by their own calculation but because the feelings made it worth their neighbors' while to cooperate with them. The emotions themselves may have been kind and heartfelt in every generation; indeed, once sham-emotion-detectors evolved, they would be most effective when they *are* kind and heartfelt. Of course, the genes are metaphorically selfish in endowing people with beneficent emotions, but who cares about the moral worth of deoxyribonucleic acid?

Many people still resist the idea that the moral emotions are designed by natural selection to further the long-term interests of individuals and ultimately their genes. Wouldn't it be better for everyone if we were built to enjoy what was best for the group? Companies wouldn't pollute, public service unions wouldn't strike, citizens would recycle bottles and take the bus, and those teenagers would stop ruining a quiet Sunday afternoon with their jet-skis.

Once again I think it is unwise to confuse how the mind works with how it would be nice for the mind to work. But perhaps some comfort may be taken in a different way of looking at things. Perhaps we should *rejoice* that people's emotions aren't designed for the good of the group. Often the best way to benefit one's group is to displace, subjugate, or annihilate the group next door. Ants in a colony are closely related, and each is a paragon of unselfishness. That's why ants are one of the few kinds of animal that wage war and take slaves. When human leaders have manipulated or coerced people into submerging their interests into the group's, the outcomes are some of history's worst atrocities. In *Love and Death,* Woody Allen's pacifist character is urged to defend the czar and Mother Russia with the dubious call to duty that under French rule he would have to eat croissants and rich food with heavy sauces. People's desire for a comfortable life for themselves, their family, and their friends may have braked the ambitions of many an emperor.

THE DOOMSDAY MACHINE

It is 1962, and you are the president of the United States. You have just learned that the Soviet Union has dropped an atomic bomb on New York. You know they will not attack again. In front of you is the phone to the Pentagon, the proverbial button, with which you can retaliate by bombing Moscow.

You are about to press the button. The nation's policy is to retaliate in kind against a nuclear attack. The policy was designed to deter attackers; if you don't follow through, the deterrent would have been a sham.

On the other hand, you are thinking, the damage has been done. Killing millions of Russians will not bring millions of dead Americans back to life. The bomb will add radioactive fallout to the atmosphere, harming your own citizens. And you will go down in history as one of the worst mass murderers of all time. Retaliation now would be sheer spite.

But then, it is precisely this line of thinking that emboldened the Soviets to attack. They *knew* that once the bomb fell you would have nothing to gain and much to lose by retaliating. They thought they were calling your bluff. So you had better retaliate to show them it wasn't a bluff.

But then again, what's the point of proving *now* that you weren't bluffing *then}* The present cannot affect the past. The fact remains that if you push the button, you will snuff out millions of lives for no reason.

But wait—the Soviets knew you would think it is pointless to prove you weren't bluffing after they tried to call your bluff. That's why they called your bluff. The very fact that you are thinking this way brought on the catastrophe—so you shouldn't think this way.

But not thinking this way *now* is too late . . .

You curse your freedom. Your predicament is that you have the choice to retaliate, and since retaliating is not in your interests, you may decide not to do it, exactly as the Soviets anticipated. If only you didn't *have* the choice! If only your missiles had been wired to a reliable nuclear-fireball-detector and went off automatically. The Soviets would not have dared to attack, because they would have known retaliation was certain.

This train of reasoning was taken to its logical conclusion in the novel and film *Dr. Strangelove.* A deranged American officer has ordered a nuclear bomber to attack the Soviet Union, and it cannot be recalled. The president and his advisors meet in the war room with the Soviet ambassador to persuade him, and by telephone the Soviet leader, that the imminent attack is an accident and that the Soviets should not retaliate. They learn it is too late. The Soviets had installed the Doomsday Machine: a network of underground nuclear bombs that is set off automatically if the country is attacked or if anyone tries to disarm it. The fallout will destroy all human and animal life on earth. They installed the machine because it was cheaper than pinpoint missiles and bombers, and because they feared the United States might be building one and wanted to prevent a Doomsday gap. President Muffley (played by Peter Sellers) confers with the country's top nuclear strategist, the brilliant Dr. Strangelove (played by Peter Sellers):

> "But," Muffley said, "is it really possible for it to be triggered automatically and at the same time impossible to untrigger?"
>
> . . . Doctor Strangelove said quickly, "But precisely. Mister President, it is not only possible, it is essential. That is the whole idea of this machine. Deterrence is the art of producing in the enemy the fear to attack. And so because of the automated and irrevocable decision-making process which rules out human meddling, the Doomsday Machine is terrifying, simple to understand, and completely credible and convincing." . . .
>
> President Muffley said, "But this is fantastic, Doctor Strangelove. How can it be triggered automatically?"
>
> Strangelove said, "Sir, it is remarkably simple to do that. When you merely wish to bury bombs there is no limit to the size. . . . After they are buried they are connected to a gigantic complex of computers. A specific and closely defined set of circumstances under which the bombs are to be exploded is programmed into the tape memory banks. . . ." Strangelove turned so he looked directly at [the Soviet Ambassador]. "There is only one thing I don't understand, Mister Ambassador. The whole point of the Doomsday Machine is lost if you keep it a secret. Why didn't you tell the world?"
>
> [The ambassador] turned away. He said quietly but distinctly, "It was to be announced at the Party Congress on Monday. As you know, the Premier loves surprises."

The German-accented, leather-gloved, wheelchair-bound Dr. Strangelove, with his disconcerting tic of giving the Nazi salute, is one of cinema's all-time eeriest characters. He was meant to symbolize a kind of intellectual who until recently was prominent in the public's imagination: the nuclear strategist, paid to think the unthinkable. These men, who included Henry Kissinger (on whom Sellers based his portrayal), Herman Kahn, John von Neumann, and Edward Teller, were stereotyped as amoral nerds who cheerfully filled blackboards with equations about megadeaths and mutual assured destruction. Perhaps the scariest thing about them was their paradoxical conclusions—for example, that safety in the nuclear age comes from exposing one's cities and protecting one's missiles.

But the unsettling paradoxes of nuclear strategy apply to *any* conflict between parties whose interests-are partly competing and partly shared. Common sense says that victory goes to the side with the most intelligence, self-interest, coolness, options, power, and clear lines of communication. Common sense is wrong. Each of these assets can be a liability in contests of strategy (as opposed to contests of chance, skill, or strength), where behavior is calculated by predicting what the other guy will do in response. Thomas Schelling has shown that the paradoxes are ubiquitous in social life. We shajl see that they offer great insight into the emotions, particularly the headstrong passions that convinced the Romantics that emotion and reason were opposites. But first let's put the emotions aside and just examine the logic of conflicts of strategy.

Take bargaining. When two people haggle over a car or a house, a bargain is struck when one side makes the final concession. Why does he concede? Because he is sure she will not. The reason she won't concede is that she thinks he will concede. She thinks he will because she thinks he thinks she thinks he will. And so on. There always is a range of prices that the buyer and seller would both accept. Even if a particular price within that range is not the best price for one party, it is preferable to canceling the deal outright. Each side is vulnerable to being forced to settle for the worst acceptable price because the other side realizes that he or she would have no choice if the alternative was to reach no agreement at all. But when both parties can guess the range, *any* price within the range is a point from which at least one party would have been willing to back off, and the other party knows it.

Schelling points out that the trick to coming out ahead is "a voluntary but irreversible sacrifice of freedom of choice." How do you persuade someone that you will not pay more than $16,000 for a car that is really worth $20,000 to you? You can make a public, enforceable $5,000 bet with a third party that you won't pay more than $16,000. As long as $16,000 gives the dealer a profit, he has no choice but to accept. Persuasion would be futile; it's against your interests to compromise. By tying your own hands, you improve your bargaining position. The example is fanciful, but real ones abound. The dealer appoints a salesperson who is not authorized to sell at less than a certain price even if he says he wants to. A homebuyer cannot get a mortgage if the bank's appraiser says he paid too much. The homebuyer exploits that powerlessness to get a better price from the seller.

Not only can power be a liability in conflicts of strategy, communication can be, too. When you are haggling from a pay phone with a friend about where to meet for dinner, you can simply announce that you will be at Ming's at six-thirty and hang up. The friend has to accede if she wants to meet you at all.

Paradoxical tactics also enter into the logic of promises. A promise can secure a favor only when the beneficiary of the promise has good reason to believe it will be carried out. The promiser is thus in a *better* position when the beneficiary knows that the promiser is *bound* by his promise. The law gives companies the right to sue and the right to be sued. The right to be sued? What kind of "right" is that? It is a right that confers the power to make a promise: to enter into contracts, borrow money, and engage in business with someone who might be harmed as a result. Similarly, the law that empowers banks to foreclose on a mortgage makes it worth the bank's while to grant the mortgage, and so, paradoxically, benefits the *borrower.* In some societies, Schelling notes, eunuchs got the best jobs because of what they could not do. How does a hostage persuade his kidnapper not to kill him to prevent him from identifying the kidnapper in court? One option is to deliberately blind himself. A better one is to confess to a shameful secret that the kidnapper can use as blackmail. If he has no'shameful secret, he can create one by having the kidnapper photograph him in some unspeakably degrading act.

Threats, and defenses against threats, are the arena in which Dr. Strangelove really comes into his own. There are boring threats, in which the threatener has an interest in carrying out the threat—for example, when a homeowner threatens a burglar that she will call the police. The fun begins when carrying out the threat is costly to the threatener, so its value is only as a deterrent. Again, freedom is costly; the threat is credible only when the threatener has no choice but to carry it out and the target knows it. Otherwise, the target can threaten the threatener right back by refusing to comply. The Doomsday Machine is an obvious example, though the secrecy defeated its purpose. A hijacker who threatens to blow up a plane if anyone tries to disarm him will have a better chance of seeing Cuba if he wears explosives that go off with the slightest jostling. A good way to win the teenagers' game of chicken, in which two cars approach each other at high speed and the first driver to swerve loses face, is to conspicuously remove your own steering wheel and throw it away.

With threats, as with promises, communication can be a liability. The kidnapper remains incommunicado after making the ransom demand so he cannot be persuaded to give up the hostage for a smaller ransom or a safe escape. Rationality is also a liability. Schelling points out that "if a man knocks at the back door and says that he will stab himself unless you give him $10, he is more likely to get the $10 if his eyes are bloodshot." Terrorists, kidnappers, hijackers, and dictators of small countries have an interest in appearing mentally unbalanced. An absence of self-interest is also an advantage. Suicide bombers are almost impossible to stop.

To defend yourself *against* threats, make it impossible for the threatener to make you an offer you can't refuse. Again, freedom, information, and rationality are handicaps. "Driver does not know combination to safe," says the sticker on the delivery truck. A man who is worried that his daughter may be kidnapped can give away his fortune, leave town and remain incommunicado, lobby for a law that makes it a crime to pay ransom, or break the hand with which he signs checks. An invading army may burn bridges behind it to make retreat impossible. A college president tells protesters he has no influence on the town police, and genuinely wants no influence. A racketeer cannot sell protection if the customer makes sure he is not at home when the racketeer comes around.

Because an expensive threat works both ways, it can lead to a cycle of self-incapacitation. Protesters attempt to block the construction of a nuclear power plant by lying down on the railroad tracks leading to the site. The engineer, being reasonable, has no choice but to stop the train. The railroad company counters by telling the engineer to set the throttle so that the train moves very slowly and then to jump out of the train and walk beside it. The protesters must scramble. Next time the protesters handcuff themselves to the tracks; the engineer does not dare leave the train. But the protesters must be certain the engineer sees them in enough time to stop. The company assigns the next train to a nearsighted engineer.

In these examples, many of them from Schelling, the paradoxical power comes from a physical constraint like handcuffs or an institutional constraint like the police. But strong passions can do the same thing. Say a bargainer publicly announces that he will not pay more than $16,000 for the car, and everyone knows he could not tolerate the shame of going back on his word. The unavoidable shame is as effective as the enforceable bet, and he will get the car at his price. If Mother Teresa offered to sell you her car, you would not insist on a guarantee because presumably she is constitutionally incapable of cheating you. The hothead Who can figuratively explode at any moment enjoys the same tactical advantage as the hijacker who can literally explode at any moment. In *The Maltese Falcon,* Sam Spade (Humphrey Bogart) dares the henchmen of Kasper Gutman (Sidney Greenstreet) to kill him, knowing that they need him to retrieve the falcon. Gutman replies, "That's an attitude, sir, that calls for the most delicate judgment on both sides, because as you know, sir, in the heat of action men are likely to forget where their best interests lie, and let their emotions carry them away." In *The Godfather,* Vito Corleone tells the heads of the other crime families, "I'm a superstitious man. And if some unlucky accident should befall my son, if my son is struck by a bolt of lightning, I will blame some of the people here."

Dr. Strangelove meets The Godfather. Is passion a doomsday machine? People consumed by pride, love, or rage have lost control. They may be irrational. They may act against their interests. They may be deaf to appeals. (The man running amok calls to mind a doomsday machine that has been set off.) But though this be madness, yet there is method in it. Precisely these sacrifices of will and reason are effective tactics in the countless bargains, promises, and threats that make up our social relations.

The theory stands the Romantic model on its head. The passions are no vestige of an animal past, no wellspring of creativity no enemy of the intellect. The intellect is designed to relinquish control to the passions so that they may serve as guarantors of its offers, promises, and threats against suspicions that they are lowballs, double-crosses, and bluffs. The apparent firewall between passion and reason is not an ineluctable part of the architecture of the brain; it has been programmed in deliberately, because only if the passions are in control can they be credible guarantors.

The doomsday-machine theory has been proposed independently by Schelling, Trivers, Daly and Wilson, the economist Jack Hirshleifer, and the economist Robert Frank. Righteous anger, and the attendant thirst for redress or vengeance, is a credible deterrent if it is uncontrollable and unresponsive to the deterrer's costs. Such compulsions, though useful in the long run, can drive people to fight far out of proportion to the stakes. In 1982 Argentina annexed the British colony of the Falklands, desolate islands with virtually no economic or strategic importance. In earlier decades it might have made sense for Britain to defend them as an immediate deterrent to anyone with designs on the rest of its empire, but at that point there was no empire left to defend. Frank points out that for what they spent to reclaim the islands, Britain could have given each Falklander a Scottish castle and a lifetime pension. But most Britons were proud that they stood up to the Argentinians. The same sense of fairness makes us sue expensively for small amounts or seek a refund for a defective product despite red tape that costs us more in lost wages than the product was worth.

The lust for revenge is a particularly terrifying emotion. All over the world, relatives of the slain fantasize day and night about the bittersweet moment when they might avenge a life with a life and find peace at last. The emotion strikes us as primitive and dreadful because we have contracted the government to settle our scores for us. But in many societies an irresistible thirst for vengeance is one's only protection against deadly raids. Individuals may differ in the resolve with which they will suffer costs to carry out vengeance. Since that resolve is an effective deterrent only if it is advertised, it is accompanied by the emotion traditionally referred to as honor: the desire to publicly avenge even minor trespasses and insults. The hair-trigger of honor and revenge can be tuned to the degree of threat in the environment. Honor and vengeance are raised to godly virtues in societies that lie beyond the reach of law enforcement, such as remote horticulturalists and herders, the pioneers of the Wild West, street gangs, organized crime families, and entire nation-states when dealing with one another (in which case the emotion is called "patriotism"). But even within a modern state society where it serves no purpose, the emotion of vengeance cannot easily be turned off. Most legal theories, even from the highest-minded philosophers, acknowledge that retribution is one of the legitimate goals of criminal punishment, over and above the goals of deterring potential criminals and incapacitating, deterring, and rehabilitating the offender. Enraged crime victims, long disenfranchised from the American legal system, have recently pressed for a say in plea-bargaining and sentencing decisions.

As Strangelove explained, the whole point of a doomsday machine is lost if you keep it a secret. That principle may explain one of the longest-standing puzzles of the emotions: why we advertise them on our face.

Darwin himself never argued that facial expressions were naturally selected adaptations. In fact, his theory was downright Lamarckian. Animals have to move their faces for practical reasons: they bare the teeth to bite, widen the eyes for a panoramic view, and pull back the ears to protect them in a fight. These measures turned into habits that the animal performed when it merely anticipated an event. The habits were then passed to their offspring. It may seem strange that Darwin was no Darwinian in one of his most famous books, but remember that Darwin was fighting on two fronts. He had to explain adaptations to satisfy his fellow biologists, but he also made much of pointless features and animal vestiges in humans to combat creationists, who argued that functional design was a sign of God's handiwork. If God had really designed humans from scratch, Darwin asked, why would he have installed features that are useless to us but similar to features that are useful to animals?

Many psychologists still can't understand why broadcasting one's emotional state might be beneficial. Wouldn't the proverbial smell of fear just egg on one's enemies? One psychologist has tried to revive an old idea that facial muscles are tourniquets that send more blood to the parts of the brain that have to cope with the current challenge. Aside from being hydraulically improbable, the theory cannot explain why we are more expressive when there are other people around.

But if the passionate emotions are guarantors of threats and promises, advertising is their reason for being. But here a problem arises. Remember that real emotions create a niche for sham emotions. Why whip yourself into a rage when you can *simulate* a rage, deter your enemies, and not pay the price of pursuing dangerous vengeance if it fails? Let *others* be doomsday machines, and you can reap the benefits of the terror they sow. Of course, when counterfeit facial expressions begin to drive out the real ones, people call each other's bluffs, and the facial expressions, real and fake, become worthless.

Facial expressions are useful only if they are hard to fake. As a matter of fact, they *are* hard to fake. People don't really believe that the grinning flight attendant is happy to see them. That is because a social smile is formed with a different configuration of muscles from the genuine smile of pleasure. A social smile is executed by circuits in the cerebral cortex that are under voluntary control; a smile of pleasure is executed by circuits in the limbic system and other brain systems and is involuntary. Anger, fear, and sadness, too, recruit muscles that can't be controlled voluntarily, and the genuine expressions are hard to fake, though we can pantomime an approximation. Actors must simulate facial expressions for a living, but many cannot avoid a mannered look. Some great actors, like Laurence Olivier, are highly coordinated athletes who have doggedly learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor

learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor
learned to control every muscle. Others learn methoTc (n)Tj0.176 Tc 0.33 Tw coor

many flights. But the only way to increase the payload was to reduce the fuel, which meant that the planes would have to fly on one-way missions. If the fliers would be willing to draw lots and take a one-in-two chance of flying off to a certain death instead of hanging on to their three-in-four chance of flying off to an unpredictable death, they would *double* their chance of survival: only half of them would die instead of three-quarters. Needless to say, it was never implemented. Few of us would accept such an offer, though it is completely fair and would save many lives, including, possibly, our own. The paradox is an intriguing demonstration that our mind is equipped to volunteer for a risk of death in a coalition but only if we do not know when death will come.

HUMANITY

So should we all just take poison now and be done with it? Some people think that evolutionary psychology claims to have discovered that human nature is selfish and wicked. But they are flattering the researchers and anyone who would claim to have discovered the opposite. No one needs a scientist to measure whether humans are prone to knavery. The question has been answered in the history books, the newspapers, the ethnographic record, and the letters to Ann Landers. But people treat it like an open question, as if someday science might discover that it's all a bad dream and we will wake up to find that it is human nature to love one another. The task of evolutionary psychology is not to weigh in on human nature, a task better left to others. It is to add the satisfying kind of insight that only science can provide: to connect what we know about human nature with the rest of our knowledge of how the world works, and to explain the largest number of facts with the smallest number of assumptions. Already a large part of our social psychology, well documented in the lab and the field, can be shown to fall out of a few assumptions about kin selection, parental investment, reciprocal altruism, and the computational theory of mind.

So does human nature doom us to a nightmare of exploitation by ruthless fitness-maximizers? Again, it is silly to look to science for the answer. Everyone knows that people are capable of monumental kindness and sacrifice. The mind has many components, and accommodates not only ugly motives but love, friendship, cooperation, a sense of fairness, and an ability to predict the consequences of our actions. The different parts of the mind struggle to engage or disengage the clutch pedal of behavior, so bad thoughts do not always cause bad deeds. Jimmy Carter, in his famous *Playboy* interview, said, "I have looked on a lot of women with lust. I've committed adultery in my heart many times." But the prying American press has found no evidence that he has committed it in real life even once.

And on the larger stage, history has seen terrible blights disappear permanently, sometimes only after years of bloodshed, sometimes as if in a puff of smoke. Slavery, harem-holding despots, colonial conquest, blood feuds, women as property, institutionalized racism and anti-Semitism, child labor, apartheid, fascism, Stalinism, Leninism, and war have vanished from expanses of the world that had suffered them for decades, centuries, or millennia. The homicide rates in the most vicious American urban jungles are twenty times lower than in many foraging societies. Modern Britons are twenty times less likely to be murdered than their medieval ancestors.

If the brain has not changed over the centuries, how can the human condition have improved? Part of the answer, I think, is that literacy, knowledge, and the exchange of ideas have undermined some kinds of exploitation. It's not that people have a well of goodness that moral exhortations can tap. It's that information can be framed in a way that makes exploiters look like hypocrites or fools. One of our baser instincts—claiming authority on a pretext of beneficence and competence—can be cunningly turned on the others. When everyone sees graphic representations of suffering, it is no longer possible to claim that no harm is being done. When a victim gives a first-person account in words the victimizer might use, it's harder to maintain that the victims are a lesser kind of being. When a speaker is shown to be echoing the words of his enemy or of a past speaker whose policies led to disaster, his authority can crumble. When peaceable neighbors are described, it's harder to insist that war is inevitable. When Martin Luther King said, "I have a dream that one day this nation will rise up and live out the true meaning of its creed: 'We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal,'" he made it impossible for segregationists to maintain they were patriots without looking like charlatans.

And as I mentioned at the outset, though conflict is a human universal, so are efforts to reduce it. The human mind occasionally catches a glimmering of the brute economic fact that often adversaries can both come out ahead by dividing up the surplus created by their laying down their arms. Even some of the Yanomamö see the futility of their ways and long for a means to break the cycle of vengeance. People throughout history have invented ingenious technologies that turn one part of the mind against another and eke increments of civility from a human nature that was not selected for niceness: rhetoric, exposés, mediation, face-saving measures, contracts, deterrence, equal opportunity, mediation, courts, enforceable laws, monogamy, limits on economic inequality, abjuring vengeance, and many others. Utopian theoreticians ought to be humble in the face of this practical wisdom. It is likely to remain more effective than "cultural" proposals to make over childrearing, language, and the media, and "biological" proposals to scan the brains and genes of gang members for aggression markers and to hand out antiviolence pills in the ghettos.

Tenzin Gyatso, the Dalai Lama of Tibet, was identified at the age of two as the fourteenth reincarnation of the Buddha of Compassion, Holy Lord, Gentle Glory, Eloquent, Compassionate, Learned Defender of the Faith, Ocean of Wisdom. He was taken to Lhasa and brought up by doting monks, who tutored him in philosophy, medicine, and metaphysics. In 1950 he became the spiritual and secular leader in exile of the Tibetan people. Despite not having a power base, he is recognized as a world statesman on the sheer force of his moral authority, and in 1989 was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize. No human being could be more predisposed by his upbringing and by the role he has been thrust into to have pure and noble thoughts.

In 1993 an interviewer for the *New York Times* asked him about himself. He said that as a boy he loved war toys, especially his air rifle. As an adult, he relaxes by looking at battlefield photographs and had just ordered a thirty-volume Time-Life illustrated history of World War II. Like guys everywhere, he enjoys studying pictures of military hardware, like tanks, airplanes, warships, U-boats, submarines, and especially aircraft carriers. He has erotic dreams and finds himself attracted to beautiful women, often having to remind himself, "I'm a monk!" None of this has stood in the way of his being one of history's great pacifists. And despite the oppression of his people, he remains an optimist and predicts that the twenty-first century will be more peaceful than the twentieth. Why? asked the interviewer. "Because I believe," he said, "that in the 20th century, humanity has learned something from many, many experiences. Some positive, and many negative. What misery, what destruction! The greatest number of human beings were killed in the two world wars of this century. But human nature is such that when we face a tremendous critical situation, the human mind can wake up and find some other alternative. That is a human capacity."

8

THE MEANING OF LIFE

Man does not live by bread alone, nor by know-how, safety, children, or sex. People everywhere spend as much time as they can afford on activities that, in the struggle to survive and reproduce, seem pointless. In all cultures, people tell stories and recite poetry. They joke, laugh, and tease. They sing and dance. They decorate surfaces. They perform rituals. They wonder about the causes of fortune and misfortune, and hold beliefs about the supernatural that contradict everything else they know about the world. They concoct theories of the universe and their place within it.

As if that weren't enough of a puzzle, the more biologically frivolous and vain the activity, the more people exalt it. Art, literature, music, wit, religion, and philosophy are thought to be not just pleasurable but noble. They are the mind's best work, what makes life worth living. Why do we pursue the trivial and futile and experience them as sublime? To many educated people the question seems horribly philistine, even immoral. But it is unavoidable for anyone interested in the biological makeup of *Homo sapiens.* Members of our species do mad deeds like taking vows of celibacy, living for their music, selling their blood to buy movie tickets, and going to graduate school. Why? How might we understand the psychology of the arts, humor, religion, and philosophy within the theme of this book, that the mind is a naturally selected neural computer?

Every college has a faculty of arts, which usually dominates the institution in numbers and in the public eye. But the tens of thousands of scholars and millions of pages of scholarship have shed almost no light on the question of why people pursue the arts at all. The function of the arts is almost defiantly obscure, and I think there are several reasons why.

One is that the arts engage not only the psychology of aesthetics but the psychology of status. The very uselessness of art that makes it so incomprehensible to evolutionary biology makes it all too comprehensible to economics and social psychology. What better proof that you have money to spare than your being able to spend it on doodads and stunts that don't fill the belly or keep the rain out but that require precious materials, years of practice, a command of obscure texts, or intimacy with the elite'? Thorstein Veblen's and Quentin Bell's analyses of taste and fashion, in which an elite's conspicuous displays of consumption, leisure, and outrage are emulated by the rabble, sending the elite off in search of new inimitable displays, nicely explains the otherwise inexplicable oddities of the arts. The grand styles of one century become tacky in the next, as we see in words that are both period labels and terms of abuse *{gothic, mannerist, baroque, rococo).* The steadfast patrons of the arts are the aristocracy and those who want to join them. Most people would lose their taste for a musical recording if they learned it was being sold at supermarket checkout counters or on late-night television, and even the work of relatively prestigious artists, such as Pierre Auguste Renoir, draws derisive reviews when it is shown in a popular "blockbuster" museum show. The value of art is largely unrelated to aesthetics: a priceless masterpiece becomes worthless if it is found to be a forgery; soup cans and comic strips become high art when the art world says they are, and then command conspicuously wasteful prices. Modern and postmodern works are intended not to give pleasure but to confirm or confound the theories of a guild of critics and analysts, to *epater la bourgeoisie,* or to baffle the rubes in Peoria.

The banality that the psychology of the arts is partly the psychology of status has been repeatedly pointed out, not just by cynics and barbarians but by erudite social commentators such as Quentin Bell and Tom Wolfe. But in the modern university, it is unmentioned, indeed, unmentionable. Academics and intellectuals are culture vultures. In a gathering of today's elite, it is perfectly acceptable to laugh that you barely passed Physics for Poets and Rocks for Jocks and have remained ignorant of science ever since, despite the obvious importance of scientific literacy to informed choices about personal health and public policy. But saying that you have never heard of James Joyce or that you tried listening to

Mozart once but prefer Andrew Lloyd Webber is as shocking as blowing your nose on your sleeve or announcing that you employ children in your sweatshop, despite the obvious unimportance of your tastes in leisure-time activity to just about anything. The blending in people's minds of art, status, and virtue is an extension of Bell's principle of sartorial morality that we met in Chapter 7: people find dignity in the signs of an honorably futile existence removed from all menial necessities.

I mention these facts not to denigrate the arts but to clarify my topic. I want you to look at the psychology of the arts (and later, humor and religion) with the disinterested eye of an alien biologist trying to make sense of the human species rather than as a member of the species with a stake in how the arts are portrayed. *Of course* we find pleasure and enlightenment in contemplating the products of the arts, and not all of it is a pride in sharing the tastes of the beautiful people. But to understand the psychology of the arts that remains when we subtract out the psychology of status, we must leave at the door our terror of being mistaken for the kind of person who prefers Andrew Lloyd Webber to Mozart. We need to begin with folk songs, pulp fiction, and paintings on black velvet, not Mahler, Eliot, and Kandinsky. And that does *not* mean compensating for our slumming by dressing up the lowly subject matter in highfalutin "theory" (a semiotic analysis of *Peanuts,* a psychoanalytic exegesis of Archie Bunker, a deconstruction of *Vogue).* It means asking a simple question: What is it about the mind that lets people take pleasure in shapes and colors and sounds and jokes and stories and myths?

That question might be answerable, whereas questions about art in general are not. Theories of art carry the seeds of their own destruction. In an age when any Joe can buy CDs, paintings, and novels, artists make their careers by finding ways to avoid the hackneyed, to challenge jaded tastes, to differentiate the cognoscenti from the dilettantes, and to flout the current wisdom about what art is (hence the fruitless attempts over the decades to define art). Any discussion that fails to recognize that dynamic is doomed to sterility. It can never explain why music pleases the ear, because "music" will be defined to encompass atonal jazz, chromatic compositions, and other intellectual exercises. It will never understand the bawdy laughs and convivial banter that are so important in people's lives because it will define humor as the arch wit of an Oscar Wilde. Excellence and the avant-garde are designed for the sophisticated palate, a product of years of immersion in a genre and a familiarity with its conventions and clichés. They rely on one-upmanship and arcane allusions and displays of virtuosity. However fascinating and worthy of our support they are, they tend to obscure the psychology of aesthetics, not to illuminate it.

Another reason the psychology of the arts is obscure is that they are not adaptive in the biologist's sense of the word. This book has been about the adaptive design of the major components of the mind, but that does not mean that I believe that everything the mind does is biologically adaptive. The mind is a neural computer, fitted by natural selection with combinatorial algorithms for causal and probabilistic reasoning about plants, animals, objects, and people. It is driven by goal states that served biological fitness in ancestral environments, such as food, sex, safety, parenthood, friendship, status, and knowledge. That toolbox, however, can be used to assemble Sunday afternoon projects of dubious adaptive value.

Some parts of the mind register the attainment of increments of fitness by giving us a sensation of pleasure. Other parts use a knowledge of cause and effect to bring about goals. Put them together and you get a mind that rises to a biologically pointless challenge: figuring out how to get at the pleasure circuits of the brain and deliver little jolts of enjoyment without the inconvenience of wringing bona fide fitness increments from the harsh world. When a rat has access to a lever that sends electrical impulses to an electrode implanted in its medial forebrain bundle, it presses the lever furiously until it drops of exhaustion, forgoing opportunities to eat, drink, and have sex. People don't yet undergo elective neurosurgery to have electrodes implanted in their pleasure centers, but they have found ways to stimulate them by other means. An obvious example is recreational drugs, which seep into the chemical junctions of the pleasure circuits.

Another route to the pleasure circuits is via the senses, which stimulate the circuits when they are in environments that would have led to fitness in past generations. Of course a fitness-promoting environment cannot announce itself directly. It gives off patterns of sounds, sights, smells, tastes, and feels that the senses are designed to register. Now, if the intellectual faculties could identify the pleasure-giving patterns, purify them, and concentrate them, the brain could stimulate itself without the messiness of electrodes or drugs. It could give itself intense artificial doses of the sights and sounds and smells that ordinarily are given off by healthful environments. We enjoy strawberry cheesecake, but not because we evolved a taste for it. We evolved circuits that gave us trickles of enjoyment from the sweet taste of ripe fruit, the creamy mouth feel of fats and oils from nuts and meat, and the coolness of fresh water. Cheesecake packs a sensual wallop unlike anything in the natural world because it is a brew of megadoses of agreeable stimuli which we concocted for the express purpose of pressing our pleasure buttons. Pornography is another pleasure technology. In this chapter I will suggest that the arts are a third.

There is another way that the design of the mind can throw off fascinating but biologically functionless activities. The intellect evolved to crack the defenses of things in the natural and social world. It is made up of modules for reasoning about how objects, artifacts, living things, animals, and other human minds work (Chapter 5). There are problems in the universe other than those: where the universe came from, how physical flesh can give rise to sentient minds, why bad things happen to good people, what happens to our thoughts and feelings when we die. The mind can pose such questions but may not be equipped to answer them, even if the questions have answers. Given that the mind is a product of natural selection, it should not have a miraculous ability to commune with all truths; it should have a mere ability to solve problems that are sufficiently similar to the mundane survival challenges of our ancestors. According to a saying, if you give a boy a hammer, the whole world becomes a nail. If you give a species an elementary grasp of mechanics, biology, and psychology, the whole world becomes a machine, a jungle, and a society. I will suggest that religion and philosophy are in part the application of mental tools to problems they were not designed to solve.

Some readers may be surprised to learn that after seven chapters of reverse-engineering the major parts of the mind, I will conclude by arguing that some of the activities we consider most profound are nonadaptive by-products. But both kinds of argument come from a single standard, the criteria for biological adaptation. For the same reason that it is wrong to write off language, stereo vision, and the emotions as evolutionary accidents—namely, their universal, complex, reliably developing, well-engineered, reproduction-promoting design—it is wrong to invent functions for activities that lack that design merely because we want to ennoble them with the imprimatur of biological adaptiveness. Many writers have said that the "function" of the arts is to bring the community together, to help us see the world in new ways, to give us a sense of harmony with the cosmos, to allow us to experience the sublime, and so on. All these claims are true, but none is about adaptation in the technical sense that has organized this book: a mechanism that brings about effects that would have increased the number of copies of the genes building that mechanism in the environment in which we evolved. Some aspects of the arts, I think, do have functions in this sense, but most do not.

ARTS AND ENTERTAINMENT

The visual arts are a perfect example of a technology designed to defeat the locks that safeguard our pleasure buttons and to press the buttons in various combinations. Recall that vision solves the unsolvable problem of recovering a description of the world from its projection onto the retina by making assumptions about how the world is put together, such as smooth matte shading, cohesive surfaces, and no razor-edge alignment. Optical illusions—not just cereal-box material but the ones that use Leonardo's window, such as paintings, photographs, movies, and television—cunningly violate those assumptions and give off patterns of light that dupe our visual system into seeing scenes that aren't there. That's the lock-picking. The pleasure buttons are the content of the illusions. Everyday photographs and paintings (remember—think "motel room," not "Museum of Modern Art") depict plants, animals, landscapes, and people. In previous chapters we saw how the geometry of beauty is the visible signal of adaptively valuable objects: safe, food-rich, explorable, learnable habitats, and fertile, healthy dates, mates, and babies.

Less obvious is why we take pleasure in abstract art: the zigzags, plaids, tweeds, polka dots, parallels, circles, squares, stars, spirals, and splashes of color with which people decorate their possessions and bodies all over the world. It cannot be a coincidence that exactly these kinds of motifs have been posited by vision researchers as the features of the world that our perceptual analyzers lock onto as they try to make sense of the surfaces and objects out there (see Chapter 4). Straight lines, parallel lines, smooth curves, and right angles are some of the nonaccidental properties that the visual system seeks out because they are giveaways of parts of the world that contain solid objects or that have been shaped by motion, tension, gravity, and cohesion. A swath of the visual field sprinkled with repetitions of a pattern usually comes from a single surface in the world, like a tree trunk, a field, a rock face, or a body of water. A hard boundary between two regions usually comes from one surface occluding another. Bilateral symmetry almost always comes from animals, parts of plants, or human artifacts.

Other patterns that we find pretty help us to recognize objects by their three-dimensional shapes. Frames of reference are fitted onto bounded, elongated shapes, onto symmetrical shapes, and onto shapes with parallel or near-parallel edges. Once fitted, the shapes are mentally carved into geons (cones, cubes, and cylinders) before being matched against memory.

All of the optimal geometric features for visual analysis that I have listed in the last two paragraphs are popular in visual decorations. But how do we explain the overlap? Why is the optimal feedstock for visual processing pretty to look at?

First, we seem to get pleasure out of looking at purified, concentrated versions of the geometric patterns that in dilute form give us pips of microsatisfaction as we orient ourselves toward informative environments and fine-tune our vision to give us a clear picture of them. Think of the annoyance you feel when a movie is out of focus and your relief when the projectionist wakes up and twiddles the lens. The fuzzy picture resembles your own retinal image when you are not properly accommodating the lens of your eye. The dissatisfaction is the impetus to accommodate; the satisfaction tells you when you have succeeded. Bright, crisp, saturated, contrasty images, whether from an expensive television set or from a colorful painting, may exaggerate the click of pleasure we get when we have adjusted our eyes properly.

And it is frustrating, even frightening, to gaze at a scene in poor viewing conditions—far away, at night, or through haze, water, or foliage—and be unable to make head or tail of it, not knowing, for example, whether something is a hole or a bump or where one surface leaves off and another begins. A canvas that is cleanly divided into solid shapes and continuous backgrounds may exaggerate the reduction of anxiety we experience when we find viewing conditions that resolve the visual field into unambiguous surfaces and objects.

Finally, we find some parts of the world snazzy and other parts dreary to the extent that they convey information about improbable, information-rich, consequential objects and forces. Imagine scooping out the entire scene in front of you, putting it in a giant blender set on LIQUEFY, and pouring the detritus back in front of you. The scene no longer contains any object of interest. Any food, predators, shelter, hiding places, vantage points, tools, and raw materials have been ground into sludge. And what does it look like? It has no lines, no shapes, no symmetry, and no repetition. It is brown, just like the color you got when you mixed all your paints together as a child. It has nothing to look at because it has nothing in it. The thought experiment shows that drabness comes from an environment with nothing to offer, and its opposite, visual pizzazz, comes from an environment that contains objects worth paying attention to. Thus we are designed to be dissatisfied by bleak, featureless scenes and attracted to colorful, patterned ones. We push that pleasure button with vivid artificial colors and patterns.

Music is an enigma. In *Much Ado About Nothing,* Benedick asks, "Is it not strange that sheep's guts should hale souls out of men's bodies?" In all cultures, certain rhythmic sounds give listeners intense pleasure and heartfelt emotions. What benefit could there be to diverting time and energy to the making of plinking noises, or to feeling sad when no one has died? Many suggestions have been made—music bonds the social group, coordinates action, enhances ritual, releases tension—but they just pass the enigma along rather than explaining it. *Why* do rhythmic sounds bond the group, dissipate tension, and so on? As far as biological cause and effect are concerned, music is useless. It shows no signs of design for attaining a goal such as long life, grandchildren, or accurate perception and prediction of the world. Compared with language, vision, social reasoning, and physical know-how, music could vanish from our species and the rest of our lifestyle would be virtually unchanged. Music appears to be a pure pleasure technology, a cocktail of recreational drugs that we ingest through the ear to stimulate a mass of pleasure circuits at once.

"Music is the universal language," says the cliché, but that is misleading. Anyone who lived through the craze for Indian raga music after George Harrison made it hip in the 1960s appreciates that musical styles vary from culture to culture and that people most enjoy the idiom they grew up with. (During the Concert for Bangladesh, Harrison was mortified when the audience applauded Ravi Shankar for tuning up his sitar.) Musical sophistication also varies across people, cultures, and historical periods in ways that language does not. All neurologically normal children spontaneously speak and understand complex language, and the complexity of spoken vernaculars varies little across cultures and periods. In contrast, while everyone enjoys listening to music, many people cannot carry a tune, fewer can play an instrument, and those who can play need explicit training and extensive practice. Musical idioms vary greatly in complexity across time, cultures, and subcultures. And music communicates nothing but formless emotion. Even a plot as simple as "Boy meets girl, boy loses girl" cannot be narrated by a sequence of tones in any musical idiom. All this suggests that music is quite different from language and that it is a technology, not an adaptation.

But there are *some* parallels. As we shall see, music may borrow some of the mental software for language. And just as the world's languages conform to an abstract Universal Grammar, the world's musical idioms conform to an abstract Universal Musical Grammar. That idea was first broached by the composer and conductor Leonard Bernstein in *The Unanswered Question,* a passionate attempt to apply Noam Chomsky's ideas to music. The richest theory of universal musical grammar has been worked out by Ray Jackendoff in collaboration with the music theorist Fred Lerdahl and incorporating the ideas of many musicologists before them, most prominently Heinrich Schenker. According to the theory, music is built from an inventory of notes and a set of rules. The rules assemble notes into a sequence and organize them into three hierarchical structures, all superimposed on the same string of notes. To understand a musical piece means to assemble these mental structures as we listen to the piece.

The building blocks of a musical idiom are its inventory of notes—roughly, the different sounds that a musical instrument is designed to emit. The notes are played and heard as discrete events with beginnings and ends and a target pitch or coloring. That sets music apart from most other streams of sound, which slide continuously up or down, such as a howling wind, an engine roar, or the intonation of speech. The notes differ in how *stable* they feel to a listener. Some give a feeling of finality or settledness, and are suitable endings of a composition. Others feel unstable, and when they are played the listener feels a tension that is resolved when the piece returns to a more stable note. In some musical idioms, the notes are drumbeats with different timbres (coloring or quality). In others, the notes are pitches that are arrayed from high to low but not placed at precise intervals. But in many idioms the notes are tones of a fixed pitch; we label ours "do, re, mi,. . ." or "C, D, E, . . ." The musical significance of a pitch cannot be defined in absolute terms, but only by an interval between it and a reference pitch, usually the stablest one in the set.

The human sense of pitch is determined by the frequency of vibration of the sound. In most forms of tonal music, the notes in the inventory are related to the frequencies of vibration in a straightforward way. When an object is set into a sustained vibration (a string is plucked, a hollow object is struck, a column of air reverberates), the object vibrates at several frequencies at once. The lowest and often loudest frequency—the fundamental—generally determines the pitch we hear, but the object also vibrates at twice the fundamental frequency (but typically not as intensely), at three times the frequency (even less intensely), at four times (less intensely still), and so on. These vibrations are called harmonics or overtones. They are not perceived as pitches distinct from the fundamental, but when they are all heard together they give a note its richness or timbre.

But now imagine disassembling a complex tone and playing each of its overtones separately and at the same volume. Say the fundamental frequency is 64 vibrations a second, the second C below middle C on the piano. The first overtone is a vibration at 128 cycles a second, twice the frequency of the fundamental. Played by itself, it sounds higher than the fundamental but with the same pitch; on the piano, it corresponds to the next C going up the keyboard, the C below middle C. The interval between the two notes is called an octave, and all people—indeed, all mammals—perceive tones separated by an octave as having the same quality of pitch. The second overtone vibrates at three times the fundamental frequency, 192 times per second, and corresponds to G below middle C; the interval between the pitches is called the perfect fifth. The third overtone, four times the fundamental (256 vibrations per second), is two octaves above it, middle C. The fourth overtone, five times the fundamental (320 vibrations a second), is the E above middle C, separated from it by an interval called the major third.

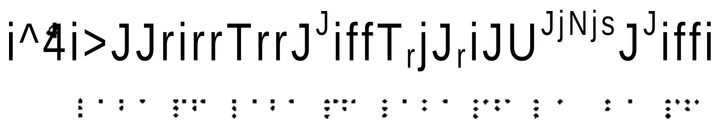
These three pitches are the heart of the pitch inventory in Western music and many other idioms. The lowest and most stable note, C in our example, is called the tonic, and most melodies tend to return to it and end on it, giving the listener a sense of repose. The perfect fifth or G note is called the dominant, and melodies tend to move toward it and pause there at intermediate points in the melody. The major third or E note, in many (but not all) cases, gives a feeling of brightness, pleasantness, or joy. For example, the opening of Bill Haley's "Rock Around the Clock" begins with the tonic ("One o'clock, two o'clock, three o'clock, rock") proceeds to the major third ("Four o'clock, five o'clock, six o'clock, rock"), goes to the dominant ("Seven o'clock, eight o'clock, nine o'clock, rock") and remains there for several beats before launching into the main verses, each of which ends on the tonic.

More complicated pitch inventories are filled out by adding notes to the tonic and the dominant, often corresponding in pitch to the higher and higher (and softer and softer) overtones of a complex vibration. The seventh overtone of our reference note (448 vibrations a second) is close to middle A (but, for complicated reasons, not exactly at it). The ninth (576 vibrations a second) is the D in the octave above middle C. Put the five pitches together in the same octave and you get the five-tone or pentatonic scale, common in musical systems across the world. (At least, this is a popular explanation of where musical scales come from; not everyone agrees.) Add the pitches of the next two distinct overtones (F and B) and you get the seven-tone or diatonic scale that forms the core of all Western music, from Mozart to folk songs to punk rock to most jazz. With additional overtones you get the chromatic scale, all the white and black keys on the piano. Even the esoteric art music of the twentieth century, incomprehensible to the uninitiated, tends to stick to the notes of the chromatic scale rather than using arbitrary collections of frequencies. Added to the feeling that most notes "want" to return to the tonic (C) are other tensions among the notes. For example, in many musical contexts B wants to go up to C, F wants to be pulled toward E, and A wants to go to G.

Pitch inventories may also contain notes that add an emotional coloring. In the C major scale, if the E is lowered in pitch by half a tone to E-flat, forming an interval with respect to C called the minor third, then in comparison with its major counterpart it tends to evoke a feeling of sadness, pain, or pathos. The minor seventh is another "blue note," which evokes a gentle melancholy or mournfulness. Other intervals give off feelings that have been described as stoic, yearning, needful, dignified, dissonant, triumphant, horrific, flawed, and determined. The feelings are evoked both when the notes are played in succession as part of a melody and when they are played simultaneously as part of a chord or harmony. The emotional connotations of musical intervals are not exactly universal, because people need to be familiar with an idiom to experience them, but they are not arbitrary either. Infants as young as four months old prefer music with consonant intervals such as a major third to music with dissonant intervals such as a minor second. And to learn the more complex emotional colorings of music, people do not have to be conditioned Pavlov-style, say, by hearing intervals paired with joyful dr melancholy lyrics or by hearing them while in a joyful or a melancholy mood. A person merely has to listen to melodies in a particular idiom over time, absorbing the patterns and contrasts among the intervals, and the emotional connotations develop automatically.

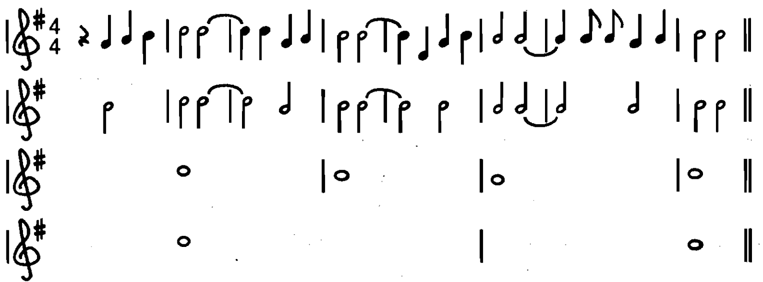
Those are the pitches; how are they strung into melodies? Jackendoff and Lerdahl show how melodies are formed by sequences of pitches that are organized in three different ways, all at the same time. Each pattern of organization is captured in a mental representation. Take the opening of Woody Guthrie's "This Land Is Your Land":

This land is your land,this land is my land, from Ca-li- for- nia, to the New York Is-land



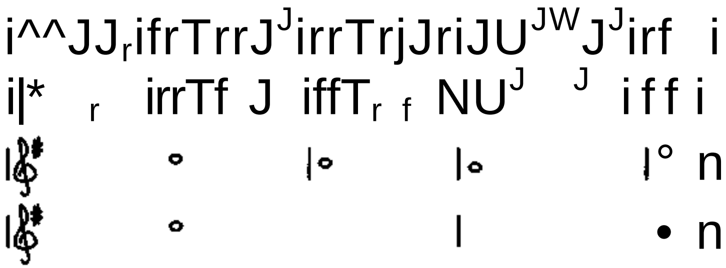
The first representation is called a grouping structure. The listener feels that groups of notes hang together in motifs, which in turn are grouped into phrases, which are grouped into lines or sections, which are grouped into stanzas, movements, and pieces. This hierarchical tree is similar to the phrase structure of a sentence, and when the music has lyrics, the two partly line up. The grouping structure is shown here by the brackets beneath the music. The snatches of melody for "This land is your land" and for "this land is my land" are the smallest-sized chunks. When they are joined together, they form a larger chunk. That larger chunk is joined with the combined chunk "from California to the New York Island" into a still larger chunk, and so on.

The second representation is a metrical structure, the repeating sequence of strong and weak beats that we count off as "ONE-two-THREE-four, ONE-two-THREE-four." The overall pattern is summed up in musical notation as the time signature, such as 4/4, and the major boundaries of the structure itself are demarcated by the vertical lines are organized in three different ways, all at the same time. Each pattern of organization is captured in a mental representation. Take the opening of Woody Guthrie's "This Land Is Your Land":



The first representation is called a grouping structure. The listener separating the music into bars. Each bar contains four beats, allocated among the different notes, with the first beat getting the strongest emphasis, the third beat an intermediate emphasis, and the second and fourth beats remaining weak. The metrical structure in this example is illustrated by the columns of dots under the notes. Each column corresponds to one tick of a metronome. The more dots in a column, the stronger the accent on that note.

The third representation is a reductional structure. It dissects the melody into essential parts and ornaments. The ornaments are stripped off and the essential parts further dissected into even *more* essential parts and ornaments on them. The reduction continues until the melody is reduced to a bare skeleton of a few prominent notes. Here is "This Land" boiled down first to half tones, then to four whole tones, then to only two whole tones.



The whole passage is basically a fancy way of getting from C to B. We hear the reductional structure of a melody in the chords of the rhythm guitar line. We also hear it when the band accompanying a tap dancer plays one of the stanzas in stop time, striking a single note in place of an entire line of music so that the tapping is easier to hear. And we sense it when we recognize variations of a piece in classical music or jazz. The skeleton of the melody is conserved while the ornaments differ from variation to variation.

Jackendoff and Lerdahl propose that there are in fact *two* ways that melodies may be dissected into simpler and simpler skeletons. I have shown you the first way, the time-span reduction, which lines up with the grouping and metrical structures and designates some of the groups and beats as ornaments on others. Jackendoff and Lerdahl call the second one a prolongation reduction. It captures the sense of musical flow across phrases, the buildup and release of tension within longer and longer passages over the course of the piece, culminating in a feeling of maximum repose at the end. Tension builds up as the melody departs from the more stable notes to the less stable notes, and is discharged when the melody returns to the stable ones. The contours of tension and release are also defined by changes from dissonant to consonant chords, from nonaccented to accented notes, from higher to lower notes, and from prolonged to nonprolonged notes.

The musicologist Deryck Cooke worked out a theory of the emotional semantics of the prolongation reduction. He showed how music conveys tension and resolution by transitions across unstable and stable intervals, and conveys joy and sorrow by transitions across major and minor intervals. Simple motifs of only four or five notes, he said, convey feelings like "innocent, blessed joy," "demonic horror," "continuous pleasurable longing," and "a burst of anguish." Longer stretches, and passages with motifs within motifs, can convey intricate patterns of feeling. One passage, as Cooke analyzes it, expresses "the feeling of a passionate outburst of painful emotion, which does not protest further, but falls back into acceptance—a flow and ebb of grief. Being neither complete protest nor complete acceptance, it has an effect of restless sorrow." Cooke supports his analyses with lists of examples that have a consensus interpretation, many with lyrics that offer additional corroboration. Some musicologists scoff at theories like Cooke's, finding counterexamples to every claim. But the exceptions tend to come from fine classical music, which uses interleaved, embedded, and ambiguous lines to challenge simple expectations and engage a sophisticated listener. Cooke's particular analyses may be debatable, but his main idea that there are lawful connections between patterns of intervals and patterns of emotion is clearly on the right track.

So that is the basic design of music. But if music confers no survival advantage, where does it come from and why does it work? I suspect that music is auditory cheesecake, an exquisite confection crafted to tickle the sensitive spots of at least six of our mental faculties. A standard piece tickles them all at once, but we can see the ingredients in various kinds of not-quite-music that leave one or more of them out.

1. Language. We can put words to music, and we wince when a lazy lyricist aligns an accented syllable with an unaccented note or vice versa.

That suggests that music borrows some of its mental machinery from language—in particular, from prosody, the contours of sound that span many syllables. The metrical structure of strong and weak beats, the intonation contour of rising and falling pitch, and the hierarchical grouping of phrases within phrases all work in similar ways in language and in music. The parallel may account for the gut feeling that a musical piece conveys a complex message, that it makes assertions by introducing topics and commenting on them, and that it emphasizes some portions and whispers others as asrdes. Music has been called "heightened speech," and it can literally grade into speech. Some singers slip into "talking on pitch" instead of carrying the melody, like Bob Dylan, Lou Reed, and Rex Harrison in *My Fair Lady.* They sound halfway between animated raconteurs and tone-deaf singers. Rap music, ringing oratory from preachers, and poetry are other intermediate forms.

2. Auditory scene analysis. Just as the eye receives a jumbled mosaic of patches and must segregate surfaces from their backdrops, the ear receives a jumbled cacophony of frequencies and must segregate the streams of sound that come from different sources—the soloist in an orchestra, a voice in a noisy room, an animal call in a chirpy forest, a howling wind among rustling leaves. Auditory perception is inverse acoustics: the input is a sound wave, the output a specification of the soundmakers in the world that gave rise to it. The psychologist Albert Bregman has worked out the principles of auditory scene analysis and has shown how the brain strings together the notes of a melody as if it were a stream of sound coming from a single soundmaker.

One of the brain's tricks as it identifies the soundmakers in the world is to pay attention to harmonic relations. The inner ear dissects a blare into its component frequencies, and the brain glues some of the components back together and perceives them as a complex tone. Components that stand in harmonic relations—a component at one frequency, another component at twice that frequency, yet another component at three times the frequency, and so on—are grouped together and perceived as a single tone rather than as separate tones. Presumably the brain glues them together to make our perception of sound reflect reality. Simultaneous sounds in harmonic relations, the brain guesses, are probably the overtones of a single sound coming from one soundmaker in the world. That is a good guess because many resonators, such as plucked strings, struck hollow bodies, and calling animals, emit sounds composed of many harmonic overtones.

What does this have to do with melody? Tonal melodies are sometimes said to be "serialized overtones." Building a melody is like slicing a complex harmonic sound into its overtones and laying them end to end in a particular order. Perhaps melodies are pleasing to the ear for the same reason that symmetrical, regular, parallel, repetitive doodles are pleasing to the eye. They exaggerate the experience of being in an environment that contains strong, clear, analyzable signals from interesting, potent objects. A visual environment that cannot be seen clearly or that is composed of homogeneous sludge looks like a featureless sea of brown or gray. An auditory environment that cannot be heard clearly or that is composed of homogeneous noise sounds like a featureless stream of radio static. When we hear harmonically related tones, our auditory system is satisfied that it has successfully carved the auditory world into parts that belong to important objects in the world, namely, resonating soundmakers like people, animals, and hollow objects.

Continuing this line of thought, we might observe that the more stable notes in a scale correspond to the lower and typically louder overtones emanating from a single soundmaker, and can confidently be grouped with the soundmaker's fundamental frequency, the reference note. The less stable notes correspond to the higher and typically weaker overtones, and though they *may* have come from the same soundmaker as the reference note, the assignment is less secure. Similarly, notes separated by a major interval are sure to have come from a single resonator, but notes separated by a minor interval might be very high overtones (and hence weak and uncertain ones), *or* they might come from a soundmaker with a complicated shape and material that does not give out a nice clear tone, *or* they might not come from a single soundmaker at all. Perhaps the ambiguity of the source of a minor interval gives the auditory system a sense of unsettledness that is translated as sadness elsewhere in the brain. Wind chimes, church bells, train whistles, claxton horns, and warbling sirens can evoke an emotional response with just two harmonically related tones. Recall that a few jumps among tones are the heart of a melody; all the rest is layer upon layer of ornamentation.

3. Emotional calls. Darwin noticed that the calls of many birds and primates are composed of discrete notes in harmonic relations. He speculated that they evolved because they were easy to reproduce time after time. (Had he lived a century later, he would have said that digital representations are more repeatable than analog ones.) He suggested, not too plausibly, that human music grew out of our ancestors' mating calls. But

his suggestion may make sense if it is broadened to include all emotional calls. Whimpering, whining, crying, weeping, moaning, growling, cooing, laughing, yelping, baying, cheering, and other ejaculations have acoustic signatures. Perhaps melodies evoke strong emotions because their skeletons resemble digitized templates of our species' emotional calls. When people try to describe passages of music in words, they use these emotional calls as metaphors. Soul musicians mix their singing with growls, cries, moans, and whimpers, and singers of torch songs and country-and-western music use catches, cracks, hesitations, and other emotional tics. Ersatz emotion is a common goal of art and recreation; I will discuss the reasons in a following section.

4. Habitat selection. We pay attention to features of the visual world that signal safe, unsafe, or changing habitats, such as distant views, greenery, gathering clouds, and sunsets (see Chapter 6). Perhaps we also pay attention to features of the auditory world that signal safe, unsafe, or changing habitats. Thunder, wind, rushing water, birdsong, growls, footsteps, heartbeats, and snapping twigs all have emotional effects, presumably because they are thrown off by attention-worthy events in the world. Perhaps some of the stripped-down figures and rhythms at the heart of a melody are simplified templates of evocative environmental sounds. In the device called tone painting, composers intentionally try to evoke environmental sounds like thunder or birdsong in a melody.

Perhaps a pure example of the emotional tug of music may be found in cinematic soundtracks. Many movies and television shows literally orchestrate the viewers' emotions from beginning to end with quasi-musical arrangements. They have no real rhythm, melody, or grouping, but can yank the moviegoer from feeling to feeling: the climactic rising scales of silent films, the lugubrious strings in the mushy scenes of old black-and-white movies (the source of the sarcastic violin-bowing gesture that means "You are trying to manipulate my sympathy"), the ominous two-note motif from *Jaws,* the suspenseful cymbal and drumbeats in the *Mission Impossible* television series, the furious cacophony during fights and chase scenes. It's not clear whether this pseudo-music distills the contours of environmental sounds, speech, emotional cries, or some combination, but it is undeniably effective.

5. Motor control. Rhythm is the universal component of music, and in many idioms it is the primary or only component. People dance, nod, shake, swing, stride, clap, and snap to music, and that is a strong hint that music taps into the system of motor control. Repetitive actions like

walking, running, chopping, scraping, and digging have an optimal rhythm (usually an optimal pattern of rhythms within rhythms), which is determined by the impedances of the body and of the tools or surfaces it is working with. A good example is pushing a child on a swing. A constant rhythmic pattern is an optimal way to time these motions, and we get moderate pleasure from being able to stick to it, which athletes call getting in a groove or feeling the flow. Music and dance may be a concentrated dose of that stimulus to pleasure. Muscle control also embraces sequences of tension and release (for example, in leaping or striking), actions carried out with urgency, enthusiasm, or lassitude, and erect or slumping body postures that reflect confidence, submission, or depression. Several psychologically oriented music theorists, including Jackendoff, Manfred Clynes, and David Epstein, believe that music recreates the motivational and emotional components of movement.

6. Something else. Something that explains how the whole is more than the sum of the parts. Something that explains why watching a slide go in and out of focus or dragging a filing cabinet up a flight of stairs does not hale souls out of men's bodies. Perhaps a resonance in the brain between neurons firing in synchrony with a soundwave and a natural oscillation in the emotion circuits? An unused counterpart in the right hemisphere of the speech areas in the left? Some kind of spandrel or crawl space or short-circuit or coupling that came along as an accident of the way that auditory, emotional, language, and motor circuits *ard* packed together in the brain?

This analysis of music is speculative, but it nicely complements the discussions of the mental faculties in the rest of the book. I chose them as topics because they show the clearest signs of being adaptations. I chose music because it shows the clearest signs of not being one.

"The fact is I am quite happy in a movie, even a bad movie. Other people, so I have read, treasure memorable moments in their lives." At least the narrator of Walker Percy's novel *The Moviegoer* acknowledges the difference. Television stations get mail from soap-opera viewers with death threats for the evil characters, advice to the lovelorn ones, and booties for the babies. Mexican moviegoers have been known to riddle the screen with bullets. Actors complain that fans confuse them with their roles; Leonard Nimoy wrote a memoir called *I Am Not Spook,* then gave up and wrote another one called I *Am S-pock.* These anecdotes appear regularly in the newspapers, usually to insinuate that people today are boobs who cannot distinguish fantasy from reality. I suspect that the people are not literally deluded but are going to extremes to enhance the pleasure we all get from losing ourselves in fiction. Where does this motive, found in all peoples, come from?

Horace wrote that the purpose of literature is "to delight and instruct," a function echoed centuries later by John Dryden when he defined a play as "a just and lively image of human nature, representing its passions and humours, and the changes of fortune to which it is subject; for the delight and instruction of mankind." It's helpful to distinguish the delight, perhaps the product of a useless technology for pressing our pleasure buttons, from the instruction, perhaps a product of a cognitive adaptation.

The technology of fiction delivers a simulation of life that an audience can enter in the comfort of their cave, couch, or theater seat. Words can evoke mental images, which can activate the parts of the brain that register the world when we actually perceive it. Other technologies violate the assumptions of our perceptual apparatus and trick us with illusions that partly duplicate the experience of seeing and hearing real events. They include costumes, makeup, sets, sound effects, cinematography, and animation. Perhaps in the near future we can add virtual reality to the list, and in the more distant future the feelies of *Brave New World.*

When the illusions work, there is no mystery to the question "Why do people enjoy fiction?" It is identical to the question "Why do people enjoy life?" When we are absorbed in a book or a movie, we get to see breathtaking landscapes, hobnob with important people, fall in love with ravishing men and women, protect loved ones, attain impossible goals, and defeat wicked enemies. Not a bad deal for seven dollars and fifty cents!

Of course, not all stories have happy endings. Why would we pay seven dollars and fifty cents for a simulation of life that makes us miserable? Sometimes, as with art films, it is to gain status through cultural machismo. We endure a pummeling of the emotions to differentiate ourselves from the crass philistines who actually go to the movies to enjoy themselves. Sometimes it is the price we pay to satisfy two incompatible desires: stories with happy endings and stories with unpredictable endings, which preserve the illusion of a real world. There have to be some stories in which the murderer does catch up with the heroine in the basement, or we would never feel suspense and relief in the stories in which she escapes. The economist Steven Landsburg observes that happy endings predominate when no director is willing to sacrifice the popularity of his or her film for the greater good of more suspense in the movies in general.

But then how can we explain the tearjerker, aimed at a market of moviegoers who *enjoy* being defrauded into grief? The psychologist Paul Rozin lumps tearjerkers with other examples of benign masochism like smoking, riding on roller coasters, eating hot chili peppers, and sitting in saunas. Benign masochism, recall, is like the drive of Tom Wolfe's test pilots to push the outside of the envelope. It expands the range of options in life by testing, in small increments, how closely one can approach a brink of disaster without falling over it. Of course the theory would be vacuous if it offered a glib explanation for every inexplicable act, and it would be false if it predicted that people would pay to have needles stuck under their fingernails. But the idea is more subtle. Benign masochists must be confident that no serious harm will befall them. They must bring on the pain or fear in measured increments. And they must have an opportunity to control and mitigate the damage. The technology of tearjerkers seems to fit. Moviegoers know the whole time that when they leave the theater they will find their loved ones unharmed. The heroine is done in by a progressive disease, not a heart attack or a piece of hot dog stuck in the throat, so we can prepare our emotions for the tragedy. We only have to accept the abstract premise that the heroine will die; we are excused from witnessing the disagreeable details. (Greta Garbo, Ali MacGraw, and Debra Winger all looked quite lovely as they wasted away from consumption and cancer.) And the viewer must identify with the next of kin, empathize with their struggle to cope, and feel confident that life will go on. Tearjerkers simulate a triumph over tragedy.

Even following the foibles of ordinary virtual people as they live their lives can press a pleasure button, the one labeled "gossip." Gossip is a favorite pastime in all human societies because knowledge is power. Knowing who needs a favor and who is in a position to offer one, who is trustworthy and who is a liar, who is available (or soon to become available) and who is under the protection of a jealous spouse or family—all give obvious strategic advantages in the games of life. That is especially true when the information is not yet widely known and one can be the first to exploit an opportunity, the social equivalent of insider trading. In the small bands in which our minds evolved, everyone knew everyone else, so all gossip was useful. Today, when we peer into the private lives of fictitious characters, we are giving ourselves the same buzz.

Literature, though, not only delights but instructs. The computer scientist Jerry Hobbs has tried to reverse-engineer the fictional narrative in an essay he was tempted to call "Will Robots Ever Have Literature?" Novels, he concluded, work like experiments. The author places a fictitious character in a hypothetical situation in an otherwise real world where ordinary facts and laws hold, and allows the reader to explore the consequences. We can imagine that there was a person in Dublin named Leopold Bloom with the personality, family, and occupation that James Joyce attributed to him, but we would object if we were suddenly to learn that the British sovereign at the time was not King Edward but Queen Edwina. Even in science fiction, we are asked to suspend belief in a few laws of physics, say to get the heroes to the next galaxy, but the events should otherwise unfold according to lawful causes and effects. A surreal story like Kafka's *Metamorphosis* begins with one counterfactual premise—a man can turn into an insect—and plays out the consequences in a world where everything else is the same. The hero retains his human consciousness, and we follow him as he makes his way and people react to him as real people would react to a giant insect. Only in fiction that is *about* logic and reality, such as *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland,* can any strange thing happen.

Once the fictitious world is set up, the protagonist is given a goal and we watch as he or she pursues it in the face of obstacles. It is no coincidence that this standard definition of plot is identical to the definition of intelligence I suggested in Chapter 2. Characters in a fictitious world do exactly what our intelligence allows us to do in the real world. We watch what happens to them and mentally take notes on the outcomes of the strategies and tactics they use in pursuing their goals.

What are those goals? A Darwinian would say that ultimately organisms have only two: to survive and to reproduce. And those are precisely the goals that drive the human organisms in fiction. Most of the thirty-six plots in Georges Polti's catalogue are defined by love or sex or a threat to the safety of the protagonist or his kin (for example, "Mistaken jealousy," "Vengeance taken for kindred upon kindred," and "Discovery of the dishonor of a loved one"). The difference between fiction for children and fiction for adults is commonly summed up in two words: sex and violence. Woody Allen's homage to Russian literature was entitled *Love and Death.* Pauline Kael got the title for one of her books of movie criticism from an Italian movie poster that she said contained "the briefest statement imaginable of the basic appeal of the movies": *Kiss Kiss Bang Bang.*

Sex and violence are not just the obsessions of pulp fiction and trash TV. The language maven Richard Lederer and the computer programmer Michael Gilleland present the following tabloid headlines:

CHICAGO CHAUFFEUR SMOTHERS BOSS'S DAUGHTER,
THEN CUTS HER UP AND STUFFS HER IN FURNACE

DOCTOR'S WIFE AND LOCAL MINISTER EXPOSED FOR CONCEIVING
ILLEGITIMATE DAUGHTER

TEENAGERS COMMIT DOUBLE SUICIDE;
FAMILIES VOW TO END VENDETTA

STUDENT CONFESSES TO AXE MURDER OF
LOCAL PAWNBROKER AND ASSISTANT

GARAGE OWNER STALKS AFFLUENT BUSINESSMAN,
THEN SHOTGUNS HIM IN HIS SWIMMING POOL

MADWOMAN LONG IMPRISONED IN ATTIC SETS HOUSE ON FIRE,
THEN LEAPS TO DEATH

FORMER SCHOOLTEACHER, FOUND TO HAVE BEEN PROSTITUTE,
COMMITTED TO INSANE ASYLUM

PRINCE ACQUITTED OF KILLING MOTHER IN REVENGE
FOR MURDER OF HIS FATHER

Sound familiar? See the endnotes.

Fiction is especially compelling when the obstacles to the protagonist's goals are other people in pursuit of incompatible goals. Life is like chess, and plots are like those books of famous chess games that serious players study so they will be prepared if they ever find themselves in similar straits. The books are handy because chess is combinatorial; at any stage there are too many possible sequences of moves and countermoves for them all to be played out in one's mind. General strategies like "Get your Queen out early" are too vague to be of much use, given the trillions of situations the rules permit. A good training regime is to build up a mental catalogue of tens of thousands of game challenges and the moves that allowed good players to do well in them. In artificial intelligence, it is called case-based reasoning.

Life has even more moves than chess. People are always, to some extent, in conflict, and their moves and countermoves multiply out to an unimaginably vast set of interactions. Partners, like the prisoners in the hypothetical dilemma, can either cooperate or defect, on this move and on subsequent moves. Parents, offspring, and siblings, because of their partial genetic overlap, have both common and competing interests, and any deed that one party directs toward another may be selfless, selfish, or a mixture of the two. When boy meets girl, either or both may see the other as a spouse, as a one-night stand, or neither. Spouses may be faithful or adulterous. Friends may be false friends. Allies may assume less than their fair share of the risk, or may defect as the finger of fate turns toward them. Strangers may be competitors or outright enemies. These games are taken into higher dimensions by the possibility of deception, which allows words and deeds to be either true or false, and self-deception, which allows *sincere* words and deeds to be either true or false. They are expanded into still higher dimensions by rounds of paradoxical tactics and countertactics, in which a person's usual goals—control, reason, and knowledge—are voluntarily surrendered to make the person unthreatenable, trustworthy, or too dangerous to challenge.

The intrigues of people in conflict can multiply out in so many ways that no one could possibly play out the consequences of all courses of action in the mind's eye. Fictional narratives supply us with a mental catalogue of the fatal conundrums we might face someday and the outcomes of strategies we could deploy in them. What are the options if I were to suspect that my uncle killed my father, took his position, and married my mother? If my hapless older brother got no respect in the family, are there circumstances that might lead him to betray me? What's the worst that could happen if I were seduced by a client while my wife and daughter were away for the weekend? What's the worst that could happen if I had an affair to spice up my boring life as the wife of a country doctor? How can I avoid a suicidal confrontation with raiders who want my land today without looking like a coward and thereby ceding it to them tomorrow? The answers are to be found in any bookstore or video shop. The cliché that life imitates art is true because the function of some kinds of art is for life to imitate it.

Can anything be said about the psychology of *good* art? The philosopher Nelson Goodman came up with an insight while examining the difference between art and other symbols. Suppose by coincidence an electrocardiogram and a Hokusai drawing of Mount Fuji both consisted of the same jagged line. Both tracings stand for something, but the only part of the electrocardiogram that matters is the position of each point that the line passes through. Its color and thickness, the size of the tracing, and the color and shading of the paper are irrelevant. If they were changed, the diagram would remain the same. But in the Hokusai drawing, none of the features may be ignored or casually altered; any might have been deliberately crafted by the artist. Goodman calls this property of art "repleteness."

A good artist takes advantage of repleteness and puts every aspect of the medium to good use. She might as well do so. She already has the eye and ear of the audience, and the work, having no practical function, does not have to meet any demanding mechanical specifications; every part is up for grabs. Heathcliff has to show his passion and fury somewhere; why not against the stormy, spooky Yorkshire moors? A scene has to be painted with brushstrokes; why not use jarring swirls to enhance the impact of a starry night, or a smudge of green on a face to give an impression of the dappled reflections that define the mood of a pastoral scene? A song needs a melody and words; in Cole Porter's "Ev'ry Time We Say Goodbye," a line is sung in alternating verses in a major key and a minor key, and the lyrics are:

> When you're here, there's such an air of spring about it.
> I can hear a lark somewhere begin to sing about it.
> There's no love song finer,
> But how strange the change from major to minor,
> Ev'ry time we say goodbye.

The song is about the change from joy to sadness when parting from a lover; the melody changes from joyful to sad; the lyrics say that the mood changes from joy to sadness using the metaphor of a melody that changes from joyful to sad. In the effort to mold a stream of sound to evoke the change, nothing has gone to waste.

A skillful use of repleteness impresses us not only by evoking a pleasurable feeling through several channels at once. Some of the parts are anomalous at first, and in resolving the anomaly we discover for ourselves the clever ways in which the artist shaped the different parts of the medium to do the same thing at the same time. Why, we ask ourselves, did a howling wind suddenly come up? Why does the lady have a green spot on her cheek? Why is a love song talking about musical keys? In solving the puzzles, the audience is led to pay attention to an ordinarily inconspicuous part of the medium, and the desired effect is reinforced. This insight comes from Arthur Koestler's tour de force on creativity, *The Act of Creation,* and underlies his ingenious analysis of that other great enigma of human psychology, humor.

WHAT'S SO FUNNY?

Here is how Koestler introduces the problem of humor:

> What is the survival value of the involuntary, simultaneous contraction of fifteen facial muscles associated with certain noises which are often irrepressible? Laughter is a reflex, but unique in that it serves no apparent biological purpose; one might call it a luxury reflex. Its only utilitarian function, as far as one can see, is to provide temporary relief from utilitarian pressures. On the evolutionary level where laughter arises, an element of frivolity seems to creep into a humourless universe governed by the laws of thermodynamics and the survival of the fittest.
>
> The paradox can be put in a different way. It strikes us as a reasonable arrangement that a sharp light shone into the eye makes the pupil contract, or that a pin stuck into one's foot causes its instant withdrawal—because both the "stimulus" and the "response" are on the same physiological level. But that a complicated mental activity like the reading of a page by Thurber should cause a specific motor response on the reflex level is a lopsided phenomenon which has puzzled philosophers since antiquity.

Let's piece together the clues from Koestler's analysis, from more recent ideas of evolutionary psychology, and from actual studies of humor and laughter.

Laughter, Koestler noted, is involuntary noisemaking. As any schoolteacher knows, it diverts attention from a speaker and makes it difficult to continue. And laughter is contagious. The psychologist Robert Provine, who has documented the ethology of laughter in humans, found that people laugh thirty times more often when they are with other people than when they are alone. Even when people laugh alone, they are often imagining they are with others: they are reading others' words, hearing their voices on the radio, or watching them on television. People laugh when they hear laughter; that is why television comedies use laugh tracks to compensate for the absence of a live audience. (The rim shot or drumbeat that punctuated the jokes of vaudeville comedians was a precursor.)

All this suggests two things. First, laughter is noisy not because it releases pent-up psychic energy but so that others may hear it; it is a form of communication. Second, laughter is involuntary for the same reason that other emotional displays are involuntary (Chapter 6). The brain broadcasts an honest, unfakable, expensive advertisement of a mental state by transferring control from the computational systems underlying voluntary action to the low-level drivers of the body's physical plant. As with displays of anger, sympathy, shame, and fear, the brain is going to some effort to convince an audience that an internal state is heartfelt rather than a sham.

Laughter appears to have homologues in other primate species. The human ethologist Irenaus Eibl-Eibesfeldt hears the rhythmic noise of laughter in the mobbing call that monkeys give when they gang up to threaten or attack a common enemy. Chimpanzees make a different noise that primatologists describe as laughter. It is a breathy pant made both when exhaling and when inhaling, and it sounds more like sawing wood than like the exhaled ha-ha-ha of human laughter. (There may be other kinds of chimpanzee laughter as well.) Chimps "laugh" when they tickle each other, just as children do. Tickling consists of touching vulnerable parts of the body during a mock attack. Many primates, and children in all societies, engage in rough-and-tumble play as practice for fighting. Play fighting poses a dilemma for the fighters: the scuffling should be realistic enough to serve as a useful rehearsal for offense and defense, but each party wants the other to know the attack is a sham so the fight doesn't escalate and do real damage. Chimp laughter and other primate play faces have evolved as a signal that the aggression is, as we say, all in fun. So we have two candidates for precursors to laughter: a signal of collective aggression and a signal of mock aggression. They are not mutually exclusive, and both may shed light on humor in humans.

Humor is often a kind of aggression. Being laughed at is aversive and feels like an attack. Comedy often runs on slapstick and insult, and in less refined settings, including the foraging societies in which we evolved, humor can be overtly sadistic. Children often laugh hysterically when other children hurt themselves or suffer misfortune. Many reports in the literature on humor among foragers are similar. When the anthropologist Raymond Hames was living with the Ye'Kwana in the Amazon rainforest, he once smacked his head on the crossbar of the entrance to a hut and crumpled to the ground, bleeding profusely and writhing in pain. The onlookers were doubled over in laughter. Not that we are all that different. Executions in England used to be occasions for the whole family to turn out and laugh at the condemned man as he was led to the gallows and hanged. In *1984,* Orwell presents a satire of popular entertainment through Winston Smith's diary that comes uncomfortably close to a typical evening in today's cinemaplexes:

> Last night to the flicks. All war films. One very good one of a ship full of refugees being bombed somewhere in the Mediterranean. Audience much amused by shots of a great huge fat man trying to swim away with a helicopter after him. first you saw him wallowing along in the water like porpoise, then you saw him through the helicopters gunsights, then he was full of holes and the sea round him turned pink and he sank as suddenly as though the holes had let in the water, audience shouting with laughter when he sank, then you saw a lifeboat full of children with a helicopter hovering over it. there was a middleaged woman might have been a Jewess sitting up in the bow with a little boy about three years old in her arms, little boy screaming with fright and hiding his head between her breasts as if he was trying to burrow right into her and the woman putting her arms around him and comforting him although she was blue with fright herself, all the time covering him up as much as possible as if she thought her arms could keep the bullets off him. then the helicopter planted a 20 kilo bomb in among them terrific flash and the boat went all to matchwood, then there was a wonderful shot of a childs arm going up up up right up into the air a helicopter with a camera in its nose must have followed it up and there was a lot of applause . . .

I can hardly bear to read it, but on the other hand I don't remember ever laughing so hard in the movies as when Indiana Jones pulled out his gun and shot the grinning, scimitar-twirling Egyptian.

The horror that Orwell elicits by his pathetic description of the victims' terror shows that cruelty alone is not the trigger for humor. The butt of a joke has to be seen as having some undeserved claim to dignity and respect, and the humorous incident must take him down a few pegs. Humor is the enemy of pomp and decorum, especially when they prop up the authority of an adversary or a superior. The most inviting targets of ridicule are teachers, preachers, kings, politicians, military officers, and other members of the high and mighty. (Even the *Schadenfreude* of the Ye'Kwana feels more familiar when we are told that they are a diminutive people and Hames is a strapping American.) Probably the funniest thing I have ever seen in real life was a military parade in Cali, Colombia. At the front of the parade was an officer strutting proudly, and in front of *him* was a ragamuffin of no more than seven or eight strutting even *more* proudly, his nose in the air and his arms swinging grandly. The officer tried to take swipes at the urchin without breaking his stride, but the boy always managed to skip a few steps ahead and stay just out of reach as he led the procession through the streets.

A descent in dignity also underlies the universal appeal of sexual and scatological humor. Most of the world's wit is more *Animal House* than Algonquin Round Table. When Chagnon began to gather genealogical data among the Yanomamö, he had to work around their taboo against mentioning the names of prominent people (a bit like the sensibility behind our own forms of address like *Sir* and *Your honor).* Chagnon asked his informants to whisper the names of a person and the person's relatives into his ear, and clumsily repeated it to make sure he had heard correctly. When the named one glowered at him and the onlookers giggled, Chagnon felt reassured that he had recorded the person's true name. After months of work he had assembled an elaborate genealogy, and during a visit to a neighboring village he tried to show off by dropping the name of the headman's wife.

> A stunned silence followed, and then a villagewide roar of uncontrollable laughter, choking, gasping, and howling. It seems that I thought the Bisaasi-teri headman was married to a woman named "hairy cunt." It also came out that I was calling the headman "long dong," his brother "eagle shit," one of his sons "asshole," and a daughter "fart breath." Blood welled in my temples as I realized that I had nothing but nonsense to show for my five months of dedicated genealogical effort.

Of course, *we* would never laugh at anything so puerile. *Our* humor is "salty," "earthy," "bawdy," "racy," "raunchy," "ribald," or "Rabelaisian." Sex and excretion are reminders that anyone's claim to round-the-clock dignity is tenuous. The so-called rational animal has a desperate drive to pair up and writhe and moan. And as Isak Dinesen wrote, "What is man, when you come to think upon him, but a minutely set, ingenious machine for turning, with infinite artfulness, the red wine of Shiraz into urine?"

But oddly enough, humor is also a prized tactic of rhetoric and intellectual argument. Wit can be a fearsome rapier in the hands of a skilled polemicist. Ronald Reagan's popularity and effectiveness as president owed much to his facility with one-liners that quashed debate and criticism, at least for the moment; for example, when deflecting questions about abortion rights he would say, "I notice that everyone in favor of abortion has already been born." Philosophers relish the true story of the theoretician who announced at a scholarly conference that while some languages use a double negative to convey an affirmative, no language uses a double affirmative to convey a negative. A philosopher standing at the back of the hall shouted in a singsong, "Yeah, yeah." Though it may be true, as Voltaire wrote, that "a witty saying proves nothing," Voltaire was famously not above using them himself. The perfect quip can give a speaker an instant victory, deserved or not, and leave opponents stammering. We often feel that a clever aphorism captures a truth that would require pages to defend in any other way.

And here we get to Koestler's attempt to reverse-engineer humor. Koestler was an early appreciator of cognitive science at a time when behaviorism ruled, and he called attention to the mind's inventory of rule systems, modes of construal, ways of thinking, or frames of reference. Humor, he said, begins with a train of thought in one frame of reference that bumps up against an anomaly: an event or statement that makes no sense in the context of what has come before. The anomaly can be resolved by shifting to a different frame of reference, one in which the event does makes sense. And within *that* frame, someone's dignity has been downgraded. He calls the shift "bisociation." Koestler's examples of humor have not aged well, so I'll illustrate the theory with a few that amuse me, at the cost of killing the jokes by explaining them.

Lady Astor said to Winston Churchill, "If you were my husband, I'd put poison in your tea." He replied, "If you were my wife, I'd drink it." The response is anomalous in the frame of reference of murder, because people resist being murdered. The anomaly is resolved by switching to the frame of reference of suicide, in which death is welcomed as an escape from misery. In that frame Lady Astor is the cause of marital misery, an ignominious role.

A mountain climber slips over a precipice and clings to a rope over a thousand-foot drop. In fear and despair, he looks to the heavens and cries, "Is there anyone up there who can help me?" A voice from above booms, "You will be saved if you show your faith by letting go of the rope." The man looks down, then up, and shouts, "Is there anyone *else* up there who can help me?" The response is incongruous in the frame of reference of religious stories, in which God grants miracles in return for signs of faith and people are grateful for the bargain. It is resolved by slipping into the frame of day-to-day life, in which people have a healthy respect for the laws of physics and are skeptical of anyone who claims to defy them. In that frame, God (and indirectly his propagandists in the religious establishment) may be a flimflam artist—though if he is not, the man's common sense is his undoing.

W. C. Fields was once asked, "Do you believe in clubs for young people?" He answered, "Only when kindness fails." The reply is not a sensible answer to a question about a recreational group, the usual meaning of *club,* but the anomaly may be resolved by switching to a second meaning, "weapon." Young people flip from being a target of beneficence to being a target of discipline.

Koestler's three ingredients of humor—incongruity, resolution, and indignity—have been verified in many experiments of what makes a joke funny. Slapstick humor runs off the clash between a psychological frame, in which a person is a locus of beliefs and desires, and a physical frame, in which a person is a hunk of matter obeying the laws of physics. Scatological humor runs off the clash between the psychological frame and a physiological frame, in which a person is a manufacturer of disgusting substances. Sexual humor also runs off a clash between the psychological frame and a biological one; this time the person is a mammal with all the instincts and organs necessary for internal fertilization. Verbal humor hinges on a clash between two meanings of one word, the second one unexpected, sensible, and insulting.

The rest of Koestler's theory suffered from two old-fashioned ideas: the hydraulic model of the mind, in which psychic pressure builds up and needs a safety valve, and a drive for aggression, which supplies the pressure. To complete the answer to the question "What, if anything, is humor for?" we need three new ideas.

First, dignity, stature, and the other balloons punctured by humor are part of the complex of dominance and status discussed in Chapter 7. Dominance and status benefit those who hold them at the expense of those who don't, so peons always have a motive to mount a challenge to the eminent. In humans, dominance is not just the spoil of victory in fighting but a nebulous aura earned by a recognition of effectiveness in any of the arenas in which humans interact: prowess, expertise, intelligence, skill, wisdom, diplomacy, alliances, beauty, or wealth. Many of these claims to stature are partly in the eye of the beholder and would disintegrate if the beholders changed their weightings of the strengths and weaknesses that sum to yield the person's worth. Humor, then, may be an anti-dominance weapon. A challenger calls attention to one of the many less-than-exalted qualities that any mortal, no matter how high and mighty, is saddled with.

Second, dominance is often enforceable one-on-one but impotent before a united mob. A man with a single bullet in his gun can hold a dozen hostages if they have no way to signal a single moment at which to overpower him. No government has the might to control an entire population, so when events happen quickly and people all lose confidence in a regime's authority at the same time, they can overthrow it. This may be the dynamic that brought laughter—that involuntary, disruptive, and contagious signal—into the service of humor. When scattered titters swell into a chorus of hilarity like a nuclear chain reaction, people are acknowledging that they have all noticed the same infirmity in an exalted target. A lone insulter would have risked the reprisals of the target, but a mob of them, unambiguously in cahoots in recognizing the target's foibles, is safe. Hans Christian Andersen's story of the emperor's new clothes is a nice parable of the subversive power of collective humor. Of course, in everyday life we don't have to overthrow tyrants or to humble kings, but we do have to undermine the pretensions of countless blowhards, blusterers, bullies, gasbags, goody-goodies, holier-than-thous, hotshots, know-it-alls, and prima donnas.

Third, the mind reflexively interprets other people's words and gestures by doing whatever it takes to make them sensible and true. If the words are sketchy or incongruous, the mind charitably fills in missing premises or shifts to a new frame of reference in which they make sense. Without this "principle of relevance," language itself would be impossible. The thoughts behind even the simplest sentence are so labyrinthine that if we ever expressed them in full our speech would sound like the convoluted verbiage of a legal document. Say I were to tell you, "Jane heard the jingling ice cream truck. She ran to get her piggy bank from her dresser and started to shake it. Finally some money came out." Though I didn't say it in so many words, you know that Jane is a child (not an eighty-seven-year-old woman), that she shook the piggy bank (not the dresser), that coins (not bills) came out, and that she wanted the money to buy ice cream (not to eat the money, invest it, or bribe the driver to turn off the jingling).

The jester manipulates this mental machinery to get the audience to entertain a proposition—the one that resolves the incongruity—against their will. People appreciate the truth of the disparaging proposition because it was not baldly asserted as a piece of propaganda they might reject but was a conclusion they deduced for themselves. The proposition must possess at least a modicum of warrant or the audience could not have deduced it from other facts and could not have gotten the joke. This explains the feeling that a witty remark may capture a truth that is too complex to articulate, and that it is an effective weapon that forces people, at least for a moment, to agree to things they would otherwise deny. Reagan's wisecrack that abortion-rights advocates had already been born is so trivially true—*everyone* has been born—that on first hearing it makes no sense. But it does make sense on the assumption that there are two kinds of individuals, the born and the unborn. Those are the terms in which abortion opponents want the issue to be framed, and anyone who understands the quip has implicitly acknowledged that the framing is possible. And within that frame, the abortion-rights advocate possesses a privilege but wants to deny it to others and hence is a hypocrite. The argument is not necessarily sound, but a rebuttal would need many more words than the dozen that sufficed for Reagan. The "higher" forms of wit are cases where an audience's cognitive processes have been commandeered against them to deduce a disparaging proposition from premises they cannot deny.

Not all humor is malicious. Friends spend a good deal of time in playful badinage in which no one gets hurt; indeed, an evening spent laughing with friends is one of life's greatest pleasures. Of course, much of the pleasure comes from disparaging people outside the circle, which reinforces the friendship by the principle that the enemy of my enemy is my friend. But much of it is mild self-deprecation and gentle teasing that everyone seems to enjoy.

Not only is convivial humor not particularly aggressive; it's not particularly funny Robert Provine did something that no one in the two-thousand-year history of pontificating about humor had ever thought to do: he went out to see what makes people laugh. He had his assistants hang out on the college campus near groups of people in conversation and surreptitiously note what triggered their laughter. What did he find? A typical laugh line was, "I'll see you guys later," or "What is that supposed to mean?!" As they say, you had to be there. Only about ten to twenty percent of the episodes could be classified as humorous, and then only by the most indulgent standards. The funniest lines in twelve hundred examples were, "You don't have to drink; just buy us drinks," "Do you date within your species?" and "Are you working here or just trying to look busy?" Provine notes, "The frequent laughter heard at crowded social gatherings is not due to a furious rate of joke telling by guests. Most pre-laugh dialogue is like that of an interminable television situation comedy scripted by an extremely ungifted writer."

How do we explain the appeal of the barely humorous banter that incites most of our laughter? If humor is an anti-dominance poison, a dignicide, it need not be used only for harmful purposes. The point of Chapter 7 was that when people interact with each other they have to choose from a menu of different social psychologies, each with a different logic. The logic of dominance and status is based on implicit threats and bribes, and it vanishes when the superior can no longer make good on them. The logic of friendship is based on a commitment to mutual unmeasured aid, come what may. People want status and dominance, but they also want friends, because status and dominance can fade but a friend will be there through thick and thin. The two are incompatible, and that raises a signaling problem. Given any two people, one will always be stronger, smarter, wealthier, better-looking, or better connected than the other. The triggers of a dominant-submissive or celebrity-fan relationship are always there, but neither party may want the relationship to go in that direction. By deprecating the qualities that you *could* have lorded over a friend or that a friend could have lorded over you, you are conveying that the basis of the relationship, as far as you are concerned, is not status or dominance. All the better if the signal is involuntary and hence hard to fake.

If this idea is correct, it would explain the homology between adult human laughter and the response to mock aggression and tickling in children and chimpanzees. The laughter says, It may look like I'm trying to hurt you, but I'm doing something that both of us want. The idea also explains why kidding is a precision instrument for assessing the kind of relationship one has with a person. You don't tease a superior or a stranger, though if one of you floats a trial tease that is well received, you know the ice is breaking and the relationship is shifting toward friendship. And if the tease elicits a mirthless chuckle or a freezing silence, you are being told that the grouch has no desire to become your friend (and may even have interpreted the joke as an aggressive challenge). The recurring giggles that envelop good friends are reavowals that the basis of the relationship is still friendship, despite the constant temptations for one party to have the upper hand.

THE INQUISITIVE IN PURSUIT OF THE INCONCEIVABLE

"The most common of all follies," wrote H. L. Mencken, "is to believe passionately in the palpably not true. It is the chief occupation of mankind." In culture after culture, people believe that the soul lives on after death, that rituals can change the physical world and divine the truth, and that illness and misfortune are caused and alleviated by spirits, ghosts, saints, fairies, angels, demons, cherubim, djinns, devils, and gods. According to polls, more than a quarter of today's Americans believe in witches, almost half believe in ghosts, half believe in the devil, half believe that the book of Genesis is literally true, sixty-nine percent believe in angels, eighty-seven percent believe that Jesus was raised from the dead, and ninety-six percent believe in a God or universal spirit. How does religion fit into a mind that one might have thought was designed to reject the palpably not true? The common answer—that people take comfort in the thought of a benevolent shepherd, a universal plan, or an afterlife—is unsatisfying, because it only raises the question of *why* a mind would evolve to find comfort in beliefs it can plainly see are false. A freezing person finds no comfort in believing he is warm; a person face-to-face with a lion is not put at ease by the conviction that it is a rabbit.

What is religion? Like the psychology of the arts, the psychology of religion has been muddied by scholars' attempts to exalt it while understanding it. Religion cannot be equated with our higher, spiritual, humane, ethical yearnings (though it sometimes overlaps with them). The Bible contains instructions for genocide, rape, and the destruction of families, and even the Ten Commandments, read in context, prohibit murder, lying, and theft only within the tribe, not against outsiders. Religions have given us stonings, witch-burnings, crusades, inquisitions, jihads, fatwas, suicide bombers, abortion-clinic gunmen, and mothers who drown their sons so they can be happily reunited in heaven. As Blaise Pascal wrote, "Men never do evil so completely and cheerfully as when they do it from religious conviction."

Religion is not a single topic. What we call religion in the modern West is an alternative culture of laws and customs that survived alongside those of the nation-state because of accidents of European history. Religions, like other cultures, have produced great art, philosophy, and law, but their customs, like those of other cultures, often serve the interests of the people who promulgate them. Ancestor worship must be an appealing idea to people who are about to become ancestors. As one's days dwindle, life begins to shift from an iterative prisoner's dilemma, in which defection can be punished and cooperation rewarded, to a one-shot prisoner's dilemma, in which enforcement is impossible. If you can convince your children that your soul will live on and watch over their affairs, they are less emboldened to defect while you are alive. Food taboos keep members of the tribe from becoming intimate with outsiders. Rites of passage demarcate the people who are entitled to the privileges of social categories (fetus or family member, child or adult, single or married) so as to preempt endless haggling over gray areas. Painful initiations weed out anyone who wants the benefits of membership without being committed to paying the costs. Witches are often mothers-in-law and other inconvenient people. Shamans and priests are Wizards of Oz who use special effects, from sleight-of-hand and ventriloquism to sumptuous temples and cathedrals, to convince others that they are privy to forces of power and wonder.

Let's focus on the truly distinctive part of the psychology of religion. The anthropologist Ruth Benedict first pointed out the common thread of religious practice in all cultures: religion is a technique for success. Ambrose Bierce defined *to pray* as "to ask that the laws of the universe be annulled on behalf of a single petitioner confessedly unworthy." People everywhere beseech gods and spirits for recovery from illness, for success in love or on the battlefield, and for good weather. Religion is a desperate measure that people resort to when the stakes are high and they have exhausted the usual techniques for the causation of success—medicines, strategies, courtship, and, in the case of the weather, nothing.

What kind of mind would do something as useless as inventing ghosts and bribing them for good weather? How does that fit into the idea that reasoning comes from a system of modules designed to figure out how the world works? The anthropologists Pascal Boyer and Dan Sperber have shown that it fits rather well. First, nonliterate peoples are not psychotic hallucinators who are unable to distinguish fantasy from reality. They know there is a humdrum world of people and objects driven by the usual laws, and find the ghosts and spirits of their belief system to be terrifying and fascinating precisely *because* they violate their own ordinary intuitions about the world.

Second, the spirits, talismans, seers, and other sacred entities are never invented out of whole cloth. People take a construct from one of the cognitive modules of Chapter 5—an object, person, animal, natural substance, or artifact—and cross out a property or write in a new one, letting the construct keep the rest of its standard-issue traits. A tool or weapon or substance will be granted some extra causal power but otherwise is expected to behave as it did before. It lives at one place at one time, is unable to pass through solid objects, and so on. A spirit is stipulated to be exempt from one or more of the laws of biology (growing, aging, dying), physics (solidity, visibility, causation by contact), or psychology (thoughts and desires are known only through behavior). But otherwise the spirit is recognizable as a kind of person or animal. Spirits see and hear, have a memory, have beliefs and desires, act on conditions that they believe will bring about a desired effect, make decisions, and issue threats and bargains. When the elders spread religious beliefs, they never bother to spell out these defaults. No one ever says, "If the spirits promise us good weather in exchange for a sacrifice, and they kn6w we want good weather, they predict that we will make the sacrifice." They don't have to, because they know that the minds of the pupils will automatically supply these beliefs from their tacit knowledge of psychology. Believers also avoid working out the strange logical consequences of these piecemeal revisions of ordinary things. They don't pause to wonder why a God who knows our intentions has to listen to our prayers, or how a God can both see into the future and care about how we choose to act. Compared to the mind-bending ideas of modern science, religious beliefs are notable for their lack of imagination (God is a jealous man; heaven and hell are places; souls are people who have sprouted wings). That is because religious concepts are human concepts with a few emendations that make them wondrous and a longer list of standard traits that make them sensible to our ordinary ways of knowing.

But where do people get the emendations? Even when all else has failed, why would they waste time spinning ideas and practices that are useless, even harmful? Why don't they accept that human knowledge and power have limits and conserve their thoughts for domains in which they can do some good? I have alluded to one possibility: the demand for miracles creates a market that would-be priests compete in, and they can succeed by exploiting people's dependence on experts. I let the dentist drill my teeth and the surgeon cut into my body even though I cannot possibly verify for myself the assumptions they use to justify those mutilations. That same trust would have made me submit to medical quackery a century ago and to a witch doctor's charms millennia ago. Of course, witch doctors must have *some* track record or they would lose all credibility, and they do blend their hocus-pocus with genuine practical knowledge such as herbal remedies and predictions of events (for instance, the weather) that are more accurate than chance.

And beliefs about a world of spirits do not come from nowhere. They are hypotheses intended to explain certain data that stymie our everyday theories. Edward Tylor, an early anthropologist, noted that animistic beliefs are grounded in universal experiences. When people dream, their body stays in bed but some other part of them is up and about in the world. The soul and the body also part company in the trance brought on by an illness or a hallucinogen. Even when we are awake, we see shadows and reflections in still water that seem to carry the essence of a person without having mass, volume, or continuity in time and space. And in death the body has lost some invisible force that animates it in life. One theory that brings these facts together is that the soul wanders off when we sleep, lurks in the shadows, looks back at us from the surface of a pond, and leaves the body when we die. Modern science has come up with a better theory of shadows and reflections. But how well does it do at explaining the sentient self that dreams, imagines, and directs the body?

Some problems continue to baffle the modern mind. As the philosopher Colin McGinn put it in his summary of them, "The head spins in theoretical disarray; no explanatory model suggests itself; bizarre ontologies loom. There is a feeling of intense confusion, but no clear idea about where the confusion lies."

I discussed one of the problems in Chapter 2: consciousness in the sense of sentience or subjective experience (not in the sense of information access or self-reflection). How could an event of neural information-processing cause the feel of a toothache or the taste of lemon or the color purple? How could I know whether a worm, a robot, a brain slice in a dish, or *you* are sentient? Is your sensation of red the same as mine, or might it be like my sensation of green? What is it like to be dead?

Another imponderable is the self. What or where is the unified center of sentience that comes into and goes out of existence, that changes over time but remains the same entity, and that has a supreme moral worth? Why should the "I" of 1996 reap the rewards and suffer the punishments earned by the "I" of 1976? Say I let someone scan a blueprint of my brain into a computer, destroy my body, and reconstitute me in every detail, memories and all. Would I have taken a nap, or committed suicide? If two I's were reconstituted, would I have double the pleasure? How many selves are in the skull of a split-brain patient? What about in the partly fused brains of a pair of Siamese twins? When does a zygote acquire a self? How much of my brain tissue has to die before I die?

Free will is another enigma (see Chapter 1). How can my actions be a choice for which I am responsible if they are completely caused by my genes, my upbringing, and my brain state? Some events are determined, some are random; how can a choice be neither? When I hand my wallet to an armed man who threatens to kill me if I don't, is that a choice? What about if I shoot a child because an armed man threatens to kill me if I don't? If I choose to do something, I *could have* done otherwise—but what does that mean in a single universe unfolding in time according to laws, which I pass through only once? I am faced with a momentous decision, and an expert on human behavior with a ninety-nine percent success rate predicts that I will choose what at this point looks like the worse alternative. Should I continue to agonize, or should I save time and do what's inevitable?

A fourth puzzle is meaning. When I talk about *flanets,* I can refer to all planets in the universe, past, present, and future. But how could I, right now, here in my house, be standing in some relationship to a planet that will be created in a distant galaxy in five million years? If I know what "natural number" means, my mind has commerce with an infinite set—but I am a finite being, who has tasted a tiny sample of the natural numbers.

Knowledge is just as perplexing. How could I have arrived at the certainty that the square of the hypotenuse is equal to the sum of the squares of the other two sides, everywhere and for all eternity, here in the comfort of my armchair with not a triangle or tape measure in sight? How do I know that I'm not a brain in a vat, or dreaming, or living a hallucination programmed by an evil neurologist, or that the universe was not created five minutes ago complete with fossils, memories, and historical records? If every emerald I have seen so far is green, why should I conclude "all emeralds are green" rather than "all emeralds are grue," where *grue* means "either observed before the year 2020 and green, or not so observed and blue"? All the emeralds I have seen are green, but then all the emeralds I've seen are grue. The two conclusions are equally warranted, but one predicts that the first emerald I see in 2020 will be the color of grass and the other predicts that it will be the color of the sky.

A final conundrum is morality. If I secretly hatchet the unhappy, despised pawnbroker, where is the evil nature of that act registered? What does it mean to say that I "shouldn't" do it? How did *ought* emerge from a universe of particles and planets, genes and bodies? If the aim of ethics is to maximize happiness, should we indulge a sicko who gets more pleasure from killing than his victims do from living? If it is to maximize lives, should we publicly execute a framed man if it would deter a thousand murderers? Or draft a few human guinea pigs for fatal experiments that would save millions?

People have thought about these problems for millennia but have made no progress in solving them. They give us a sense of bewilderment, of intellectual vertigo. McGinn shows how thinkers have cycled among four kinds of solutions over the ages, none satisfactory.

Philosophical problems have a feeling of the divine, and the favorite solution in most times and places is mysticism and religion. Consciousness is a divine spark in each of us. The self is the soul, an immaterial ghost that floats above physical events. Souls just exist, or they were created by God. God granted each soul a moral worth and the power of choice. He has stipulated what is good, and inscribes every soul's good and evil acts in the book of life and rewards or punishes it after it leaves the body. Knowledge is granted by God to the prophet or the seer, or guaranteed to all of us by God's honesty and omniscience. The solution is explained in the rejoinder to the limerick (p. 316) about why the tree continues to be when there's no one about in the quad:

Dear Sir, Your astonishment's odd:
J am always about in the quad.
And that's why the tree
will continue to be,
Since observed by Yours Faithfully, God.

The problem with the religious solution was stated by Mencken when he wrote, "Theology is the effort to explain the unknowable in terms of the not worth knowing." For anyone with a persistent intellectual curiosity, religious explanations are not worth knowing because they pile equally baffling enigmas on top of the original ones. What gave *God* a mind, free will, knowledge, certainty about right and wrong? How does he infuse them into a universe that seems to run just fine according to physical laws? How does he get ghostly souls to interact with hard matter? And most perplexing of all, if the world unfolds according to a wise and merciful plan, why does it contain so much suffering? As the Yiddish expression says, If God lived on earth, people would break his windows.

Modern philosophers have tried three other solutions. One is to say that the mysterious entities are an irreducible part of the universe and to leave it at that. The universe, we would conclude, contains space, time, gravity, electromagnetism, nuclear forces, matter, energy, *and consciousness* (or will, or selves, or ethics, or meaning, or all of them). The answer to our curiosity about *why* the universe has consciousness is, "Get over it, it just does." We feel cheated because no insight has been offered, and because we know that the details of consciousness, will, and knowledge are minutely related to the physiology of the brain. The irreducibility theory leaves that a coincidence.

A second approach is to deny that there is a problem. We have been misled by fuzzy thinking or by beguiling but empty idioms of language, such as the pronoun J. Statements about consciousness, will, self, and ethics cannot be verified by mathematical proof or empirical test, so they are meaningless. But this answer leaves us incredulous, not enlightened. As Descartes observed, our own consciousness is the most indubitable thing there is. It is a datum to be explained; it cannot be defined out of existence by regulations about what we are allowed to call meaningful (to say nothing of ethical statements, such as that slavery and the Holocaust were wrong).

A third approach is to domesticate the problem by collapsing it with one we *can* solve. Consciousness is activity in layer 4 of the cortex, or the contents of short-term memory. Free will is in the anterior cingulate sulcus or the executive subroutine. Morality is kin selection and reciprocal altruism. Each suggestion of this kind, to the extent that it is correct, does solve *one* problem, but it just as surely leaves unsolved the main problem. *How* does activity in layer 4 of the cortex cause my private, pungent, tangy sensation of redness? I can imagine a creature whose layer 4 is active but who does not have the sensation of red or the sensation of anything; no law of biology rules the creature out. No account of the causal effects of the cingulate sulcus can explain how human choices are are *not caused at all,* hence something we can be held responsible for. Theories of the evolution of the moral sense can explain why we condemn evil acts against ourselves and our kith and kin, but cannot explain the conviction, as unshakable as our grasp of geometry, that some acts are inherently wrong even if their net effects are neutral or beneficial to our overall well-being.

I am partial to a different solution, defended by McGinn and based on speculations by Noam Chomsky, the biologist Gunther Stent, and before them David Hume. Maybe philosophical problems are hard not because they are divine or irreducible or meaningless or workaday science, but because the mind of *Homo sapiens* lacks the cognitive equipment to solve them. We are organisms, not angels, and our minds are organs, not pipelines to the truth. Our minds evolved by natural selection to solve problems that were life-and-death matters to our ancestors, not to commune with correctness or to answer any question we are capable of asking. We cannot hold ten thousand words in short-term memory. We cannot see in ultraviolet light. We cannot mentally rotate an object in the fourth dimension. And perhaps we cannot solve conundrums like free will and sentience.

We can well imagine creatures with *fewer* cognitive faculties than we have: dogs to whom our language sounds like "Blah-blah-blah-Ginger-blah-blah," rats that cannot learn a maze with food in the prime-numbered arms, autistics who cannot conceive of other minds, children who cannot understand what the fuss around sex is about, neurological patients who see every detail in a face except whose it is, stereoblind people who can understand a stereogram as a problem in geometry but cannot see it pop out in depth. If stereoblind people did not know better, they might call 3-D vision a miracle, or claim that it just *is* and needs no explanation, or write it off as some kind of trick.

So why should there not be creatures with *more* cognitive faculties than we have, or with *different* ones? They might readily grasp how free will and consciousness emerge from a brain and how meaning and morality fit into the universe, and would be amused by the religious and philosophical headstands we do to make up for our blankness when facing these problems. They could try to explain the solutions to us, but we would not understand the explanations.

The hypothesis is almost perversely unprovable, though it could be disproved if anyone ever solved the age-old puzzles of philosophy. And there are indirect reasons to suspect it is true. One is that the species' best minds have flung themselves at the puzzles for millennia but have made no progress in solving them. Another is that they have a different character from even the most challenging problems of science. Problems such as how a child learns language or how a fertilized egg becomes an organism are horrendous in practice and may never be solved completely. But if they aren't, it will be for mundane practical reasons. The causal processes are too intertwined or chaotic, the phenomena are too messy to capture and dissect in the lab, the math is beyond the capacity of foreseeable computers. But scientists can imagine the kinds of theories that *might* be solutions, right or wrong, feasible to test or not. Sentience and will are different. Far from being too complicated, they are maddeningly simple—consciousness and choice inhere in a special dimension or coloring that is somehow pasted onto neural events without meshing with their causal machinery. The challenge is not to discover the correct explanation of how that happens, but to imagine a theory that *could* explain how it happens, a theory that would place the phenomenon as an effect of some cause, any cause.

It is easy to draw extravagant and unwarranted conclusions from the suggestion that our minds lack the equipment to solve the major problems of philosophy. It does not say that there is some paradox of self-reference or infinite regress in a mind's trying to understand itself. Psychologists and neuroscientists don't study their own minds; they study someone else's. Nor does it imply some principled limitation on the possibility of knowledge by any knower, like the Uncertainty Principle or Gödel's theorem. It is an observation about one organ of one species, equivalent to observing that cats are color-blind or that monkeys cannot learn long division. It does not justify religious or mystical beliefs but explains why they are futile. Philosophers would not be out of a job, because they clarify these problems, chip off chunks that *can* be solved, and solve them or hand them over to science to solve. The hypothesis does not imply that we have sighted the end of science or bumped into a barrier on how much we can ever learn about how the mind works. The computational aspect of consciousness (what information is available to which processes), the neurological aspect (what in the brain correlates with consciousness), and the evolutionary aspect (when and why did the neurocomputational aspects emerge) are perfectly tractable, and I see no reason that we should not have decades of progress and eventually a complete understanding—even if we never solve residual brain-teasers like whether your red is the same as my red or what it is like to be a bat.

In mathematics, one says that the integers are *closed* under addition: adding two integers produces another integer; it can never produce a fraction. But that does not mean that the set of integers is finite. Humanly thinkable thoughts are closed under the workings of our cognitive faculties, and may never embrace the solutions to the mysteries of philosophy. But the set of thinkable thoughts may be infinite nonetheless.

Is cognitive closure a pessimistic conclusion? Not at all! I find it exhilarating, a sign of great progress in our understanding of the mind. And it is my last opportunity to pursue the goal of this book: to get you to step outside your own mind for a moment and see your thoughts and feelings as magnificent contrivances of the natural world rather than as the only way that things could be.

First, if the mind is a system of organs designed by natural selection, why should we ever have expected it to comprehend all mysteries, to grasp all truths? We should be thankful that the problems of science are close enough in structure to the problems of our foraging ancestors that we have made the progress that we have. If there were *nothing* we were bad at understanding, we would have to question the scientific world-view that sees the mind as a product of nature. Cognitive closure *should* be true if we know what we are talking about. Still, one might have thought that the hypothesis was merely a daydream, a logical possibility that could go no further than late-night dorm-room bull sessions. McGinn's attempt to identify the humanly unsolvable problems is an advance.

Even better, we can glimpse *why* certain problems are beyond our ken. A recurring theme of this book is that the mind owes its power to its syntactic, compositional, combinatorial abilities (Chapter 2). Our complicated ideas are built out of simpler ones, and the meaning of the whole is determined by the meanings of the parts and the meanings of the relations that connect them: part-of-a-whole, example-of-a-category, thing-at-a-place, actor-exerting-force, cause-of-an-effect, mind-holding-a-belief. These logical and lawlike connections provide the meanings of sentences in everyday speech and, through analogies and metaphors, lend their structures to the esoteric contents of science and mathematics, where they are assembled into bigger and bigger theoretical edifices (see Chapter 5). We grasp matter as molecules, atoms, and quarks; life as DNA, genes, and a tree of organisms; change as position, momentum, and force; mathematics as symbols and operations. All are assemblies of elements composed according to laws, in which the properties of the whole are predictable from the properties of the parts and the way they are combined. Even when scientists grapple with seamless continua and dynamical processes, they couch their theories in words, equations, and computer simulations, combinatorial media that mesh with the workings of the mind. We are lucky that parts of the world behave as lawful interactions among simpler elements.

But there is something peculiarly holistic and everywhere-at-omce and nowhere-at-all and all-at-the-same-time about the problems of philosophy. Sentience is not a combination of brain events or computational states: how a red-sensitive neuron gives rise to the subjective feel of redness is not a whit less mysterious than how the whole brain gives rise to the entire stream of consciousness. The "I" is not a combination of body parts or brain states or bits of information, but a unity of selfness over time, a single locus that is nowhere in particular. Free will is not a causal chain of events and states, by definition. Although the combinatorial aspect of meaning has been worked out (how words or ideas combine into the meanings of sentences or propositions), the *core* of meaning—the simple act of referring to something—remains a puzzle, because it stands strangely apart from any causal connection between the thing referred to and the person referring. Knowledge, too, throws up the paradox that knowers are acquainted with things that have never impinged upon them. Our thoroughgoing perplexity about the enigmas of consciousness, self, will, and knowledge may come from a mismatch between the very nature of these problems and the computational apparatus that natural selection has fitted us with.

If these conjectures are correct, our psyche would present us with the ultimate tease. The most undeniable thing there is, our own awareness, would be forever beyond our conceptual grasp. But if our minds are part of nature, that is to be expected, even welcomed. The natural world evokes our awe by the specialized designs of its creatures and their parts. We don't poke fun at the eagle for its clumsiness on the ground or fret that the eye is not very good at hearing, because we know that a design can excel at one challenge only by compromising at others. Our bafflement at the mysteries of the ages may have been the price we paid for a combinatorial mind that opened up a world of words and sentences, of theories and equations, of poems and melodies, of jokes and stories, the very things that make a mind worth having.

NOTES

1. Standard Equipment

Page

6 Robot's-eye view: Poggio, 1984.

6 Building a visual system: Man, 1982; Poggio, 1984; Aloimonos & Rosenfeld, 1991; Wandell, 1995; Papathomas, et al., 1995.

7 Chicken-and-egg problems in vision: Adelson & Pentland, 1996; Sinha & Adelson, 1993a, b.

8 Multi-sized afterimage ("Emmert's Law"): Rock, 1983.

9 Template matching: Neisser, 1967; figure adapted from Lindsay & Norman, 1972, pp. 2—6.

10 Legged locomotion: Raibert & Sutherland, 1983; Raibert, 1990.

11 Walking disaster: French, 1994.

12 Arms and architect's lamps: Hollerbach, 1990; Bizzi & Mussa-Ivaldi, 1990.

12 Galen on the hand: Quoted in Williams, 1992, p. 192.

12 Grips: Trinkaus, 1992.

13 Bachelors: Winograd, 1976.

14 Not-so-common sense: Lenat & Guha, 1990.

14 Sensible inferences: Cherniak, 1983; Dennett, 1987.

14 Frame problem: Dennett, 1987; Pylyshyn, 1987.

15 Rules of robotics: Asimov, 1950.

17 Engineering aggression: Maynard Smith, 1982; Tooby & Cosmides, 1988.

18 Logic of love: Symons, 1979; Buss, 1994; Frank, 1988; Tooby & Cosmides, 1996; Fisher, 1992; Hatfield & Rapson, 1993.

19 Neglect of left visual space: Bisiach & Luzzatti, 1978. Achromatopsia (cortical color-blindness): Sacks & Wasserman, 1987. Motion-blindness: Hess, Baker, & Zihl, 1989.

20 Agnosia (difficulty recognizing objects): Farah, 1990. Prosopagnosia (difficulty rec-

ognizing faces): Etcoff, Freeman, & Cave, 1991. Capgras syndrome (lack of familiarity despite recognition): Alexander, Stuss, & Benson, 1979.

20 Multiple brain areas for vision: Van Essen & DeYoe, 1995.

21 Separated at birth: Lykken et al., 1992; Bouchard et al., 1990; Bouchard, 1994; Plomin, 1989; Plomin, Owen, & McGuffin, 1994; L. Wright, 1995.

22 Reverse-engineering: Dennett, 1995. Psychology as reverse-engineering: Tooby & Cosmides, 1992.

22 Biology as reverse-engineering: Williams, 1966, 1992; Mayr, 1983.

22 Psychology on a new foundation: Darwin, 1859/1964.

23 Evolutionary psychology: Symons, 1979, 1992; Tooby, 1985; Cosmides, 1985;Tooby & Cosmides, 1992; Barkow, Cosmides, & Tooby, 1992; Cosmides & Tooby, 1994; Wright, 1994a; Buss, 1995; Allman, 1994.

23 Cognitive revolution: Gardner, 1985; Jackendoff, 1987; Dennett, 1978a. Evolution revolution: Williams, 1966; Hamilton, 1996; Dawkins, 1976/1989, 1986; Maynard Smith, 1975/1993, 1982; Tooby, 1988; Wright, 1994a.

24 What is information?: Dretske, 1981.

24 Computational theory of mind: Turing, 1950; Putnam, 1960; Simon & Newell, 1964; Newell & Simon, 1981; Haugeland, 1981a, b, c; Fodor, 1968a, 1975,1994; Pylyshyn, 1984.

26 Humans that speak, ants that farm: Cosmides & Tooby, 1994.

28 Specialization all the way down: Gallistel, 1995.

28 Vision as inverse optics: Poggio, 1984.

29 Visual assumptions: Marr, 1982; Hoffman, 1983.

31 Modules according to Fodor: Fodor, 1983, 1985.

31 Chomsky on mental organs: Chomsky, 1988, 1991, 1993.

32 Specialization of artificial intelligence systems: Marr, 1982; Minsky, 1985; Minsky & Papert, 1988b; Pinker & Prince, 1988.

32 Precocious children: Hirschfeld & Gelman, 1994a, b; Sperber, Premack, & Premack, 1995. Human universals: Brown, 1991.

33 Mind not a mixture of biology and culture: Tooby & Cosmides, 1992. Learning requires innate learning mechanism: Fodor, 1975, 1981; Chomsky, 1975; Pinker, 1984, 1994; Tooby & Cosmides, 1992.

36 Brain assembly: Stryker, 1994; Cramer & Sur, 1995; Rakic, 1995a, b.

37 Non-selectionist evolutionary forces: Williams, 1966; Gould & Lewontin, 1979. Natural selection as engineer: Darwin, 1859/1964; Dawkins, 1983, 1986, 1995; Williams, 1966, 1992; Dennett, 1995.

37 The eye as Cartesian bridge: Tooby & Cosmides, 1992.

38 Criteria for adaptation: Williams, 1966; Dawkins, 1986; Dennett, 1995.

39 Pregnancy sickness: Profet, 1992.

41 Evolution as innovator: Tooby & Cosmides, 1989.

41 Sociobiology versus evolutionary psychology: Symons, 1979, 1992; Tooby & Cosmides, 1990a.

42 Behavior is not now adaptive; the mind used to be adaptive: Symons, 1979, 1992; Tooby & Cosmides, 1990a.

43 You can't take it with you: Gould, 1992. Gene's-eye view: Williams, 1966; Dawkins, 1976/1989, 1983, 1995; Sterelny & Kitcher, 1988; Kitcher, 1992; Cronin, 1992; Dennett, 1995. Against the gene's-eye view: Gould, 1980b, 1983b.

44 The Standard Social Science Model: Tooby & Cosmides, 1992; Symons, 1979; Daly & Wilson, 1988.

45 Hysteria over sociobiology: Wright, 1988, 1994a; Wilson, 1994. Innuendo: Lewontin, Rose, & Kamin, 1984, p. 260. Not in his book: compare Dawkins, 1976/1989, p. 20, with Lewontin, Rose, & Kamin, 1984, p. 287, and with Levins & Lewontin, 1985, pp. 88, 128. Smears in *Scientific American:* Horgan, 1993, 1995a. Too dangerous to teach: Hrdy, 1994.

46 Freeman, Mead, and Samoa: Freeman, 1983, 1992.

46 Seville Statement: The Seville Statement on Violence, 1990.

48 Inauthentic preferences: Sommers, 1994.

49 Universal human nature: Tooby & Cosmides, 1990b.

50 Difference feminism: Sommers, 1994; Patai & Koertge, 1994.

51 Not so noble: Daly & Wilson, 1988; Chagnon, 1992; Keely, 1996.

51 Religion and modularity: Wright, 1994a.

52 The defining quality of being a woman: Gordon, 1996.

52 Blameless philandering mates: Rose, 1978.

53 The Abuse Excuse and other dubious extenuating factors: Dershowitz, 1994.

54 Creeping exculpation: Dennett, 1984; R. Wright, 1994a, 1995.

55 Moral responsibility compatible with neurophysiological and evolutionary causation: Dennett, 1984; Nozick, 1981, pp. 317-362.

56 Gay gene brouhaha: Hamer & Copeland, 1994.

57 Deconstructing gender: Lorber, 1994. Deconstructing binaries: Katz, 1995. Deconstructing deconstructionism: Carroll, 1995; Sommers, 1994; Paglia, 1992; Searle, 1983, 1993; Lehman, 1992.

2. Thinking Machines

59 Twilight Zone: Zicree, 1989.

60 Louis Armstrong on consciousness: Quoted in Block, 1978.

61 Good aliens: Interview by D. C. Denison, *Boston Globe Magazine,* June 18, 1995.

62 Idiotic filings versus intelligent lovers: James, 1890/1950.

62 What is intelligence?: Dennett, 1978b; Newell & Simon, 1972, 1981; Pollard, 1993.

63 Skinner skinned: Chomsky, 1959; Fodor, 1968a, 1986; Dennett, 1978c.

64 Beliefs and desires: Fodor, 1968a, b, 1975, 1986, 1994; Dennett, 1978d; Newell & Simon, 1981; Pylyshyn, 1980, 1984; Marr, 1982; Haugeland, 1981a, b, c; Johnson-Laird, 1988.

65 What is information?: Dretske, 1981.

67 Turing machines: Moore, 1964.

69 Production systems: Newell & Simon, 1972, 1981; Newell, 1990; Anderson, 1983, 1993.

77 Broad definition of computation: Fodor & Pylyshyn, 1988; Fodor, 1994.

77 The Ghost in the Machine: Ryle, 1949. Ghosts in the Mind's Machine: Kosslyn, 1983.

79 Stupid homunculi: Fodor, 1968b; Dennett, 1978d, pp. 123-124.

80 Meaning in mind: Loewer & Rey, 1991; McGinn, 1989a; Block, 1986; Fodor, 1994; Dietrich, 1994.

81 Biology of meaning: Millikan, 1984; Block, 1986; Pinker, 1995; Dennett, 1995; Field, 1977.

82 Everyday AI: Crevier, 1993; Hendler, 1994.

82 What computers can't do: Dreyfus, 1979; Weizenbaum, 1976; Crevier, 1993.

82 The experts speak: Cerf & Navasky, 1984.

83 Natural computation: Coined by Whitman Richards.

83 The computational brain: Churchland & Sejnowski, 1992.

86 Representation and generalization: Pylyshyn, 1984; Jackendoff, 1987; Fodor & Pylyshyn, 1988; Pinker, 1984a; Pinker & Prince, 1988.

88 Vastness of language: Pinker, 1994a; Miller, 1967.

88 Mill melancholy about melodies: Cited in Sowell, 1995.

89 Mental representations in the lab: Posner, 1978.

90 Multiple representations: Anderson, 1983. Visual images: Kosslyn, 1980, 1994; Pinker, 1984b, c. Short-term memory loops: Baddeley, 1986. Chunks: Miller, 1956; Newell & Simon, 1972. Grammar in the head: Chomsky, 1991; Jackendoff, 1987, 1994; Pinker, 1994.

90 Mentalese: Anderson & Bower, 1973; Fodor, 1975; Jackendoff, 1987, 1990, 1994; Pinker, 1989, 1994.

90 "Processed" inputs to the hippocampus:-Churchland & Sejnowski, 1992, p. 286. "Processed" inputs to the frontal lobe: Crick & Koch, 1995.

90 Programming style: Kernighan & Plauger, 1978.

92 Architecture of complexity: Simon, 1969.

92 Hora and Tempus: Simon, 1969, p. 188.

93 The Chinese Room: Block, 1978; Searle, 1980.

94 Chinese Room commentary: Searle, 1980; Dietrich, 1994. Chinese Room update: Searle, 1992.

94 Chinese Room refutations: Churchland & Churchland, 1994; Chomsky, 1993; Dennett, 1995.

96 They're made out of meat: Bisson, 1991.

97 The emperor's new mind: Penrose, 1989, 1990. Update: Penrose, 1994.

97 The emperor's new book: Penrose, 1989; Wilczek, 1994; Putnam, 1994; Crick, 1994; Dennett, 1995.

98 Tortoise and Achilles: Carroll, 1895/1956.

99 Neuro-logical networks: McCulloch & Pitts, 1943.

101 Neural networks: Hinton & Anderson, 1981; Feldman & Ballard, 1982; Rumelhart, McClelland, & the PDP Research Group, 1986; Grossberg, 1988; Churchland & Sejnowski, 1992; Quinlan, 1992.

106 Necker network: Feldman & Ballard, 1982.

107 Pattern associators: Hinton, McClelland, & Rumelhart, 1986; Rumelhart & McClelland, 1986b.

109 Problems with perceptrons: Minsky & Papert, 1988a; Rumelhart, Hinton, & Williams, 1986.

111 Hidden-layer networks as function approximators: Poggio & Girosi, 1990.

112 Connectionism: Rumelhart, McClelland, & the PDP Research Group, 1986; McClelland, Rumelhart, & the PDP Research Group, 1986; Smolensky, 1988; Morris, 1989. Why humans are smarter than rats: Rumelhart & McClelland, 1986a, p. 143.

112 Past-tense debate: Rumelhart & McClelland, 1986b; Pinker & Prince, 1988, 1994; Prince & Pinker, 1988; Pinker, 1991; Prasada & Pinker, 1993; Marcus, Brinkmann, Clahsen, Wiese, & Pinker, 1995.

113 Problems with connectoplasm: Pinker & Mehler, 1988; Pinker & Prince, 1988; Prince & Pinker, 1988; Prasada & Pinker, 1993; Marcus, 1997a, b, in preparation; Fodor & Pylyshyn, 1988; Fodor & McClaughlin, 1990; Minsky & Papert, 1988b; Lachter & Bever, 1988; Anderson, 1990, 1993; Newell, 1990; Ling & Marinov, 1993; Hadley, 1994a, b.

113 Hume on contiguity and similarity: Hume, 1748/1955.

115 Vanishing cherry: Berkeley, 1713/1929, p. 324.

116 Identifying individuals: Bloom, 1996a.

117 Loving a twin: L. Wright, 1995.

117 Which Blick bit?: *Boston Globe,* 1990.

118 Wildebeests and zebras versus lions and hyenas: Personal communication from Daniel Dennett.

120 Systematicity of thoughts: Fodor & Pylyshyn, 1988.

121 Problems with representing propositions: Hinton, 1981.

122 Propositions in networks: Hinton, 1981; McClelland & Kawamoto, 1986; Shastri & Ajjanagadde, 1993; Smolensky, 1990, 1995; Pollack, 1990; Hadley & Hayward, 1994.

123 Amnesic networks: McCloskey & Cohen, 1989; Ratcliff, 1990. Bat-wielding bat: McClelland & Kawamoto, 1986.

124 Multiple memories: Sherry and Schacter, 1987. Multiple connectionist memories: McClelland, McNaughton, & O'Reilly, 1995.

125 Recursive transition networks for sentence understanding: Pinker, 1994, chap. 7.

125 Recurrent networks: Jordan, 1989; Elman, 1990; Giles et al., 1990. Failure of recurrent networks to handle propositions: Marcus, 1997a, in preparation. Connectionist proposition-crunchers: Pollack, 1990; Berg, 1991; Chalmers, 1990.

126 Fuzzy categories: Rosch, 1978; Smith & Medin, 1981. Fuzzy categories in connectoplasm: Whittlesea, 1989; McClelland & Rumelhart, 1985.

127 Problems with fuzzy categories: Armstrong, Gleitman, & Gleitman, 1983; Rey, 1983; Pinker & Prince, 1996; Marcus, 1997b; Medin, 1989; Smith, Langston, & Nisbett, 1992; Keil, 1989.

127 Gorillas and onions: Hinton, Rumelhart, & McClelland, 1986, p. 82.

128 Ape diets: Glander, 1992.

128 Explanation-based generalization: Pazzani, 1987, 1993; Pazzani & Dyer, 1987; Pazzani & Kibler, 1993; de Jong & Mooney, 1986.

129 Sorites: Fodor & Pylyshyn, 1988; Poundstone, 1988. Universality of long reasoning chains: Brown, 1991; Boyd & Silk, 1996.

130 Connectionist family tree: Rumelhart, Hinton, & Williams, 1986.

132 Johnson on mind and matter: Quoted in Minsky, 1985. Huxley on the Djin: Quoted in Humphrey, 1992. Water into wine: McGinn, 1989b.

133 Consciousness boom: Humphrey, 1992; Dennett, 1991; Crick, 1994; Penrose, 1994; Jackendoff, 1987; Searle, 1992, 1995; Marcel & Bisiach, 1988; Baars, 1988.

133 Gould on inventing consciousness: Gould, 1993, pp. 294—295.

133 Mirror, mirror: Gallup, 1991; Parker, Mitchell, & Boccia, 1994. Mirrors and mon-

keys revisited: Hauser et al., 1995. Unconscious ancients: Jaynes, 1976. Contagious consciousness: Dennett, 1991.

134 Sorting out the consciousness mess: Jackendoff, 1987; Block, 1995.

136 Consciousness among the neurons: Crick, 1994; Crick 8c Koch, 1995.

137 Bulletin board systems: Jagannathan, Dodhiawala, 8c Baum, 1989. Consciousness as bulletin board: Baars, 1988; Newell 8c Simon, 1972; Navon, 1989; Fehling, Baars, 8c Fisher, 1990.

137 Costs of computation: Minsky 8c Papert, 1988b; Ullman, 1984; Navon, 1985; Fehling, Baars, 8c Fisher, 1990; Anderson, 1990, 1991.

139 Intermediate-level consciousness: Jackendoff, 1987.

140 Visual attention: Treisman 8c Gelade, 1980; Treisman, 1988.

142 Floating letters: Mozer, 1991.

142 Memories of shocking news: Brown 8c Kulik, 1977; McCloskey, Wible, 8c Cohen, 1988; Schacter, 1996.

142 Optimality of memory: Anderson, 1990, 1991.

143 Function of emotional coloring: Tooby 8c Cosmides, 1990a, b.

144 Society of mind: Minsky, 1985. Multiple drafts: Dennett, 1991.

144 Will center discovered: Damasio, 1994; Crick, 1994.

144 Frontal lobes: Luria, 1966; Duncan, 1995.

145 Sentience versus access: Block, 1995.

146 Paradoxes of sentience: Nagel, 1974; Poundstone, 1988; Dennett, 1991; McGinn, 1989b, 1993; Block, 1995.

147 Debunking qualia: Dennett, 1991.

3. *Revenge of the Nerds*

149 Earth's greatest hits: Sullivan, 1993.

150 Little green men: Kerr, 1992. Evolutionary skeptics: Mayr, 1993.

150 Number of extraterrestrial civilizations: Sullivan, 1993.

151 We're only the first: Drake, 1993.

153 Human chauvinism: Gould, 1989, 1996.

153 Costs and benefits in evolution: Maynard Smith, 1984.

154 Costs and benefits of big brains: Tooby 8c DeVore, 1987.

155 Darwin and the universe: Dawkins, 1983, 1986; Williams, 1966, 1992; Maynard Smith, 1975/1993; Reeve 8c Sherman, 1993.

159 Photons don't wash an eye clear: Dawkins, 1986.

159 Macromutations cannot explain complex design: Dawkins, 1986. "Punctuated equilibria" are not the same as macromutations: Dawkins, 1986; Gould, 1987, p. 234.

160 "Adaptive mutation": Cairns, Overbaugh, 8c Miller, 1988; Shapiro, 1995. Problems with adaptive mutation: Lenski 8c Mittler, 1993; Lenski 8c Sniegowski; Shapiro, 1995.

160 Complexity theory: Kauffman, 1991; Gell-Mann, 1994.

161 Take a hike, Darwin: James Barham, *New York Times Book Review,* June 4, 1995; also Davies, 1995.

161 Limitations of complexity theory: Maynard Smith, 1995; Horgan, 1995b; Dennett, 1995.

162 Evidence for natural selection: Dawkins, 1986, 1995; Berra, 1990; Kitcher, 1982; Endler, 1986;Weiner, 1994.

163 Ascent of man: Bronowski, 1973, pp. 417-421.

164 Simulated evolving eye: Nilsson & Pelger, 1994; described in Dawkins, 1995.

165 Darwin-hating academics: Dawkins, 1982; Pinker 8c Bloom, 1990 (see commentaries and reply); Dennett, 1995.

165 Straw adaptationist: Lewontin, 1979.

166 Snagged seminal ducts: Williams, 1992.

166 Adaptationist advances: Mayr, 1983, p. 328.

167 Animal engineering excellence: Tooby & Cosmides, 1992; Dawkins, 1982, 1986; Williams, 1992; Griffin, 1974; Tributsch, 1982; French, 1994; Dennett, 1995; Cain, 1964.

168 The splendid camel: French, 1994, p. 239.

168 Howlers: Author's reply in Pinker & Bloom, 1990. Symmetry: Corballis & Beale, 1976. Sexy symmetry: Ridley, 1993.

170 Birds on the wing: Wilford, 1985.

170 Bugs on the wing: Kingsolver & Koehl, 1985.

171 Misunderstanding exaptation: Piattelli-Palmarini, 1989, p. 1.

171 Exaptation: Gould & Vrba, 1981. Problems with exaptation: Reeve & Sherman, 1993; Dennett, 1995. Housefly acrobatics: Wootton, 1990.

172 Debating design: Pinker & Bloom, 1990, including commentaries and reply; Williams, 1966, 1992; Mayr, 1983; Dennett, 1995; Reeve & Sherman, 1993; Dawkins, 1982, 1986; Tooby & Cosmides, 1990a, b, 1992; Tooby & DeVore, 1987; Sober, 1984a, b; Cummins, 1984; Lewontin, 1984.

172 Chomsky on natural selection: Personal communication, November 1989.

175 Value of information: Raiffa, 1968.

176 Tweaking the brain in evolution: Killackey, 1995; Rakic, 1995b; Stryker, 1994; Deacon, 1994.

177 Genetic algorithms: Mitchell, 1996.

177 Genetic algorithms and neural networks: Belew, 1990; Belew, Mclnemey, & Schraudolph, 1990; Nolfi, Elman, & Parisi, 1994; Miller & Todd, 1990.

178 Simultaneous evolution and learning: Hinton & Nowlan, 1987.

179 Baldwin effect: Dawkins, 1982; Maynard Smith, 1987.

179 Navigating ants: Wehner & Srinivasan, 1981. Dead reckoning: Gallistel, 1995, p. 1258.

180 Those amazing animals: Gallistel, 1990, 1995; J. Gould, 1982; Rozin, 1976; Hauser, 1996; Gaulin, 1995; Dawkins, 1986.

182 Conditioning as time-series analysis and other feats of animals: Gallistel, 1990, 1995.

183 Mammals' brains are not all the same: Preuss, 1993, 1995; Gaulin, 1995; Sherry & Schacter, 1987; Deacon, 1992a; Hauser, 1996.

183 Re-engineering the human brain: Deacon, 1992b; Holloway, 1995; Hauser, 1996; Killackey, 1995.

185 Broody hen: James, 1892/1920, pp. 393-394.

186 Zoologically unique or extreme human traits: Tooby & DeVore, 1987; Pilbeam, 1992.

188 Evolutionary arms race; Dawkins, 1982, 1986; Ridley, 1993. Cognitive niche: Tooby &DeVore, 1987.

189 Universal scientific and logical concepts: Brown, 1991.

189 Spoor analysis: Liebenberg, 1990, p. 80, quoted in Boyd & Silk, 1996.

189 High-tech hunter-gatherers: Brown, 1991; Kingdon, 1993.

190 Megafauna extinctions: Martin & Klein, 1984; Diamond, 1992.

190 Zoological uniqueness and the cognitive niche: Tooby & DeVore, 1987; Kingdon, 1993.

191 Primate vision: Deacon, 1992a; Van Essen & DeYoe, 1995; Preuss, 1995.

191 Vision co-opted by abstract concepts: Jackendoff, 1983, 1987, 1990; Lakoff, 1987; Talmy, 1988; Pinker, 1989.

192 Flatland: Gardner, 1991.

192 Madding crowd: Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam, 1992, part 4; Boyd & Silk, 1996.

193 Primate liars: Hauser, 1992; Lee, 1992; Boyd & Silk, 1996; Byrne & Whiten, 1988; Premack & Woodruff, 1978.

193 Primate yentas: Cheney & Seyfarth, 1990.

193 Cognitive arms race: Trivers, 1971; Humphrey, 1976; Alexander, 1987b, 1990; Rose, 1980; Miller, 1993. Problems with the cognitive arms race: Ridley, 1993.

194 Leisurely brain inflation: Williams, 1992.

194 Ape hands and posture: Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam, 1992, part 2; Boyd & Silk, 1996; Kingdon, 1993. Importance of hands: Tooby & DeVore, 1987.

195 Rehabilitating Man the Hunter: Tooby & DeVore, 1987; Boyd & Silk, 1996.

197 Carnal for carnal in apes and humans: Tooby & DeVore, 1987; Ridley, 1993; Symons, 1979; Harris, 1985; Shostak, 1981.

199 Hominid ancestors: Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam, 1992; Boyd & Silk, 1996; Kingdon, 1993; Klein, 1989; Leakey et al., 1995; Fischman, 1994; Swisher et al., 1996.

200 Fossils and the cognitive niche: Tooby & DeVore, 1987.

201 Australopithecine hands: L. Aiello, 1994. Australopithecine brains and tools: Holloway, 1995; Coppens, 1995. Vertically challenged habilines: Lewin, 1987.

202 African Eve refuses to die: Gibbons, 1994, 1995a.

202 Great leap forward: Diamond, 1992; Marschack, 1989; White, 1989; Boyd & Silk, 1996.

203 Anatomically not-so-modern humans: Boyd & Silk, 1996; Stringer, 1992.

204 Pontiac in Leonardo's attic: Shreeve, 1992; Yellen et al., 1995; Gutin, 1995.

204 Logic of Eve: Dawkins, 1995; Dennett, 1995; Ayala, 1995. Fantastic misunderstandings: Pinker, 1992.

204 Mixed-sex versus all-female line ancestors: Dawkins, 1995.

205 Recent bottlenecks: Gibbons, 1995b, c; Harpending, 1994; Cavalli-Sforza, Menozzi, & Piazza, 1993. Speed of evolution: Jones, 1992.

205 End of evolution: Jones, 1992; Cavalli-Sforza, Menozzi, & Piazza, 1993.

206 Darwinian social science: Turke & Betzig, 1985, p. 79; Alexander, 1987a; Betzig et al, 1988.

206 Functionalism: Bates & MacWhinney, 1990, p. 728; Bates & MacWhinney, 1982.

206 Lamarck on felt need: quoted in Mayr, 1982, p. 355.

207 Rats: Personal communication from B. F. Skinner, 1978. Chimps: Nagell, Olguin, & Tomasello, 1993.

207 Adaptation a thing of the past: Tooby & Cosmides, 1990a; Symons, 1979, 1992.

208 Cultural evolution: Dawkins, 1976/1989; Durham, 1982; Lumsden & Wilson, 1981; Diamond, 1992; Dennett, 1995. Problems with cultural evolution: Tooby & Cosmides, 1990a, 1992; Symons, 1992; Daly, 1982; Maynard Smith & Warren, 1988; Sperber, 1985.

208 Genes and memes: Dawkins, 1976/1989.

210 Culture as disease: Cavalli-Sforza & Feldman, 1981; Boyd & Richerson, 1985; Sperber, 1985.

4. The Mind's Eye

211 Autostereograms: N.E. Thing Enterprises, 1994; *Stereogram,* 1994; *Superstereogram,* 1994.

211 Birth of the autostereogram: Tyler, 1983.

212 Perception as an ill-posed problem; illusions as violations of assumptions: Gregory, 1970; Marr, 1982; Poggio, 1984; Hoffman, 1983.

213 Perception as description: Marr, 1982; Pinker, 1984c; Tarr & Black, 1994a, b.

215 Pictures, perspective, and perception: Gregory, 1970; Kubovy, 1986; Solso, 1994; Pirenne, 1970. Pictures in New Guinea: Ekman & Friesen, 1975.

215 Adelbert Ames: Ittelson, 1968.

218 Binocular parallax and stereo vision: Gregory, 1970; Julesz, 1971, 1995; Tyler, 1991, 1995; Marr, 1982; Hubel, 1988; Wandell, 1995.

219 Wheatstone: From Wandell, 1995, p. 367.

223 Stereoscopes: Gardner, 1989.

230 Random-dot stereograms: Julesz, 1960, 1971, 1995; Tyler, 1991, 1995.

233 Lemurs and leaf rooms: Tyler, 1991. Penetrating camouflage: Julesz, 1995.

234 Modeling the cyclopean eye: Marr, 1982; Tyler, 1995; Weinshall & Malik, 1995; Anderson & Nakayama, 1994.

235 Stereo networks that cooperate and relax: Marr & Poggio, 1976. Diagram adapted from Johnson-Laird, 1988.

236 Da Vinci stereo: Nakayama, He, & Shimojo, 1995; Anderson & Nakayama, 1994.

237 Stereoblindness and stereodeficiency: Richards, 1971. Binocular neurons: Poggio, 1995. Update on stereo pools: Cormack, Stevenson, & Schor, 1993.

238 Binocular babies: Shimojo, 1993; Birch, 1993; Held, 1993; Thorn et al., 1994.

238 Prewired stereo circuitry: Birch, 1993; Freeman & Ohzawa, 1992.

239 Monocular monkeys: Hubel, 1988; Stryker, 1993. Sharpening neurons: Stryker, 1994; Miller, Keller, & Stryker, 1989.

240 Crossed eyes, lazy eyes: Birch, 1993; Held, 1993; Thorn et al, 1994.

240 Neural sensitivity and growing skulls: Timney, 1990; Pettigrew, 1972, 1974.

242 Shading, shape, and lighting: Adelson & Pentland, 1996.

243 Perception as playing the odds: Knill & Richards, 1996. Nonaccidental properties: Lowe, 1987; Biederman, 1995.

244 Betting on a regular world: Attneave, 1982; Jepson, Richards, & Knill, 1996; Knill & Richards, 1996.

245 Straight lines in nature: Sanford, 1994; Montello, 1995.

245 Lightness, brightness, and illumination: Marr, 1982; Adelson & Pentland, 1996.

247 Retinex theory: Land & McCann, 1971; Marr, 1982; Brainard & Wandell, 1986. Newer models: Brainard & Wandell, 1991; Maloney & Wandell, 1986.

248 Shape from shading: Marr, 1982; Pentland, 1990; Ramachandran, 1988; Nayar & Oren, 1995.

249 Moonstruck: Nayar & Oren, 1995.

249 Seeing the simplest world: Adelson 8c Pentland, 1996; Attneave, 1972, 1981, 1982; Beck, 1982; Kubovy & Pomerantz, 1981; Jepson, Knill, & Richards, 1996.

255 Flipped shape, flipped light source: Ramachandran, 1988.

256 Sandbox in the head: Attneave, 1972. Problems with the sandbox: Pinker, 1979, 1980, 1984c, 1988; Pinker & Finke, 1980.

257 Eye movements: Rayner, 1992; Kowler, 1995; Marr, 1982.

258 Two-dimensionality of vision: French, 1987.

258 Objects versus surfaces: Marr, 1982, p. 270; Nakayama, He, & Shimojo, 1995.

260 272-D sketch: Marr, 1982; Pinker, 1984c, 1988. Visible surface representation: Jackendoff, 1987; Nakayama, He, & Shimojo, 1995.

262 Compensating for eye movements: Rayner, 1992.

264 The visual field and the visual world: Gibson, 1950, 1952; Boring, 1952; Attneave, 1972, 1982; Hinton 8c Parsons, 1981; Pinker, 1979, 1988.

264 Gravity and vision: Rock, 1973, 1983; Shepard & Cooper, 1982; Pinker, 1984c.

264 Heave ho!: Mazel, 1992.

265 Space sickness: Oman, 1982; Oman et al., 1986; Young et al., 1984.

265 Motion sickness and neurotoxins: Treisman, 1977.

266 What's up in shape perception?: Rock, 1973; Shepard 8c Cooper, 1982; Corballis, 1988.

267 Dancing triangles: Attneave, 1968.

269 Shape recognition as matching object-centered descriptions: Marr 8c Nishihara, 1978; Marr, 1982; Corballis, 1988; Biederman, 1995; Pinker, 1984c; Hinton 8c Parsons, 1981; Dickinson, Pentland, 8c Rosenfeld, 1992.

270 Geons: Biederman, 1995.

271 Shapes in the left and right hemispheres: Kosslyn, 1994; Farah, 1990. Fragmented inner vision: Farah, 1990.

271 Finding parts in the 2'/2-D sketch: Hoffman 8c Richards, 1984; Lowe, 1987; Dickinson, Pentland, 8c Rosenfeld, 1992.

272 Psychology of clothing: Bell, 1992, pp. 50-51.

272 Faces: Etcoff, Freeman, 8c Cave, 1991; Landau, 1989; Young 8c Bruce, 1991; Bruce, 1988; Farah, 1995. Babies and faces: Morton 8c Johnson, 1991.

272 Man who could not recognize faces: Etcoff, Freeman, & Cave, 1990; Farah, 1995.

273 Man who could recognize only faces: Behrmann, Winocur, & Moscovitch, 1992; Moscovitch, Winocur, & Behrmann, in press.

274 Sphere with a toy shows we need all views: Thanks to Jacob Feldman.

274 Multiple views: Poggio 8c Edelman, 1991; Biilthoff 8c Edelman, 1992.

275 Recognizing shapes by mentally rotating them: Shepard 8c Cooper, 1982; Tarr & Pinker, 1989, 1990; Tarr, 1995; Ullman, 1989.

275 Mental rotation: Cooper *8c* Shepard, 1973; Shepard 8c Cooper, 1982; Tarr *8ċ* Pinker, 1989, 1990; Corballis, 1988.

276 Handedness and the universe: Gardner, 1990. The psychology of left and right: Corballis 8c Beale, 1976.

277 Obliviousness to left and right: Corballis & Beale, 1976; Corballis, 1988; Hinton & Parsons, 1981; Tarr & Pinker, 1989.

279 How people recognize shapes: Tarr & Pinker, 1989, 1990; Tarr, 1995; Tarr & Bülthoff, 1995; Biederman, 1995; Bülthoff 8c Edelman, 1992; Sinha, 1995.

284 Mental imagery: Kosslyn, 1980, 1983, 1994; Paivio, 1971; Finke, 1989; Block, 1981; Pinker, 1984c, 1988; Tye, 1991; Logie, 1995; Denis, Engelkamp, & Richardson, 1988; Hebb, 1968.

284 Yanomamö imagery: Chagnon, 1992.

285 Creativity and imagery: Finke, 1990; Shepard, 1978; Shepard & Cooper, 1982; Kosslyn, 1983.

285 Corrugator muscle: Buss, 1994, p. 128.

286 Pictures versus propositions: Pylyshyn, 1973, 1984; Block, 1981; Kosslyn, 1980, 1994; Tye, 1991; Pinker, 1984; Kosslyn, Pinker, Smith, & Shwartz, 1979. Imagery in computers: Funt, 1980; Glasgow & Papadias, 1992; Stenning & Oberlander, 1995; Ioerger, 1994.

287 Cortical maps: Van Essen & DeYoe, 1995.

288 Cloying hunger by imagining a feast: *Richard II,* act 1, scene 3.

288 Perky effect: Perky, 1910; Segal & Fusella, 1970; Craver-Lemley & Reeves, 1992; Farah, 1989.

288 Imagery and coordination: Brooks, 1968; Logie, 1995.

288 Imagery and illusions: Wallace, 1984. Imagery and alignment: Freyd & Finke, 1984.

288 Confusing images and reality: Johnson & Raye, 1981.

289 Neglect of imaginary space: Bisiach & Luzzatti, 1978.

289 Imagery lights up the visual cortex: Kosslyn et al., 1993; Kosslyn, 1994.

289 Images with and without both halves of visual cortex: Farah, Soso, 8c Dasheiff, 1992.

289 Dreams and images: Symons, 1993. Reality monitoring: Johnson & Raye, 1981.

290 Medium underlying imagery: Pinker, 1984c, 1988; Cave, Pinker, et al., 1994; Kosslyn, 1980, 1994.

291 Computing with imagery: Funt, 1980; Glasgow & Papadias, 1992; Stenning 8c Oberlander, 1995; Ioerger, 1994.

292 Mental animation: Ullman, 1984; Jolicoeur, Ullman, & MacKay, 1991.

292 Answering questions using imagery: Kosslyn, 1980.

293 Flipping duck-rabbits in imagery: Chambers & Reisberg, 1985; Finke, Pinker, & Farah, 1989; Peterson et al., 1992; Hyman & Neisser, 1991.

294 Piecemeal fading images: Kosslyn, 1980.

294 Imagery and vantage point: Pinker, 1980, 1984c, 1988.

294 Multiple perspective in paintings: Kubovy, 1986; Pirenne, 1970. Cro-Magnon perspective: Boyd & Silk, 1996.

294 Filing images: Pylyshyn, 1973,-Kosslyn, 1980.

295 Visual memory in chess masters: Chase & Simon, 1973.

295 Memory for a penny: Nickerson 8c Adams, 1979.

295 Mental map distortions: Stevens 8c Coupe, 1978.

296 Images aren't concepts: Pylyshyn, 1973; Fodor, 1975; Kosslyn, 1980; Tye, 1991.

297 Imagery gone mad: Titchener, 1909, p. 22.

5. *Good Ideas*

299 Darwin vs. Wallace: Gould, 1980c; Wright, 1994a.

300 Brain as overkill: Davies, 1995, pp. 85-87.

301 Exapted computer: Gould, 1980e, p. 57.

301 Cerebral savages: Brown, 1991; Kingdon, 1993.

303 Cane juice syllogism: Cole et al., 1971, pp. 187-188; Neisser, 1976.

303 Logic and lame puppies: Carroll, 1896/1977.

304 Ecological rationality: Tooby & Cosmides, 1997. Dissimilarities between thinking and science: Harris, 1994; Tooby & Cosmides, 1997; Neisser, 1976.

305 Flimflam shamans: Harris, 1989, pp. 410-412.

305 Caste-society know-nothings: Brown, 1988.

307 Concepts as predictors: Rosch, 1978; Shepard, 1987; Bobick, 1987; Anderson, 1990, 1991; Pinker & Prince, 1996.

308 Fuzziness and similarity versus rules and theories: Armstrong, Gleitman, & Gleitman, 1983; Pinker & Prince, 1996; Murphy, 1993; Medin, 1989; Kelly, 1992; Smith, Langston, & Nisbett, 1992; Rey, 1983; Pazzani, 1987, 1993; Pazzani 8c Dyer, 1987; Pazzani 8c Kibler, 1993; Rips, 1989.

310 Species according to biologists: Mayr, 1982; Ruse, 1986.

311 Piss-poor reptile: Quoted in Konner, 1982. Fuzzy fish: Dawkins, 1986; Gould, 1983c; Ridley, 1986; Pennisi, 1996. Shoehorning extinct animals: Gould, 1989.

311 All is fuzzy: Lakoff, 1987.

312 Crisp idealizations: Pinker & Prince, 1996.

313 Nonsense stereotypes of outsiders: Brown, 1985.

313 Statistically accurate negative stereotypes: McCauley & Stitt, 1978; Brown, 1985.

314 Ways of explaining: Dennett, 1978b, 1995, 1990; Hirschfeld 8c Gelman, 1994a, b; Sperber, Premack, 8c Premack, 1995; Carey, 1985; Carey 8c Spelke, 1994; Baron-Cohen, 1995; Leslie, 1994; Schwartz, 1979; Keil, 1979.

314 Dead bird, live bird: Dawkins, 1986, pp. 10-11.

316 Innate AI systems: Lenat 8c Guha, 1990.

317 Babies as physicists: Spelke, 1995; Spelke et al., 1992; Spelke, Phillips, & Woodward, 1995; Spelke, Vishton, 8c Hofsten, 1995; Baillargeon, 1995; Baillargeon, Kotovsky, 8c Needham, 1995.

320 Intuitive impetus theory: McCloskey, Caramazza, & Green, 1980; McCloskey, 1983. Intuitive physics: Proffitt 8c Gilden, 1989.

320 College students'understanding of force: Redish, 1994.

322 Dot drama: Heider 8c Simmel, 1944; Michotte, 1963; Premack, 1990.

322 Infants and oomph: Premack, 1990; Leslie, 1994, 1995a; Mandler, 1992; Gelman, Durgin, 8c Kaufman, 1995; Gergely et al., 1995.

323 Universality of folk biology: Konner, 1982; Brown, 1991; Atran, 1990, 1995; Berlin, Breedlove, 8c Raven, 1973.

323 Lions, tigers, and other natural kinds: Quine, 1969; Schwartz, 1979; Putnam, 1975; Keil, 1989.

324 Darwin and natural kinds: Kelly, 1992; Dawkins, 1986.

325 Essentialism and resistance to evolution: Mayr, 1982.

326 Children as essentialists: Keil, 1989, 1994, 1995; Gelman, Coley, & Gottfried, 1994; Gelman & Markman, 1987. Skepticism on children as essentialists: Carey, 1995.

327 Children distinguishing psychology from biology: Hatano & Inagaki, 1995; Carey, 1995.

327 Babies and artifacts: Brown, 1990.

327 Artifacts and natural kinds stored separately in the brain: Hillis & Caramazza, 1991; Farah, 1990.

328 What is an artifact?: Keil, 1979, 1989; Dennett, 1990; Schwartz, 1979; Putnam, 1975; Chomsky, 1992, 1993; Bloom, 1996b.

329 Folk psychology and the intentional stance: Fodor, 1968a, 1986; Dennett, 1978b, c; Baron-Cohen, 1995.

330 Theory of mind module: Leslie, 1994, 1995a, b; Premack & Premack, 1995; Gopnik & Wellman, 1994; Hirschfeld & Gelman, 1994b; Wimmer & Perner, 1983; Baron-Cohen, Leslie, & Frith, 1985; Baron-Cohen, 1995.

330 Young children and false beliefs: Leslie, 1994, 1995b.

331 Noisy skin-bags: Gopnik, 1993.

331 Autism: Baron-Cohen, 1995; Baron-Cohen et al., 1985; Frith, 1995; Gopnik, 1993.

331 Iceboxes, toilets, and autism: Bettelheim, 1959.

332 False photographs: Zaitchik, 1990.

333 Brain creates world: Miller, 1981.

334 Illogical undergraduates: Johnson-Laird, 1988.

334 Logic and thought: Macnamara, 1986, 1994; Macnamara & Reyes, 1994.

334 Defending the mind's logic: Macnamara, 1986; Braine, 1994; Bonatti, 1995; Rips, 1994; Smith, Langston, & Nisbett, 1992.

336 Falsification by card selection: Wason, 1966; Manktelow & Over, 1987.

337 Reasoning and cheater-detection: Cosmides, 1985, 1989; Cosmides &Tooby, 1992. Employer/employee problem: Gigerenzer & Hug, 1992. Other effects and alternative interpretations: Cheng & Holyoak, 1985; Sperber, Cara, & Girotto, 1995.

338 Psychology of number: Geary, 1994, 1995; Gelman & Gallistel, 1978; Gallistel, 1990; Dehaene, 1992; Wynn, 1990. Counting by babies: Wynn, 1992. Counting by monkeys: Hauser, MacNeilage, & Ware, 1996.

339 Math and basic human activities: Mac Lane, 1981; Lakoff, 1987. Blind toddlers take shortcuts: Landau, Spelke, & Gleitman, 1984.

341 American dunces: Geary, 1994, 1995.

342 Why Johnny still can't add: Geary, 1995.

342 Why Johnny still can't read: Levine, 1994; McGuinness, 1997.

343 *Informavore:* Coined by George Miller.

343 *Innumeracy.* Coined by John Allen Paulos.

343 Probability-blindness: Tversky & Kahneman, 1974, 1983; Kahneman, Slovic, & Tversky, 1982; Kahneman & Tversky, 1982; Nisbett & Ross, 1980; Sutherland, 1992; Gilovich, 1991; Piattelli-Palmarini, 1994; Lewis, 1990.

345 People as intuitive statisticians: Gigerenzer & Murray, 1987; Gigerenzer, 1991, 1996a; Gigerenzer & Hoffrage, 1995; Cosmides & Tooby, 1996; Lopes & Oden, 1991; Koehler, 1996. Reply: Kahneman & Tversky, 1996. Bees as intuitive statisticians: Staddon, 1988.

347 History of probability and statistics: Gigerenzer et al., 1989. Probabilities gathered from experience: Gigerenzer & Hoffrage, 1995; Gigerenzer, 1997; Cosmides & Tooby, 1996; Kleiter, 1994.

348 People are good statisticians with frequency information: Tversky & Kahneman, 1983; Fiedler, 1988; Cosmides & Tooby, 1996; Gigerenzer, 1991, 1996b, 1997; Hertwig & Gigerenzer, 1997.

349 Von Mises and the probability of a single event: Example adapted by Cosmides & Tooby, 1996.

350 O.J., wife-battering, and murder: Good, 1995.

351 "Conjunction fallacy" (feminist bankteller) is not a fallacy: Hertwig & Gigerenzer, 1997.

352 Spatial metaphor: Gruber, 1965; Jackendoff, 1983, 1987, 1990, 1994; Pinker, 1989.

353 Communication as giving: Pinker, 1989.

354 Force dynamics in language and thought: Talmy, 1988; Pinker, 1989.

355 Space and force in language and thought: Jackendoff, 1983, 1987, 1990, 1994; Pinker, 1989; Levin & Pinker, 1992; Wierzbicka, 1994; Miller & Johnson-Laird, 1976; Schanck & Riesbeck, 1981; Pustejovsky, 1995. Universality of space and force: Talmy, 1985; Pinker, 1989.

355 Leibniz's remarkable thought: Leibniz, 1956.

356 Spatial metaphor as cognitive vestige: Pinker, 1989.

356 Chimps and causation: Premack, 1976.

356 Universality of space and force metaphors: Talmy, 1985; Pinker, 1989.

356 Children's spatial metaphors: Bowerman, 1983; Pinker, 1989.

357 Basic metaphors in language versus poetic metaphors: Jackendoff and Aaron, 1991.

357 Metaphors we live by: Lakoff & Johnson, 1980; Lakoff, 1987.

359 Graphs: Pinker, 1990.

359 Mathematization of physics intuitions: Carey & Spelke, 1994; Carey, 1986; Proffitt &Gilden, 1989.

361 But is it dental work?: Allen, 1983.

361 Genius and creativity: Weisberg, 1986; Perkins, 1981.

6. *Hotheads*

364 Running amok: B. B. Burton-Bradley, quoted in Daly & Wilson, 1988, p. 281.

365 Universality of emotions: Brown, 1991; Lazarus, 1991; Ekman & Davidson, 1994; Ekman, 1993, 1994; Ekman & Friesen, 1975; Etcoff, 1986. Controversies on universality: Ekman & Davidson, 1994; Russell, 1994.

365 Darwin and emotional expression: Darwin, 1872/1965, pp. 15-17.

366 Anthropological correctness: Ekman, 1987. Emotion in blind and deaf children: Lazarus, 1991.

367 Mad pain: Lewis, 1980, p. 216.

368 Cow urine: Shweder, 1994, p. 36.

368 Mellow Inuits: Lazarus, 1991, p. 193. Mellow Samoans: Freeman, 1983.

368 Ethnography and etiquette: Quoted in Asimov & Shulman, 1986.

370 Triune brain: MacLean, 1990. Refutation: Reiner, 1990.

371 The emotional brain: Damasio, 1994; LeDoux, 1991, 1996; Gazzaniga, 1992.

372 Indispensability of emotion: Tooby & Cosmides, 1990a; Nesse & Williams, 1994; Nesse, 1991; Minsky, 1985.

374 Emotional robots: Minsky, 1985; Pfeiffer, 1988; Picard, 1995; Crevier, 1993.

374 Fight or flight: Marks & Nesse, 1994.

375 Habitat selection and environmental aesthetics: Orians & Heerwagen, 1992; Kaplan, 1992; Cosmides, Tooby, & Barkow, 1992.

375 Lifelong camping trip: Cosmides, Tooby, & Barkow, 1992, p. 552.

376 Native Americans and ersatz savannas: Christopher, 1995. Australian aborigines and ersatz savannas: Harris, 1992.

377 Reference frames in large terrains: Subbiah et al., 1996.

378 Disgust: Rozin & Fallon, 1987; Rozin, 1996.

379 Eating insects: Harris, 1985, p. 159.

380 Grossing out the Yanomamö: Chagnon, 1992.

381 Learning what is good to eat: Cashdan, 1994.

381 Mom and Dad as food tasters: Cashdan, 1994.

383 Contamination by contact: Tooby & Cosmides, personal communication.

383 Animalitos and optimal foraging: Harris, 1985.

384 Ecology and food taboos: Harris, 1985.

386 *Phobophobia:* Coined by Richard Lederer.

386 Fears and phobias: Brown, 1991; Marks & Nesse, 1994; Nesse & Williams, 1994; Rachman, 1978; Seligman, 1971; Marks, 1987; Davey, 1995.

387 Lion phobia in Chicago: Maurer, 1965.

388 Relative rarity of screaming meemies: Rachman, 1978; Myers & Diener, 1995.

388 Monkeys learning snake phobias: Mineka & Cook, 1993.

389 Conquering fear: Rachman, 1978.

390 Happiness and social comparisons: Kahneman 8c Tversky, 1984; Brown, 1985. Violence and inequality: Daly & Wilson, 1988, p. 288.

391 Who is happy?: Myers & Diener, 1995. Heritability of happiness baseline: Lykken & Tellegen, 1996.

392 Gains versus losses: Kahneman & Tversky, 1984; Ketelaar, 1995, 1997.

393 Hedonic treadmill: Brickman & Campbell, 1971; Campbell, 1975.

394 Murray and Esther: From Arthur Naiman's *Every Gay's Guide to Yiddish.*

395 Crime and discounting the future: Wilson & Herrnstein, 1985; Daly & Wilson, 1994; Rogers, 1994.

395 Myopic discounting: Kirby 8c Herrnstein, 1995.

395 Self-control and rational consumers: Schelling, 1984, p. 59

396 Two selves: Schelling, 1984, p. 58.

397 The selfish replicator: Williams, 1966, 1992; Dawkins, 1976/1989, 1982; Dennett, 1995; Sterelny & Kitcher, 1988; Maynard Smith, 1982; Trivers, 1981, 1985; Cosmides 8c Tooby, 1981; Cronin, 1992.

397 Selection of replicators, groups, and branches: Gould, 1980b; Wilson 8c Sober, 1994; Dennett, 1995; Williams, 1992; Dawkins, 1976/1989, 1982.

400 Kin selection: Williams 8c Williams, 1957; Hamilton, 1963, 1964; Maynard Smith, 1964; Dawkins, 1976/1989; Trivers, 1985.

402 Reciprocal altruism: Williams, 1966; Trivers, 1971, 1985; Dawkins, 1976/1989; Cosmides & Tooby, 1992; Brown, 1985, p. 93.

404 Reciprocal altruism and the emotions: Trivers, 1971, 1985; Alexander, 1987a; Axelrod, 1984; Wright, 1994a. The moral sense: Wilson, 1993.

404 Reciprocal altruism and social psychology research: Trivers, 1971, 1981.

406 Within-group amity = between-group enmity: Dawkins, 1976/1989; Alexander, 1987.

408 Dr. Strangelove: from Peter George, *Dr. Strangelove,* Boston: G. K. Hall, 1963/1979, pp. 98-99.

409 Thinking the unthinkable: Poundstone, 1992.

409 Paradoxical tactics: Schelling, 1960.

412 The emotions as doomsday machines and other paradoxical tactics: Schelling, 1960; Trivers, 1971, 1985; Frank, 1988; Daly & Wilson, 1988; Hirshleifer, 1987.

413 Fairness and the Falklands: Frank, 1988. Vengeance: Daly & Wilson, 1988. Honor: Nisbett & Cohen, 1996.

414 Facial expressions: Darwin, 1872/1965; Ekman & Friesen, 1975; Fridlund, 1991, 1995. Darwin's anti-Darwinism: Fridlund, 1992.

415 Voluntary and involuntary facial expressions, method acting, and the brain: Damasio, 1994.

415 Honest signaling in animals: Dawkins, 1976/1989; Trivers, 1981; Cronin, 1992; Hauser, 1996; Hamilton, 1996.

416 Emotions and the body: Ekman & Davidson, 1994; Lazarus, 1991; Etcoff, 1986.

417 Theory of mad love: Frank, 1988.

417 Marriage market: Buss, 1994; Fisher, 1992; Hatfield & Rapson, 1993.

419 Tactics for controlling self and others: Schelling, 1984.

420 Grief as a deterrent: Tooby & Cosmides, 1990a.

421 Self-deception: Trivers, 1985; Alexander, 1987a; Wright, 1994a; Lockard & Paulhaus, 1988. Self-deception and Freudian defense mechanisms: Nesse & Lloyd, 1992.

422 Split brains: Gazzaniga, 1992.

422 Lake Wobegon effect: Gilovich, 1991.

422 Beneffectance: Greenwald, 1988; Brown, 1985. Cognitive dissonance: Festinger, 1957. Cognitive dissonance as self-presentation: Aronson, 1980; Baumeister & Tice, 1984. Beneffectance and cognitive dissonance as self-deception: Wright, 1994a.

424 Argument between husband and wife: Trivers, 1985, p. 420.

424 Explaining Hitler: Rosenbaum, 1995.

7. *Family Values*

426 *Greening of America* controversy: Nobile, 1971.

426 Nineteenth-century Utopias: Klaw, 1993.

427 Human universals: Brown, 1991.

427 The thirty-six dramatic situations: Polti, 1921/1977.

427 Darwinian competitors: Williams, 1966; Dawkins, 1976/1989, 1995.

428 Homicide rates: Daly & Wilson, 1988. Universal conflict resolution: Brown, 1991.

430 Biology of kinship: Hamilton, 1964; Wilson, 1975; Dawkins, 1976/1989. Psychology of kinship: Daly & Wilson, 1988; Daly, Salmon, & Wilson, in press; Alexander, 1987a; Fox, 1984; van den Berghe, 1974; Wright, 1994a.

431 Frost's definition of "home": From "The Death of the Hired Man," in *North of Boston.*

432 Kinship nonsense: Daly, Salmon, & Wilson, in press; Mount, 1992; Shoumatoff, 1985; Fox, 1984.

433 Stepparents, stepchildren: Daly & Wilson, 1988, 1995.

434 Cinderella stories: Daly & Wilson, 1988, p. 85.

435 Homicide as conflict resolution; Daly & Wilson, 1988, p. ix.

435 Nepotism: Shoumatoff, 1985; Alexander, 1987a; Daly, Salmon, & Wilson, in press. Yanomamö kinship: Chagnon, 1988, 1992.

437 Cousin marriages: Thornhill, 1991.

437 The reality of romantic love: Symons, 1978; Fisher, 1992; Buss, 1994; Ridley, 1993; H. Harris, 1995.

438 Fictive kin: Daly, Salmon, & Wilson, in press.

439 The subversive family: Shoumatoff, 1985; Mount, 1992.

440 Royalty versus families: Thornhill, 1991. Church versus families: Betzig, 1992.

441 Parent-offspring conflict: Trivers, 1985; Dawkins, 1976/1989; Wright, 1994a; Daly & Wilson, 1988, 1995; Haig, 1992, 1993.

441 Sibling rivalry: Dawkins, 1976/1989; Trivers, 1985; Sulloway, 1996; Mock & Parker, in press.

443 Raised voices in the womb: Haig, 1993.

443 Infanticide: Daly & Wilson, 1988, 1995.

444 Postpartum depression: Daly & Wilson, 1988.

444 Bonding: Daly & Wilson, 1988.

444 Cuteness: Gould, 1980d; Eibl-Eibesfeldt, 1989; Konner, 1982; Daly & Wilson, 1988.

445 Children's psychological tactics: Trivers, 1985; Schelling, 1960.

446 Oedipus revisited: Daly & Wilson, 1988.

447 Controlling daughters: Wilson & Daly 1992.

447 Socializing children against themselves: Trivers, 1985.

448 Nature, nurture, and none of the above in personality: Plomin, 1989; Plomin & Daniels, 1987; Bouchard, 1994; Bouchard et al., 1990; J. Harris, 1995; Sulloway, 1995, 1996.

449 Switching parents around: J. Harris, 1995.

449 Clique leaders first to date: Dunphy, 1963.

449 Socialization by peers: J. Harris, 1995.

451 Mothers' ambivalence: Interview with Shari Thurer by D. C. Denison, *The Boston Globe Magazine,* May 14, 1995; Eyer, 1996.

451 Sexed: Whitehead, 1994.

452 Sibling rivalry: Trivers, 1985; Sulloway, 1995, 1996; Dawkins, 1976/1989; Wright, 1994a.

452 Expected grandchildren: Daly & Wilson, 1988; Sulloway, 1996; Wright, 1994a. Filicide: Daly & Wilson, 1988. Grief: Wright, 1994a.

453 Family dynamics: Sulloway, 1995, 1996.

455 The girl next door: Fisher, 1992; Hatfield & Rapson, 1993; Buss, 1994.

456 Incest avoidance and incest taboos: Tooby, 1976a, b; Brown, 1991; Daly & Wilson, 1988; Thornhill, 1991.

456 Costs of inbreeding in mammals: Ralls, Ballou, & Templeton, 1988.

457 Costing out incest: Tooby, 1976a, b.

458 Incest statistics: Buss, 1994; Brown, 1991; Daly & Wilson, 1988.

459 Incest between people who have not grown up together: Brown, 1991.

461 The battle between the sexes: Symons, 1979; Dawkins, 1976/1989; Trivers, 1985. The psychology of sexuality: Symons, 1979; Ridley, 1993; Wright, 1994a, b; Buss, 1994.

461 Reality of some gender stereotypes: Eagly, 1995.

461 Why sex?: Tooby, 1982, 1988; Tooby & Cosmides, 1990b; Hamilton, Axielrod, and Tanese, 1990; Ridley, 1993.

462 Why sexes?: Cosmides & Tooby, 1981; Hurst & Hamilton, 1992; Anderson, 1992.

463 Why so few animal hermaphrodites?: Cosmides & Tooby, 1981.

463 Sexual selection and differences in parental investment: Trivers, 1985; Cronin, 1992; Dawkins, 1976/1989; Symons, 1979; Ridley, 1993; Wright, 1994a, b.

465 Apes and sex: Trivers, 1985; Ridley, 1993; Boyd & Silk, 1996; Mace, 1992; Dunbar, 1992. Primate infanticide: Hrdy, 1981.

465 Sperm competition: Baker & Bellis, 1996.

467 Adulterous birds: Ridley, 1993.

468 Humans and sex: Ridley, 1993; Wright, 1994a; Mace, 1992; Dunbar, 1992; Boyd & Silk, 1996; Buss, 1994.

468 Environment in which the mind evolved: Symons, 1979.

469 Fatherless children in foraging societies: Hill & Kaplan, 1988.

469 Male desire for variety: Symons, 1979; Buss, 1994; Ridley, 1993; Wright, 1994a.

470 *Voulez-vous coucher avec moi ce soir?:* Clark & Hatfield, 1989.

470 Coolidge effect in roosters and men: Symons, 1979; Buss, 1994.

472 Pornography more popular than movies or sports: Anthony Flint in the *Boston Globe,* December 1, 1996.

472 Pornography and bodice-rippers: Symons, 1979; Ridley, 1993; Buss, 1994.

473 Homosexuality as a window on heterosexuality: Symons, 1979, p. 300. Number of homosexual partners: Symons, 1980.

474 Sexual economics: Symons, 1979. Dworkin: Quoted in Wright, 1994b.

475 Monogamy and the mensch: Symons, 1979, p. 250.

476 Men's sexual tastes modulated by their attractiveness: Waller, 1994.

476 Polygyny: Symons, 1979; Daly & Wilson, 1988; Shoumatoff, 1985; Altman & Ginat, 1996; Ridley, 1993; Chagnon, 1992.

476 Despots and harems: Betzig, 1986.

477 Polyandry: Symons, 1979; Ridley, 1993.

477 Co-wives: Shoumatoff, 1985. Betzig on Bozo: Cited in Ridley, 1993. Monogamy as a cartel: Landsburg, 1993, p. 170; Wright, 1994a.

478 Monogamy and male competition: Betzig, 1986; Wright, 1994a; Daly & Wilson, 1988; Ridley, 1993.

479 Adulteresses: Buss, 1994; Ridley, 1993; Baker & Bellis, 1996.

479 Meat for sex: Harris, 1985; Symons, 1979; Hill & Kaplan, 1988. Women's tastes in short-term lovers: Buss, 1994.

480 High-status lovers: Baker & Bellis, 1996; Buss, 1994; Symons, 1979.

480 Virgin birth in the Trobriand Islands: Symons, 1979.

480 Short-term versus long-term men: Buss, 1994; Ellis, 1992. Madonna-whore dichotomy: Wright, 1994a.

480 Tastes in husbands and wives: Buss, 1992a, 1994; Ellis, 1992.

482 Mate preferences: Buss, 1992a, 1994. Age preferences in mates: Kenrick & Keefe, 1992.

482 Personal ads, dating services, marriages: Ellis, 1992; Buss, 1992a, 1994.

482 *Moko dudei:* Chagnon, 1992; Symons, 1995.

482 Husband's wealth and wife's looks: Buss, 1994. Schroeder on animal magnetism: Quoted in Wright, 1995, p. 72.

482 Prestigious women want prestigious men: Buss, 1994. Feminist leaders want prestigious men: Ellis, 1992.

483 Lebowitz: Quoted in J. Winokur, 1987, *The portable curmudgeon.* New York: New American Library.

483 Decorating bodies for beauty versus other reasons: Etcoff, 1998. Universality of beauty: Brown, 1991; Etcoff, 1998; Symons, 1979, 1995; Ridley, 1993; Perrett, May, &Yoshikawa, 1994.

483 Ingredients of beauty: Etcoff, 1998; Symons, 1979, 1995.

484 Average faces are attractive: Symons, 1979; Langlois & Roggman, 1990.

485 Youth and beauty: Symons, 1979, 1995; Etcoff, 1998.

485 Waist-to-hip ratio: Singh, 1993, 1994, 1995. Hourglass figures in the Upper Paleolithic: Unpublished research by Singh 8c R. Kruszynski.

486 Size versus shape: Singh, 1993, 1994, 1995; Symons, 1995; Etcoff, 1998.

487 Beauty and power: Bell, 1992; Wilson & Daly, 1992; Ellis, 1992; Etcoff, 1998; Paglia, 1990, 1992, 1994.

487 Virtual beauty and real life: Buss, 1994.

488 Universality of sexual jealousy: Brown, 1991.

488 Sex differences in sexual jealousy: Symons, 1979; Buss, 1994; Buunk et al., 1996. Debate on the sex differences: Harris 8c Christenfeld, 1996; DeSteno 8c Salovey, 1996; Buss, Larson, 8c Westen, 1996; Buss et al., 1997.

489 Violence and male sexual jealousy: Daly 8c Wilson, 1988; Wilson 8c Daly, 1992; Symons, 1979. Myth of sexual symmetry in marital violence: Dobash et al., 1992.

490 Bride-wealth and dowries: Daly 8c Wilson, 1988.

491 Boswell, Johnson, and the double standard: Daly 8c Wilson, 1988, pp. 192-193.

492 Feminism without orthodox social science: Sommers, 1994; Patai 8c Koertge, 1994; Paglia, 1992; Eagly, 1995; Wright, 1994b; Ridley, 1993; Denfeld, 1995.

493 Status as a spiritual need: Veblen, 1899/1994. Sartorial morality: Bell, 1992.

493 Animal signals: Zahavi, 1975; Dawkins, 1976/1989, 1983; Hauser, 1996; Cronin, 1992.

494 Aggressive strategies and dominance hierarchies: Maynard Smith, 1982; Dawkins, 1976/1989; Trivers, 1985.

495 Dominance in humans: Ellis, 1992; Buss, 1994; Eibl-Eibesfeldt, 1989. Height and salary: Frieze, Olson, 8c Good, 1990. Height and presidential elections: Ellis, 1992; Mathews, 1996. Beards and Brezhnev: Kingdon, 1993. Height and dating: Kenrick 8c Keefe, 1992.

496 Killing over insults: Daly 8c Wilson, 1988; Nisbett 8c Cohen, 1996.

496 Men's reputations: Daly 8c Wilson, 1988, p. 128.

498 Reckless youth: Rogers, 1994.

498 Argumentation as coercion: Lakoff & Johnson, 1980; Nozick, 1981.

499 What is status?: Buss, 1992b; Tooby & Cosmides, 1996; Veblen, 1899/1994; Bell, 1992; Frank, 1985; Harris, 1989; Symons, 1979.

500 Potlatch: Harris, 1989.

500 Handicap principle: Zahavi, 1975; Dawkins, 1976/1989; Cronin, 1992; Hauser, 1996.

501 What is fashion?: Bell, 1992; Etcoff, 1998.

501 Mimicry in butterflies: Dawkins, 1976/1989; Cronin, 1992; Hauser, 1996.

502 Logic of reciprocation and exchange: Cosmides & Tooby, 1992; Axelrod, 1984. Reciprocal altruism: Trivers, 1985; Dawkins, 1976/1989; Axelrod, 1984; Axelrod & Hamilton, 1981.

503 Prisoner's Dilemma: Poundstone, 1992; Schelling, 1960; Rapoport, 1964.

503 Iterated Prisoner's Dilemma and tit-for-tat: Axelrod & Hamilton, 1981; Axelrod, 1984.

504 Reciprocation in everyday life: Cosmides & Tooby, 1992; Fiske, 1992.

504 Primitive communism within kin groups: Fiske, 1992.

505 Variance and food sharing among foragers: Cashdan, 1989; Kaplan, Hill, & Hurtado, 1990.

505 Luck versus laziness: Cosmides & Tooby, 1992.

506 Enforcing the sharing ethic through gossip: Eibl-Eibesfeldt, 1989, pp. 525-526. Selfish !Kung: Konner, 1982, pp. 375-376.

507 Friendship versus reciprocation: Fiske, 1992. Happy marriage versus reciprocation: Frank, 1988.

507 Logic of friendship and the Banker's Paradox: Tooby & Cosmides, 1996.

509 War among foragers and human evolution: Chagnon, 1988, 1992, 1996; Keeley, 1996; Diamond, 1992; Daly & Wilson, 1988; Alexander, 1987a, b.

510 Blood feuds: Daly & Wilson, 1988.

511 Fighting over diamonds, gold, meat, and sex: Chagnon, 1992, p. 115. Crowded or malnourished tribes not more warlike: Chagnon, 1992; Keeley, 1996.

511 Women as the spoils of war in the Bible: Hartung, 1992, 1995.

512 Hot and forcing violation: *Henry V,* act 2, scene 3.

512 Rape and war: Brownmiller, 1975.

513 Reproductive success of war leaders: Betzig, 1986.

513 Logic of war: Tooby & Cosmides, 1988.

513 The Kandinsky £ans hate the Klee fans: Tajfel, 1981. Ethnocentrism from a coin flip: Locksley, Ortiz, & Hepburn, 1980. Boys wage war at summer camp: Sherif, 1966. Ethnic conflict: Brown, 1985.

515 Richer groups go to war more: Chagnon, 1992; Keeley, 1996.

516 Fighting under a veil of ignorance: Tooby & Cosmides, 1993. World War II example: Rapoport, 1964, pp. 88-89.

518 Declining homicide rates: Daly & Wilson, 1988.

519 The Dalai Lama: Interview by Claudia Dreifus in *New York Times Magazine,* November 28, 1993.

8. The Meaning of Life

521 Universality of art, literature, music, humor, religion, philosophy: Brown, 1991; Eibl-Eibesfeldt, 1989.

521 Living for music, selling blood to buy movie tickets: Tooby & Cosmides, 1990a.

522 The arts as status-seeking: Wolfe, 1975; Bell, 1992.

522 Art, science, and the elite: Brockman, 1994. Honorable futility: From Bell, 1992.

526 Art and illusion: Gombrich, 1960; Gregory, 1970; Kubovy, 1986. Adaptation and visual aesthetics: Shepard, 1990; Orians & Heerwagen, 1992; Kaplan, 1992.

526 Geometric patterning, evolution, and aesthetics: Shepard, 1990.

528 Music and the mind: Sloboda, 1985; Storr, 1992; R. Aiello, 1994.

529 Universal musical grammar: Bernstein, 1976; Jackendoff, 1977, 1987, 1992; Lerdahl & Jackendoff, 1983.

531 Overtones and scales: Bernstein, 1976; Cooke, 1959; Sloboda, 1985. Dissenters: Jackendoff, 1977; Storr, 1992.

531 Intervals and emotions: Bernstein, 1976; Cooke, 1959. Infant music appreciation: Zentner & Kagan, 1996; Schellenberg & Trehub, 1996.

534 Flow and ebb of grief: Cooke, 1959, pp. 137-138.

534 Emotional semantics of music: Cooke, 1959.

534 Music and language: Lerdahl & Jackendoff, 1983; Jackendoff, 1987.

535 Auditory scene analysis: Bregman & Pinker, 1978; Bregman, 1990; McAdams & Bigand, 1993.

536 The aesthetics of regular patterns in art and music: Shepard, 1990.

536 Music and auditory unsettledness: Bernstein, 1976; Cooke, 1959.

536 Darwin on music: Darwin, 1874. Melody of emotional calls: Fernald, 1992; Hauser, 1996.

537 Habitat selection: Orians & Heerwagen, 1992; Kaplan, 1992.

537 Music and movement: Jackendoff, 1992; Epstein, 1994; Clynes & Walker, 1982.

539 Horace: From Hobbs, 1990, p. 5. Dryden: From Carroll, 1995, p. 170.

539 Illusions of fiction and cinema: Hobbs, 1990; Tan, 1996.

540 The economics of happy endings: Landsburg, 1993.

540 Benign masochism: Rozin, 1996.

540 Evolution of the yenta: Barkow, 1992.

541 Fiction as experiment: Hobbs, 1990. Literature and cognition: Hobbs, 1990; Turner, 1991.

541 Plots as goal-seeking: Hobbs, 1990. The goals in fiction are the goals in natural selection: Carroll, 1995.

542 Tabloid headlines: *Native Son* by Richard Wright; *The Scarlet Letter* by Nathaniel Hawthorne; *Romeo and Juliet* by William Shakespeare; *Crime and Punishment* by Fyodor Dostoevsky; *The Great Gatsby* by F. Scott Fitzgerald; *Jane Eyre* by Charlotte Brontë; A *Streetcar Named Desire* by Tennessee Williams; *Eumenides* by Aeschylus. All from Lederer & Gilleland, 1994.

543 Case-based reasoning: Schanck, 1982.

543 Answers to life's conundrums: *Hamlet; The Godfather; Fatal Attraction; Madame Bovary; Shane.*

544 Repleteness of art: Goodman, 1976; Koestler, 1964.

545 Koestler on humor: Koestler, 1964, p. 31.

546 Evolution of humor: Provine, 1996; Eibl-Eibesfeldt, 1989; Weisfeld, 1993. Studies of humor: Provine, 1996; Chapman & Foot, 1977; McGhee, 1979; Weisfeld, 1993.

546 Laughter: Provine, 1991, 1993, 1996.

546 Laughter as a mobbing call: Eibl-Eibesfeldt, 1989. Laughter in chimpanzees: Provine, 1996; Weisfeld, 1993. Tickling and play: Eibl-Eibesfeldt, 1989; Weisfeld, 1993. Play as practice fighting: Symons, 1978; Boulton & Smith, 1992.

547 Humor in *1984:* Orwell, 1949/1983, p. 11.

548 The Rabelaisian Yanomamö: Chagnon, 1992, pp. 24-25.

550 Mountain climber joke: Thanks to Henry Gleitman. W. C. Fields: Thanks to Thomas Shultz.

550 Studies of incongruity resolution in humor: Shultz, 1977; Rothbart, 1977; McGhee, 1979.

551 Humor as puncturing dominance: Schutz, 1977.

552 Mental interpolation in conversation: Pinker, 1994, chap. 7; Sperber 8c Wilson, 1986. Psychology of conversation and humor: Attardo, 1994.

553 Banality of banter: Provine, 1993, p. 296.

553 Logic of friendship: Tooby & Cosmides, 1996.

554 Beliefs in the untrue: witches, ghosts, the devil: *New York Times,* July 26, 1992. Genesis: Dennett, 1995. Angels: *Time* poll cited by Diane White, *Boston Globe,* October 24, 1994. Jesus: cited by Kenneth Woodward, *Newsweek,* April 8, 1996. God or spirit: Harris, 1989.

556 Anthropology of religion: Harris, 1989.

556 Cognitive psychology of religion: Sperber, 1982; Boyer, 1994a, b;Atran, 1995.

557 Empirical grounds for religious beliefs: Harris, 1989.

558 Philosophical bafflement: McGinn, 1993. Paradoxes of consciousness, self, will, meaning, and knowledge: Poundstone, 1988.

559 Cycles of philosophy: McGinn, 1993.

561 Philosophical bewilderment as a limitation of human conceptual equipment: Chomsky, 1975, 1988; McGinn, 1993.

565 Mismatch between the combinatorial mind and the problems of philosophy: McGinn, 1993.

REFERENCES

Adelson, E. H., & Pentland, A. P. 1996. The perception of shading and reflectance. In Knill & Richards, 1996.

Aiello, L. C. 1994. Thumbs up for our early ancestors. *Science,* 265, 1540-1541.

Aiello, R. (Ed.) 1994. *Musical perceptions.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Alexander, M., Stuss, M. P., & Benson, D. F. 1979. Capgras syndrome: A reduplicative phenomenon. *Neurology, 29,* 334—339.

Alexander, R. D. 1987a. *The biology of moral systems.* Hawthorne, N.Y.: Aldine de Gruyter.

Alexander, R. D. 1987b. Paper presented at the conference "The origin and dispersal of modern humans," Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, England, March 22-26. Reported in *Science,* 236, 668-669.

Alexander, R. D. 1990. How did humans evolve? Reflections on the uniquely unique species. Special Publication No. 1, Museum of Zoology, University of Michigan.

Allen, W. 1983. *Without feathers.* New York: Ballantine.

Allman, W. 1994. *The stone-age present: How evolution has shaped modern life.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Aloimonos,Y., & Rosenfeld, A. 1991. Computer vision. *Science, 13,* 1249-1254.

Altman, I., & Ginat, J. 1996. *Polygynous families in contemporary society.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Anderson, A. 1992. The evolution of sexes. *Science,* 257, 324-326.

Anderson, B. L., & Nakayama, K. 1994. Toward a general theory of stereopsis: Binocular matching, occluding contours, and fusion. *Psychological Review, 101,* 414—445.

Anderson, J. R. 1983. *The architecture of cognition.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Anderson, J. R. 1990. *The adaptive character of thought.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Anderson, J. R., & commentators. 1991. Is human cognition adaptive? *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 14,* 471-517.

Anderson, J. R. 1993. *Rules of the mind.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Anderson, J. R., & Bower, G. H. 1973. *Human associative memory.* New York: Wiley.

Armstrong, S. L., Gleitman, L. R., & Gleitman, H. 1983. What some concepts might not be. *Cognition, 13,* 263-308.

Aronson, E. 1980. *The social animal.* San Francisco: W. H. Freeman.

Asimov, I. 1950.1, *robot.* New York: Bantam Books.

Asimov, I., & Shulman, J. A. (Eds.) 1986. *Isaac Asimov's book of science and nature quotations.* New York: Weidenfeld & Nicolson.

Atran, S. 1990. *The cognitive foundations of natural history.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Atran, S. 1995. Causal constraints on categories and categorical constraints on biological reasoning across cultures. In Sperber, Premack, & Premack, 1995.

Attardo, S. 1994. *Linguistic theories of humor.* New York: Mouton de Gruyter.

Attneave, F. 1968. Triangles as ambiguous figures. *American Journal of Psychology, 81,* 447-453.

Attneave, F. 1972. Representation of physical space. In A. W. Melton & E. J. Martin (Eds.), *Processes in human memory.* Washington, D.C.: V. H. Winston.

Attneave, F. 1981. Three approaches to perceptual organization: Comments on views of Hochberg, Shepard, & Shaw. In Kubovy & Pomerantz, 1981.

Attneave, F. 1982. Prägnanz and soap bubble systems: A theoretical exploration. In Beck, 1982.

Axelrod, R. 1984. *The evolution of cooperation.* New York: Basic Books.

Axelrod, R., 8r Hamilton, W. D. 1981. The evolution of cooperation. *Science, 211,* 1390-1396.

Ayala, F. J. 1995. The myth of Eve: Molecular biology and human origins. *Science, 270,* 1930-1936.

Baars, B. 1988. *A cognitive theory of consciousness.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Baddeley, A. D. 1986. *Working memory.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Baillargeon, R. 1995. Physical reasoning in infancy. In Gazzaniga, 1995.

Baillargeon, R., Kotovsky, L., 8c Needham, A. 1995. The acquisition of physical knowledge in infancy. In Sperber, Premack, & Premack, 1995.

Baker, R. R., & Bellis, M. A. 1996. *Sperm competition: Copulation, masturbation, and infidelity.* London: Chapman & Hall.

Barkow, J. H. 1992. Beneath new culture is old psychology: Gossip and social stratification. In Barkow, Cosmides, & Tooby, 1992.

Barkow, J. H., Cosmides, L., 8c Tooby, J. (Eds.) 1992. *The adapted mind: Evolutionary psychology and the generation of culture.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Baron-Cohen, S. 1995. *Mindblindness: An essay on autism and theory of mind.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Baron-Cohen, S., Leslie, A. M., 8c Frith, U. 1985. Does the autistic child have a theory of mind? *Cognition, 21,* 37—46.

Bates, E., 8c MacWhinney, B. 1982. Functionalist approaches to grammar. In E. Wanner 8c L. R. Gleitman (Eds.), *Language acquisition: The state of the art.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Bates, E., 8c MacWhinney, B. 1992. Welcome to functionalism. In Pinker* 8c Bloom, 1990.

Baumeister, R. R, & Tice, D. M. 1984. Role of self-presentation and choice in cognitive dissonance under forced compliance: Necessary or sufficient causes? *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 46,* 5-13.

Beck, J. (Ed.) 1982. *Organization and representation in perception.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Behrmann, M., Winocur, G., & Moscovitch, M. 1992. Dissociation between mental imagery and object recognition in a brain-damaged patient. *Nature,* 359, 636-637.

Belew, R. K. 1990. Evolution, learning, and culture: Computational metaphors for adaptive algorithms. *Complex Systems, 4,* 11-49.

Belew, R. K., Mclnerney, J., & Schraudolph, N. N. 1990. Evolving networks: Using the genetic algorithm with connectionist learning. In *Proceedings of the Second Artificial Life Conference.* Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley.

Bell, Q. 1992. *On human finery.* London: Allison & Busby.

Berg, G. 1991. Learning recursive phrase structure: Combining the strengths of PDP and X-bar syntax. *Proceedings of the International Joint Conference on Artificial Intelligence Workshop on Natural Language Learning.*

Berkeley, G. 1713/1929. Three dialogues between Hylas and Philonous. In M. W. Calkins (Ed.), *Berkeley Selections.* New York: Scribner's.

Berlin, B., Breedlove, D., & Raven, P. 1973. General principles of classification and nomenclature in folk biology. *American Anthropologist, 87,* 298-315.

Bernstein, L. 1976. *The unanswered question: Six talks at Harvard.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Berra, T. M. 1990. *Evolution and the myth of creationism.* Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press.

Bettelheim, B. 1959. Joey: A mechanical boy. *Scientific American,* March. Reprinted in Atkinson, R. C. (Ed.), 1971, *Contemporary psychology.* San Francisco: Freeman.

Betzig, L. 1986. *Despotism and differential reproduction.* Hawthorne, N.Y.: Aldine de Gruyter.

Betzig, L. 1992. Medieval monogamy. In S. Mithen & H. Maschner (Eds.), *Darwinian approaches to the past.* New York: Plenum.

Betzig, L., Borgerhoff Mulder, M., & Turke, P. (Eds.) 1988. *Human reproductive behavior: A Darwinian perspective.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Biederman, I. 1995. Visual object recognition. In Kosslyn & Osherson, 1995.

Birch, E. E. 1993. Stereopsis in infants and its developmental relation to visual acuity. In Simons, 1993.

Bisiach, E., & Luzzatti, C. 1978. Unilateral neglect of representational space. *Cortex, 14,* 129-133.

Bisson, T. 1991. They're made out of meat. From a series of stories entitled "Alien/Nation." *Omni,* April.

Bizzi, E., & Mussa-Ivaldi, F. A. 1990. Muscle properties and the control of arm movements. In Osherson, Kosslyn, & Hollerbach, 1990.

Block, N. 1978. Troubles with functionalism. In C. W. Savage (Ed.), *Perception and cognition: Issues in the foundations of psychology. Minnesota Studies in the Philosophy of Science,* Vol. 9. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota.

Block, N. (Ed.) 1981. *Imagery.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Block, N. 1986. Advertisement for a semantics for psychology. In P. Rench, T. Uehling, Jr., & H. Wettstein (Eds.), *Midwest Studies in Philosophy,* Vol. 10. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

Block, N., & commentators. 1995. On a confusion about a function of consciousness. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 18,* 227-287'.

Bloom, P. 1996a. Possible individuals in language and cognition. *Current Directions in Psychological Science,* 5, 90-94.

Bloom, P. 1996b. Intention, history, and artifact concepts. *Cognition, 60,* 1-29.

Bobick, A. 1987. *Natural object categorization.* MIT Artificial Intelligence Laboratory Technical Report 1001.

Bonatti, L. 1995. Why should we abandon the mental logic hypothesis? *Cognition,* 50, 109-131.

Boring, E. G. 1952. The Gibsonian visual field. *Psychological Review,* 59, 246-247.

Bouchard, T. J., Jr. 1994. Genes, environment, and personality. *Science, 264,* 1700-1701.

Bouchard, T. J., Jr., Lykken, D. T, McGue, M., Segal, N. L., & Tellegen, A. 1990. Sources of human psychological differences: The Minnesota Study of Twins Reared Apart. *Science,* 250, 223-228.

Boulton, M. J., & Smith, P. K. 1992. The social nature of play fighting and play chasing: Mechanisms and strategies underlying cooperation and compromise. In Barkow, Cosmides, & Tooby, 1992.

Bowerman, M. 1983. Hidden meanings: The role of covert conceptual structures in children's development of language. In D. R. Rogers and J. A. Sloboda, (Eds.), *The acquisition of symbolic skills.* New York: Plenum.

Boyd, R., & Richerson, P. 1985. *Culture and the evolutionary process.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Boyd, R., & Silk, J. R. 1996. *How humans evolved.* New York: Norton.

Boyer, P. 1994a. *The naturalness of religious ideas.* Berkeley: University of California Press.

Boyer, P. 1994b. Cognitive constraints on cultural representations: Natural ontologies and religious ideas. In Hirschfeld & Gelman, 1994a.

Brainard, D. H., & Wandell, B. A. 1986. Analysis of the retinex theory of color vision. *fournal of the Optical Society of America* (A), 3, 16 51—1661.

Brainard, D. H., & Wandell, B. A. 1991. A bilinear model of the illuminants effect on color appearance. In J. A. Movshon & M. S. Landy (Eds.), *Computational models of visual processing.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Braine, M. D. S. 1994. Mental logic and how to discover it. In Macnamara & Reyes, 1994.

Bregman, A. S. 1990. *Auditory scene analysis: The perceptual organization of sound.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Bregman, A. S., & Pinker, S. 1978. Auditory streaming and the building of timbre. *Canadian Journal of Psychology,* 32, 19—31.

Brickman, P., & Campbell, D. T 1971. Hedonic relativism and planning the good society. In M. H. Appley (Ed.), *Adaptation-level theory: A symposium.* New York: Academic Press.

Brockman, J. 1994. *The third culture: Beyond the scientific revolution.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Bronowski, J. 1973. *The ascent of man.* Boston: Little, Brown.

Brooks, L. 1968. Spatial and verbal components in the act of recall. *Canadian Journal of Psychology,* 22, 349-368.

Brown, A. L. 1990. Domain-specific principles affect learning and transfer in children. *Cognitive Science, 14,* 107-133.

Brown, D. E. 1988. *Hierarchy, history, and human nature: The social origins of historical consciousness.* Tucson: University of Arizona Press.

Brown, D. E. 1991. *Human universals.* New York: McGraw-Hill.

Brown, R. 1985. *Social psychology: The second edition.* New York: Free Press.

Brown, R., & Kulik, J. 1977. Flashbulb memories. *Cognition,* 5, 73-99.

Brownmiller, S. 1975. *Against our will: Men, women, and rape.* New York: Fawcett Columbine.

Bruce, V. 1988. *Recognizing faces.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Biilthoff, H. H., & Edelman, S. 1992. Psychophysical support for a two-dimensional view interpolation theory of object recognition. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 89,* 60-64.

Buss, D. M. 1992a. Mate preference mechanisms: Consequences for partner choice and intrasexual competition. In Barkow, Cosmides, &Tooby, 1992.

Buss, D. M. 1992b. Human prestige criteria. Unpublished manuscript, Department of Psychology, University of Texas, Austin.

Buss, D. M. 1994. *The evolution of desire.* New York: Basic Books.

Buss, D. M. 1995. Evolutionary psychology: A new paradigm for psychological science. *Psychological Inquiry, 6,* 1-30.

Buss, D. M., Larsen, R. J., & Westen, D. 1996. Sex differences in jealousy: Not gone, not forgotten, and not explained by alternative hypotheses. *Psychological Science, 7,* 373—375.

Buss, D. M., Shackelford, T. K., Kirkpatrick, L. A., Choe, J., Hasegawa, T, Hasegawa, M., & Bennett, K. 1997. Jealousy and the nature of beliefs about infidelity: Tests of competing hypotheses about sex differences in the United States, Korea, and Japan. Unpublished manuscript, University of Texas, Austin.

Buunk, B. P., Angleitner, A., Oubaid, V, & Buss, D. M. 1996. Sex differences in jealousy in evolutionary and cultural perspective: Tests from the Netherlands, Germany, and the United States. *Psychological Science, 7,* 359-363.

Byrne, R. W., & Whiten, A. 1988. *Machiavellian intelligence.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Cain, A. J. 1964. The perfection of animals. In J. D. McCarthy & C. L. Duddington (Eds.), *Viewpoints in Biology,* Vol. 3. London: Butterworth.

Cairns, J., Overbaugh, J., & Miller, S. 1988. The origin of mutants. *Nature,* 335, 142-146.

Campbell, D. T. 1975. On the conflicts between biological and social evolution and between psychology and moral tradition. *American Psychologist, 30,* 1103-1126.

Carey, S. 1985. *Conceptual change in childhood.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Carey, S. 1986. Cognitive science and science education. *American Psychologist, 41,* 1123-1130.

Carey, S. 1995. On the origin of causal understanding. In Sperber, Premack, & Premack, 1995.

Carey, S., & Spelke, E. 1994. Domain-specific knowledge and conceptual change. In Hirschfeld & Gelman, 1994a.

Carroll, J. 1995. *Evolution and literary theory.* Columbia: University of Missouri Press.

Carroll, L. 1895/1956. What the tortoise said to Achilles and other riddles. In J. R. Newman (Ed.), 1956, *The world of mathematics,* Vol. 4. New York: Simon & Schuster.

Carroll, L. 1896/1977. *Symbolic logic.* In W. W. Bartley (Ed.), 1977, *Lewis Carroll's Symbolic Logic.* New York: Clarkson Potter.

Cashdan, E. 1989. Hunters and gatherers: Economic behavior in bands. In S. Plattner (Ed.), *Economic anthropology.* Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press.

Cashdan, E. 1994. A sensitive period for learning about food. *Human Nature,* 5, 279-291.

Cavalli-Sforza, L. L., Menozzi, P., & Piazza, A. 1993. Demic expansions and human evolution. *Science,* 259, 639-646.

Cavalli-Sforza, L. L., & Feldman, M. W. 1981. *Cultural transmission and evolution: A quantitative approach.* Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.

Cave, K. R., Pinker, S., Giorgi, L., Thomas, C, Heller, L., Wolfe, J. M., & Lin, H. 1994. The representation of location in visual images. *Cognitive Psychology,* 26, 1—32.

Cerf, C, & Navasky, V. 1984. *The experts speak.* New York: Pantheon.

Chagnon, N. A. 1988. Life histories, blood revenge, and warfare in a tribal population. *Science, 219,* 985-992.

Chagnon, N. A. 1992. *Yanomamd: The last days of Eden.* New York: Harcourt Brace.

Chagnon, N. A. 1996. Chronic problems in understanding tribal violence and warfare. In G. Bock & J. Goode (Eds.), *The genetics of criminal and antisocial behavior.* New York: Wiley.

Chalmers, D. J. 1990. Syntactic transformations on distributed representations. *Connection Science, 2,* 53—62.

Chambers, D., & Reisberg, D. 1985. Can mental images be ambiguous? *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception and Performance, 11, 31*7-328.

Changeux, J.-P., & Chavaillon, J. (Eds.) 1995. *Origins of the human brain.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Chapman, A. J., & Foot, H. C. (Eds.) 1977. *It's a funny thing, humor.* New York: Pergamon Press.

Chase, W G., & Simon, H. A. 1973. Perception in chess. *Cognitive Psychology,* 4, 55-81.

Cheney, D., & Seyfarth, R. M. 1990. *How monkeys see the world.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Cheng, P., & Holyoak, K. 1985. Pragmatic reasoning schemas. *Cognitive Psychology, 17,* 391-416.

Cherniak, C. 1983. Rationality and the structure of memory. *Synthèse,* 53, 163-186.

Chomsky, N. 1959. A review of B. F. Skinner's "Verbal behavior." *Language,* 35, 26-58.

Chomsky, N. 1975. *Reflections on language.* New York: Pantheon.

Chomsky, N. 1988. *Language and problems of knowledge: The Managua lectures.* Cambridge, Mass.: **MIT** Press.

Chomsky, N. 1991. Linguistics and cognitive science: Problems and mysteries. In A. Kasher (Ed.), *The Chomskyan turn.* Cambridge, Mass.: Blackwell.

Chomsky, N. 1992. Explaining language use. *Philosophical Topics, 20,* 205-231.

Chomsky, N. 1993. *Language and thought.* Wakefield, R.I., and London: Moyer Bell.

Christopher, T. 1995. In defense of the embattled American lawn. *New York Times,* July 23, The Week in Review, p. 3.

Churchland, P., & Churchland, P. S. 1994. Could a machine think? In Dietrich, 1994.

Churchland, P. S., & Sejnowski, T. J. 1992. *The computational brain.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Clark, R. D., & Hatfield, E. 1989. Gender differences in receptivity to sexual offers. *Journal of Psychology and Human Sexuality, 2,* 39—55.

Clynes, M., & Walker, J. 1982. Neurobiological functions of rhythm, time, and pulse in music. In M. Clynes (Ed.), *Music, mind, and brain: The neuropsychology of music.* New York: Plenum.

Cole, M., Gay, J., Glick, J., & Sharp, D. W. 1971. *The cultural context of learning and thinking.* New York: Basic Books.

Cooke, D. 1959. *The language of music.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Cooper, L. A., & Shepard, R. N. 1973. Chronometric studies of the rotation of mental images. In W. G. Chase (Ed.), *Visual information -processing.* New York: Academic Press.

Coppens, Y. 1995. Brain, locomotion, diet, and culture: How a primate, by chance, became a man. In Changeux & Chavaillon, 1995.

Corballis, M. C. 1988. Recognition of disoriented shapes. *Psychological Review,* 95, 115-123.

Corballis, M. C, & Beale, I. L. 1976. *The psychology of left and right.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Cormack, L. K., Stevenson, S. B., & Schor, C. M. 1993. Disparity-tuned channels of the human visual system. *Visual Neuroscience, 10,* 585—596.

Cosmides, L. 1985. Deduction or Darwinian algorithms? An explanation of the "elusive" content effect on the Wason selection task. Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Psychology, Harvard University.

Cosmides, L. 1989. The logic of social exchange: Has natural selection shaped how humans reason? Studies with the Wason selection task. *Cognition, 31,* 187-276.

Cosmides, L., & Tooby, J. 1981. Cytoplasmic inheritance and intragenomic conflict. *Journal of Theoretical Biology, 89,* 83-129.

Cosmides, L., & Tooby, J. 1992. Cognitive adaptations for social exchange. In Barkow, Cosmides, & Tooby, 1992.

Cosmides, L., & Tooby, J. 1994. Beyond intuition and instinct blindness: Toward an evolutionarily rigorous cognitive science. *Cognition,* 50, 41—77.

Cosmides, L., & Tooby, J. 1996. Are humans good intuitive statisticians after all? Rethinking some conclusions from the literature on judgment under uncertainty. *Cognition,* 58, 1-73.

Cosmides, L., Tooby, J., 8c Barkow, J. 1992. Environmental aesthetics. In Barkow, Cosmides, & Tooby, 1992.

Cramer, K. S., & Sur, M. 1995. Activity-dependent remodeling of connections in the mammalian visual system. *Current Opinion in Neurobiology,* 5, 106—111.

Craver-Lemley, C, & Reeves, A. 1992. How visual imagery interferes with vision. *Psychological Review, 98,* 633-649.

Crevier, D. 1993. AT: *The tumultuous history of the search for artificial intelligence.* New York: Basic Books.

Crick, F. 1994. *The astonishing hypothesis: The scientific search for the soul.* New York: Simon 8c Schuster.

Crick, F., & Koch, C. 1995. Are we aware of neural activity in primary visual cortex? *Nature,* 375, 121-123.

Cummins, R. 1984. Functional analysis. In Sober, 1984a.

Daly, M. 1982. Some caveats about cultural transmission models. *Human Ecology, 10,* 401-408.

Daly, M., & Wilson, M. 1988. *Homicide.* Hawthorne, N.Y.: Aldine de Gruyter.

Daly, M., & Wilson, M. 1994. Evolutionary psychology of male violence. In J. Archer (Ed.), *Male violence.* London: Routledge.

Daly, M., & Wilson, M. 1995. Discriminative parental solicitude and the relevance of evolutionary models to the analysis of motivational systems. In Gazzaniga, 1995.

Daly, M., Salmon, C, & Wilson, M. In press. Kinship: The conceptual hole in psychological studies of social cognition and close relationships. In D. Kenrick & J. Simpson (Eds.), *Evolutionary social psychology.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Damasio, A. R. 1994. *Descartes' error: Emotion, reason, and the human brain.* New York: Putnam.

Darwin, C. 1859/1964. *On the origin of species.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Darwin, C. 1872/1965. *The expression of the emotions in man and animals.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Darwin, C. 1874. *The descent of man, and selection in relation to sex.* 2d ed. New York: Hurst & Company.

Davey, G. C. L., & commentators. 1995. Preparedness and phobias: Specific evolved associations or a generalized expectancy bias? *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 18,* 289-325.

Davies, P. 1995. *Are we alone? Implications of the discovery of extraterrestrial life.* New York: Basic.

Dawkins, R. 1976/1989. *The selfish gene.* New edition. New York: Oxford University Press.

Dawkins, R. 1982. *The extended phenotype.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Dawkins, R. 1983. Universal Darwinism. In D. S. Bendall (Ed.), *Evolution from molecules to man.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Dawkins, R. 1986. *The blind watchmaker. Why the evidence of evolution reveals a universe without design.* New York: Norton.

Dawkins, R. 1995. *River out of Eden: A Darwinian view of life.* New York: Basic Books.

de Jong, G. F., & Mooney, R. J. 1986. Explanation-based learning: An alternative view. *Machine Learning, 1,* 145-176.

Deacon, T. 1992a. Primate brains and senses. In Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam.

Deacon, T. 1992b. The human brain. In Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam.

Dehaene, S. (Ed.) 1992. *Numerical cognition.* Special issue of *Cognition, 44.* Reprinted, Cambridge, Mass.: Blackwell.

Denfeld, R. 1995. *The new Victorians: A young woman's challenge to the old feminist order.* New York: Warner Books.

Denis, M., Engelkamp, J., & Richardson, J. T. E. (Eds.) 1988. *Cognitive and neuropsychological approaches to mental imagery.* Amsterdam, Netherlands: Martinus Nijhoff.

Dennett, D. C. 1978a. *Brainstorms: Philosophical essays on mind and psychology.* Cambridge, Mass.: Bradford Books/MIT Press.

Dennett, D. C. 1978b. Intentional systems. In Dennett, 1978a.

Dennett, D. C. 1978c. Skinner skinned. In Dennett, 1978a.

Dennett, D. C. 1978d. Artificial intelligence as philosophy and as psychology. In Dennett, 1978a.

Dennett, D. C. 1984. *Elbow room: The varieties of free will worth wanting.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Dennett, D. C. 1987. Cognitive wheels: The frame problem of AI. In Pylyshyn, 1987.

Dennett, D. C. 1990. The interpretation of texts, people, and other artifacts. *Philosophy and Phenomenological Research,* 50, 177-194.

Dennett, D. C. 1991. *Consciousness explained.* Boston: Little, Brown.

Dennett, D. C. 1995. *Darwin's dangerous idea: Evolution and the meanings of life.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Dershowitz, A. M. 1994. *The abuse excuse.* Boston: Little, Brown.

DeSteno, D. A., & Salovey, P. 1996. Evolutionary origins of sex differences in jealousy? Questioning the "fitness" of the model. *Psychological Science,* 7, 367-372, 376-377.

Diamond, J. 1992. *The third chimpanzee: The evolution and future of the human animal.* New York: HarperCollins.

Dickinson, S. J., Pentland, A. P., & Rosenfeld, A. 1992. 3-D shape recovery using distributed aspect matching. *IEEE Transactions on Pattern Analysis and Machine Intelligence, 14,* 174-198.

Dietrich, E. (Ed.) 1994. *Thinking computers and virtual persons: Essays on the intentionality of machines.* Boston: Academic Press.

Dobash, R. P., Dobash, R. E., Wilson, M., & Daly, M. 1992. The myth of sexual symmetry in marital violence. *Social Problems,* 39, 71-91.

Drake, F. 1993. Extraterrestrial intelligence (letter). *Science,* 260, 474-475.

Dretske, F. I. 1981. *Knowledge and the flow ofinformation.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Dreyfus, H. 1979. *What computers can't do.* 2d ed. New York: Harper & Row.

Dunbar, R. I. M. 1992. Primate social organization: Mating and parental care. In Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam, 1992.

Duncan, J. 1995. Attention, intelligence, and the frontal lobes. In Gazzaniga, 1995.

Dunphy, D. 1963. The social structure of early adolescent peer groups. *Sociometry, 26,* 230-246.

Durham, W. H. 1982. Interactions of genetic and cultural evolution: Models and examples. *Human Ecology, 10,* 299-334.

Eagly, A. H. 1995. The science and politics of comparing women and men. *American Psychologist,* 50, 145-158.

Eibl-Eibesfeldt, I. 1989. *Human ethology.* Hawthorne, N.Y.: Aldine de Gruyter.

Ekman, P. 1987. A life's pursuit. In T A. Sebeok & J. Umiker-Sebeok (Eds.), 1987, *The semiotic web* 86: *An international yearbook.* Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.

Ekman, P. 1993. Facial expression and emotion. *American Psychologist, 48,* 384-392.

Ekman, P. 1994. Strong evidence for universals in facial expression: A reply to Russell's mistaken critique. *Psychological Bulletin, 115,* 268—287.

Ekman, P., & Davidson, R. J. (Eds.) 1994. *The nature of emotion.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Ekman, P., 8c Friesen, W. V. 1975. *Unmasking the face.* Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall.

Ellis, B. J. 1992. The evolution of sexual attraction: Evaluative mechanisms in women. In Barkow, Cosmides, &Tooby, 1992.

Elman, J. L. 1990. Finding structure in time. *Cognitive Science, 14,* 179-211.

Endler, J. A. 1986. *Natural selection in the wild.* Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.

Epstein, D. 1994. *Shaping time: Music, the hrain, and performance.* New York: Schirmer.

Etcoff, N. L. 1986. The neuropsychology of emotional expression. In G. Goldstein & R. E. Tarter (Eds.), *Advances in Clinical Neuropsychology,* Vol. 3. New York: Plenum.

Etcoff, N. L. 1998. *Beauty.* New York: Doubleday.

Etcoff, N. L., Freeman, R., & Cave, K. R. 1991. Can we lose memories of faces? Content specificity and awareness in a prosopagnosic. *journal of Cognitive Neuroscience,* 3,25-41.

Eyer, D. 1996. *Motherguilt: How our culture blames mothers for what's wrong with society.* New York: Times Books.

Farah, M. J. 1989. Mechanisms of imagery-perception interaction. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception and Performance, IS,* 203—211.

Farah, M. J. 1990. *Visual agnosia.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Farah, M. J. 1995. Dissociable systems for recognition: A cognitive neuropsychology approach. In Kosslyn & Osherson, 1995.

Farah, M. J., Soso, M. J., & Dasheiff, R. M. 1992. Visual angle of the mind's eye before and after unilateral occipital lobectomy. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception and Performance, 18,* 241—246.

Fehling, M. R., Baars, B. J., & Fisher, C. 1990. A functional role for repression in an autonomous, resource-constrained agent. *Proceedings of the Twelfth Annual Meeting of the Cognitive Science Society.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Feldman, J., & Ballard, D. 1982. Connectionist models and their properties. *Cognitive Science,* 6, 205-254.

Fernald, A. 1992. Human maternal vocalizations to infants as biologically relevant signals: An evolutionary perspective. In Barkow, Cosmides, & Tooby.

Festinger, L. 1957. *A theory of cognitive dissonance.* Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press.

Fiedler, K. 1988. The dependence of the conjunction fallacy on subtle linguistic factors. *Psychological Research,* 50, 123-129.

Field, H. 1977. Logic, meaning and conceptual role. *Journal of Philosophy, 69,* 379-408.

Finke, R. A. 1989. *Principles of mental imagery.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Finke, R. A. 1990. *Creative imagery: Discoveries and inventions in visualization.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Finke, R. A., Pinker, S., & Farah, M. J. 1989. Reinterpreting visual patterns in mental imagery. *Cognitive Science,* J3, 51-78.

Fischman, J. 1994. Putting our oldest ancestors in their proper place. *Science,* 265, 2011-2012.

Fisher, H. E. 1992. *Anatomy of love: The natural history of monogamy, adultery, and divorce.* New York: Norton.

Fiske, A. P. 1992. The four elementary forms of sociality: Framework for a unified theory of social relations. *Psychological Review, 99,* 689-723.

Fodor, J. A. 1968a. *Psychological explanation: An introduction to the philosophy of psychology.* New York: Random House, 1968.

Fodor, J. A. 1968b. The appeal to tacit knowledge in psychological explanation. *Journal of Philosophy,* 65, 627-640.

Fodor, J. A. 1975. *The language of thought.* New York: Crowell.

Fodor, J. A. 1981. The present status of the innateness controversy. In J. A. Fodor, *Representations.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Fodor, J. A. 1983. *The modularity of mind.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Fodor, J. A., & commentators. 1985. Précis and multiple book review of "The modularity of mind." *Behavioral and Brain Sciences,* 8, 1—42.

Fodor, J. A. 1986. Why paramecia don't have mental representations. In P. Rench, T. Uehling, Jr., 8c H. Wettstein (Eds.), *Midwest Studies in Philosophy,* Vol. 10. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

Fodor, J. A. 1994. *The elm and the expert: Mentalese and its semantics.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Fodor, J. A., & McClaughlin, B. 1990. Connectionism and the problem of systematicity: Why Smolensky's solution doesn't work. *Cognition,* 35, 183-204.

Fodor, J. A., 8c Pylyshyn, Z. 1988. Connectionism and cognitive architecture: a critical analysis. *Cognition,* 28, 3-71. Reprinted in Pinker & Mehler, 1988.

Fox, R. 1984. *Kinship and marriage: An anthropological perspective.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Frank, R. H. 1985. *Choosing the right pond: Human behavior and the quest for status.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Frank, R. H. 1988. *Passions within reason: The strategic role of the emotions.* New York: Norton.

Freeman, D. 1983. *Margaret Mead and Samoa: The making and unmaking of an anthropological myth.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Freeman, D. 1992. Paradigms in collision. *Academic Questions,* 5, 23—33.

Freeman, R. D., & Ohzawa, I. 1992. Development of binocular vision in the kitten's striate cortex. *Journal of Neuroscience, 12,* 4721—4736.

French, M. 1994. *Invention and evolution: Design in nature and engineering.* 2d ed. New York: Cambridge University Press.

French, R. E. 1987. *The geometry of vision and the mind-body problem.* New York: Peter Lang.

Freyd, J. J., 8c Finke, R. A. 1984. Facilitation of length discrimination using real and imagined context frames. *American Journal of Psychology, 97,* 323-341.

Fridlund, A. 1991. Evolution and facial action in reflex, social motive, and paralanguage. *Biological Psychology,* 32, 3-100.

Fridlund, A. 1992. Darwin's anti-Darwinism in "The expression of the emotions in man and animals." In K. T. Strongman (Ed.), *International Review of Studies of Emotion,* Vol. 2. New York: Wiley.

Fridlund, A. 1995. *Human facial expression: An evolutionary view.* New York: Academic Press.

Frieze, I. H., Olson, J. E., 8c Good, D. C. 1990. Perceived and actual discrimination in the salaries of male and female managers. *Journal of Applied Social Psychology, 20,* 46-67.

Frith, U. 1995. Autism: Beyond "theory of mind." *Cognition, SO,* 13-30.

Funt, B. V. 1980. Problem-solving with diagrammatic representations. *Artificial Intelligence, 1*3, 210-230.

Gallistel, C. R. 1990. *The organization of learning.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Gallistel, C. R. 1995. The replacement of general-purpose theories with adaptive specializations. In Gazzaniga, 1995.

Gallup, G. G., Jr. 1991. Toward a comparative psychology of self-awareness: Species limitations and cognitive consequences. In G. R. Goethals & J. Strauss (Eds.), *The self: An interdisciplinary approach.* New York: Springer-Verlag.

Gardner, H. 1985. *The mind's new science: A history of the cognitive revolution.* New York: Basic Books.

Gardner, M. 1989. Illusions of the third dimension. In M. Gardner, *Gardner's whys and wherefores.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Gardner, M. 1990. *The new ambidextrous universe.* New York: W. H. Freeman.

Gardner, M. 1991. Flatlands. In M. Gardner, *The unexpected hanging and other mathematical diversions.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Gaulin, S. J. C. 1995. Does evolutionary theory predict sex differences in the brain? In Gazzaniga, 1995.

Gazzaniga, M. S. 1992. *Nature's mind: The biological roots of thinking, emotion, sexuality, language, and intelligence.* New York: Basic Books.

Gazzaniga, M. S. (Ed.) 1995. *The cognitive neurosciences.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Geary, D. C. 1994. *Children's mathematical development.* Washington, D.C.: American Psychological Association.

Geary, D. C. 1995. Reflections on evolution and culture in children's cognition. *American Psychologist,* 50, 24-37.

Gell-Mann, M. 1994. *The quark and the jaguar: Adventures in the simple and the complex.* New York: W. H. Freeman.

Gelman, R., Durgin, E, & Kaufman, L. 1995. Distinguishing between animates and inanimates: Not by motion alone. In Sperber, Premack, & Premack, 1995.

Gelman, R., & Gallistel, C. R. 1978- *The child's understanding of number.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Gelman, S. A., Coley, J. D., & Gottfried, G. M. 1994. Essentialist beliefs in children: The acquisition of concepts and theories. In Hirschfeld & Gelman, 1994a.

Gelman, S. A., & Markman, E. 1987. Young children's inductions from natural kinds: The role of categories and appearances. *Child Development,* 58, 1532—1540.

Gergely, G., Nádasdy, Z., Csibra, G., 8c Bíró, S. 1995. Taking the intentional stance at 12 months of age. *Cognition,* 56, 165—193.

Gibbons, A. 1994. African origins theory goes nuclear. *Science,* 264, 350-351.

Gibbons, A. 1995a. Out of Africa—at last? *Science,* 267, 1272-1273.

Gibbons, A. 1995b. The mystery of humanity's missing mutations. *Science,* 267, 35-36.

Gibbons, A. 1995c. Pleistocene population explosions. *Science,* 267, 27-28.

Gibson, J. J. 1950. *The perception of the visual world.* Boston: Houghton Mifflin.

Gibson, J. J. 1952. The visual field and the visual world: A reply to Professor Boring. *Psychological Review,* 59, 149-151.

Gigerenzer, G. 1991. How to make cognitive illusions disappear: Beyond heuristics and biases. *European Review of Social Psychology,* 2, 83-115.

Gigerenzer, G. 1996a. On narrow norms and vague heuristics: A reply to Kahneman and Tversky 1996. *Psychological Review, 103,*, 592-596.

Gigerenzer, G. 1996b. The psychology of good judgment: Frequency formats and simple algorithms, *journal of Medical Decision Making, 16,* 273-280.

Gigerenzer, G. 1997. Ecological intelligence: An adaptation for frequencies. In D. Cummins & C. Allen (Eds.), *The evolution of mind.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Gigerenzer, G., & Hoffrage, U. 1995. How to improve Bayesian reasoning without instruction: Frequency formats. *Psychological Review, 102,* 684—704.

Gigerenzer, G., & Hug, K. 1992. Domain specific reasoning: Social contracts, cheating and perspective change. *Cognition, 42,* 127—171.

Gigerenzer, G., & Murray, D. J. 1987. *Cognition as intuitive statistics.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Gigerenzer, G., Swijtink, Z., Porter, T., Daston, L., Beatty, J., & Krüger, L. 1989. *The empire of chance: How probability changed science and everyday life.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Giles, C. L., Sun, G. Z., Chen, H. H., Lee, Y. C, & Chen, D. 1990. Higher order recurrent networks and grammatical inference. In D. S. Touretzky (Ed.), *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems, 2.* San Mateo, Calif.: Morgan Kaufmann.

Gilovich, T. 1991. *How we know what isn't so: The fallibility of human reason in everyday life.* New York: Free Press.

Glander, K. E. 1992. Selecting and processing food. In Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam, 1992.

Glasgow, J., & Papadias, D. 1992. Computational imagery. *Cognitive Science, 16,* 355-394.

Gombrich, E. 1960. *Art and illusion: A study in the psychology of pictorial representation.* Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.

Good, I. J. 1995. When batterer turns murderer. *Nature,* 375, 541.

Goodman, N. 1976. *Languages of art: An approach to a theory of symbols.* Indianapolis: Hackett.

Gopnik, A. 1993. Mindblindness. Unpublished manuscript, University of California, Berkeley.

Gopnik, A., & Wellman, H. M. 1994. The theory theory. In Hirschfeld & Gelman, 1994a.

Gordon, M. 1996. What makes a woman a woman? (Review of E. Fox-Genovese's "Feminism is not the story of my life"). *New York Times Book Review,* January 14, p. 9.

Gould, J. L. 1982. *Ethology.* New York: Norton.

Gould, S. J., & Vrba, E. 1981. Exaptation: A missing term in the science of form. *Paleobiology,* 8, 4-15.

Gould, S. J. 1980a. *The panda's thumb.* New York: Norton.

Gould, S. J. 1980b. Caring groups and selfish genes. In Gould, 1980a.

Gould, S. J. 1980c. Natural selection and the human brain: Darwin *vs.* Wallace. In Gould, 1980a.

Gould, S. J. 1980d. A biological homage to Mickey Mouse. In Gould, 1980a.

Gould, S. J. 1983a. *Hens'teeth and horses'toes.* New York: Norton.

Gould, S. J. 1983b. What happens to bodies if genes act for themselves? In Gould, 1983a.

Gould, S. J. 1983c. What, if anything, is a zebra? In Gould, 1983a.

Gould, S. J. 1987. *An urchin in the storm: Essays about books and ideas.* New York: Norton.

Gould, S. J. 1989. *Wonderful life: The Burgess Shale and the nature of history.* New York: Norton.

Gould, S. J. 1992. The confusion over evolution. *New York Review of Books,* November 19.

Gould, S. J. 1993. *Eight little piggies.* New York: Norton.

Gould, S. J. 1996. *Full house: The spread of excellence from Plato to Darwin.* New York: Harmony Books.

Gould, S. J., & Lewontin, R. C. 1979. The spandrels of San Marco and the Panglossian program: A critique of the adaptationist programme. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London,* 205,281-288.

Greenwald, A. 1988. Self-knowledge and self-deception. In Lockard & Paulhaus, 1988.

Gregory, R. L. 1970. *The intelligent eye.* London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson.

Griffin, D. R. (Ed.) 1974. *Animal engineering.* San Francisco: W. H. Freeman.

Grossberg, S. (Ed.) 1988. *Neural networks and natural intelligence.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Gruber, J. 1965. Studies in lexical relations. Ph.D. dissertation, MIT. Reprinted, 1976, as *Lexical structures in syntax and semantics.* Amsterdam: North-Holland.

Gutin, J. 1995. Do Kenya tools root birth of modern thought in Africa? *Science, 270,* 1118-1119.

Hadley, R. F. 1994a. Systematicity in connectionist language learning. *Mind and Language, 9,* 247-272.

Hadley, R. F 1994b. Systematicity revisited: Reply to Christiansen and Chater and Niklasson and Van Gelder. *Mind and Language, 9,* 431-444.

Hadley, R. F., & Hayward, M. 1994. Strong semantic systematicity from unsupervised connectionist learning. Technical Report CSS-IS TR94—02, School of Computing Science, Simon Fraser University, Burnaby, BC.

Haig, D. 1992. Genetic imprinting and the theory of parent-offspring conflict. *Developmental Biology,* 3,153-160.

Haig, D. 1993. Genetic conflicts in human pregnancy. *Quarterly Review of Biology,* 68, 495-532.

Hamer, D., & Copeland, P. 1994. *The science of desire: The search for the gay gene and the biology of behavior.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Hamilton, W. D. 1963. The evolution of altruistic behavior. *American Naturalist, 97,* 354-356. Reprinted in Hamilton, 1996.

Hamilton, W. D. 1964. The genetical evolution of social behaviour (I and II). *journal of Theoretical Biology, 7,* 1-16; 17-52. Reprinted in Hamilton, 1996.

Hamilton, W. D. 1996. *Narrow roads of gene land: The collected papers ofW. D. Hamilton,* Vol. 1: *Evolution of social behavior.* New York: W. H. Freeman.

Hamilton, W. D., Axelrod, R., & Tanese, R. 1990. Sexual reproduction as an adaptation to resist parasites (a review). *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences,* 87, 3566-3573.

Harpending, H. 1994. Gene frequencies, DNA sequences, and human origins. *Perspectives in Biology and Medicine, 37,* 384—395.

Harris, C. R., & Christenfeld, N. 1996. Gender, jealousy, and reason. *Psychological Science, 7,* 364-366, 378-379.

Harris, D. R. 1992. Human diet and subsistence. In Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam, 1992.

Harris, H. Y. 1995. Human nature and the nature of romantic love. Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, University of California, Santa Barbara.

Harris, J. R. 1995. Where is the child's environment? A group socialization theory of development. *Psychological Review, 102,* 458^89.

Harris, M. 1985. *Good to eat: Riddles of food and culture.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Harris, M. 1989. *Our kind: The evolution of human life and culture.* New York: HarperCollins.

Harris, P. L. 1994. Thinking by children and scientists: False analogies and neglected similarities. In Hirschfeld & Gelman, 1994a.

Hartung, J. 1992. Getting real about rape. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 15,* 390-392.

Hartung, J. 1995. Love thy neighbor: The evolution of in-group morality. *Skeptic,* 3, 86-100.

Hatano, G., & Inagaki, K. 1995. Young children's naive theory of biology. *Cognition,* 50, 153-170.

Hatfield, E., & Rapson, R. L. 1993. *Love, sex, and intimacy: Their psychology, biology, and history.* New York: HarperCollins.

Haugeland, J. (Ed.) 1981a. *Mind design: Philosophy, psychology, artificial intelligence.* Cambridge, Mass.: Bradford Books/MIT Press.

Haugeland, J. 1981b. Semantic engines: An introduction to mind design. In Haugeland, 1981a.

Haugeland, J. 1981c. The nature and plausibility of cognitivism. In Haugeland, 1981a.

Hauser, M. D. 1992. Costs of deception: Cheaters are punished in rhesus monkeys. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences USA,* 89,12137-12139.

Hauser, M. D. 1996. *The evolution of communication.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Hauser, M. D., Kralik, J., Botto-Mahan, C, Garrett, M., 8c Oser, J. 1995. Self-recognition in primates: Phylogeny and the salience of species-typical features. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences USA,* 92, 10811-10814.

Hauser, M. D., MacNeilage, P., & Ware, M. 1996. Numerical representations in primates: Perceptual or arithmetic? *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences USA,* 93,1514-1517.

Hebb, D. O. 1968. Concerning imagery. *Psychological Review,* 75, 466—477.

Heider, R, & Simmel, M. 1944. An experimental study of apparent behavior. *American Journal of Psychology,* 57, 243-259.

Held, R. 1993. Two stages in the development of binocular vision and eye alignment. In Simons, 1993.

Hendler, J. 1994. High-performance artificial intelligence. *Science,* 265, 891-892.

Hertwig, R., 8c Gigerenzer, G. 1997. The "conjunction fallacy" revisited: How intelligent inferences look like reasoning errors. Unpublished manuscript, Max Planck Institute for Psychological Research, Munich.

Hess, R. H., Baker, C. L., 8c Zihl, J. 1989. The "motion-blind" patient: Low level spatial and temporal filters. *Journal of Neuroscience,* 9, 1628—1640.

Hill, K., 8c Kaplan, H. 1988. Tradeoffs in male and female reproductive strategies among the Ache (parts 1 and 2). In Betzig, Borgerhoff Mulder, 8c Turke, 1988.

Hillis, A. E., & Caramazza, A. 1991. Category-specific naming and comprehension impairment: A double dissociation. *Brain, 114,* 2081-2094.

Hinton, G. E. 1981. Implementing semantic networks in parallel hardware. In Hinton and Anderson, 1981.

Hinton, G. E., & Anderson, J. A. 1981. *Parallel models of associative memory.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Hinton, G. E., & Nowlan, S. J. 1987. How learning can guide evolution. *Complex Systems,* 1,495-502.

Hinton, G. E., McClelland, J. L., & Rumelhart, D. E. 1986. Distributed representations. In Rumelhart, McClelland, & the PDP Research Group, 1986.

Hinton, G. E., & Parsons, L. M. 1981. Frames of reference and mental imagery. In J. Long & A. Baddeley (Eds.), *Attention and Performance IX.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Hirschfeld, L. A., & Gelman, S. A. (Eds.) 1994a. *Mapping the mind: Domain specificity in cognition and culture.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Hirschfeld, L. A., & Gelman, S. A. 1994b. Toward a topography of mind: An introduction to domain specificity. In Hirschfeld & Gelman, 1994a.

Hirshleifer, J. 1987. On the emotions as guarantors of threats and promises. In J. Dupré (Ed.), *The latest on the best: Essays on evolution and optimality.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Hobbs, J. R. 1990. *Literature and cognition.* Stanford, Calif.: Center for the Study of Language and Information.

Hoffman, D. D. 1983. The interpretation of visual illusions. *Scientific American,* December.

Hoffman, D. D., & Richards, W. A. 1984. Parts of recognition. *Cognition, 18,* 65-96. Reprinted in Pinker, 1984b.

Hollerbach, J. M. 1990. Planning of arm movements. In Osherson, Kosslyn, & Hollerbach, 1990.

Holloway, R. L. 1995. Toward a synthetic theory of human brain evolution. In Changeux &Chavaillon, 1995.

Horgan, J. 1993. Eugenics revisited. *Scientific American,* June.

Horgan, J. 1995a. The new Social Darwinists. *Scientific American,* October.

Horgan, J. 1995b. A theory of almost everything (Review of books by J. Holland, S. Kauffman, P. Davies, P. Coveney, and R. Highfield). *New York Times Book Review,* October 1, pp. 30-31.

Hrdy, S. B. 1981. *The woman that never evolved.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Hrdy, S. B. 1994. Interview. In T. A. Bass, *Reinventing the future: Conversations with the world's leading scientists.* Reading, Mass.: Addison Wesley.

Hubel, D. H. 1988. *Eye, brain, and vision.* New York: Scientific American.

Hume, D. 1748/1955. *Inquiry concerning human understanding.* Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill.

Humphrey, N. K. 1976. The social function of the intellect. In P. P. G. Bateson & R. A. Hinde (Eds.), *Growing points in ethology.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Humphrey, N. K. 1992. *A history of the mind: Evolution and the birth of consciousness.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Hurst, L., & Hamilton, W. D. 1992. Cytoplasmic fusion and the nature of the sexes. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London B,* 247, 189-194.

Hyman, I. E., & Neisser, U. 1991. Reconstruing mental images: Problems of method. *Emory Cognition Project Technical Report Number 19.* Atlanta: Emory University.

Ioerger, T. R. 1994. The manipulation of images to handle indeterminacy in spatial reasoning. *Cognitive Science, 18,* 551-593.

Ittelson, W. H. 1968. *The Ames demonstrations in perception.* New York: Hafner.

Jackendoff, R. 1977. Review of Leonard Bernstein's "The unanswered question." *Language,* 53, 883-894.

Jackendoff, R. 1983. *Semantics and cognition.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Jackendoff, R. 1987. *Consciousness and the computational mind.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Jackendoff, R. 1990. *Semantic structures.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Jackendoff, R. 1992. Musical parsing and musical affect. In R. Jackendoff, *Languages of the mind: Essays on mental representation.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Jackendoff, R. 1994. *Patterns in the mind: Language and human nature.* New York: Basic Books.

Jackendoff, R., &Aaron, D. 1991. Review of Lakoff & Turner's "More than cool reason: A field guide to poetic metaphor." *Language,* 67, 320-339.

Jagannathan, V, Dodhiawala, R., 8c Baum, L. S. (Eds.) 1989. *Blackboard architectures and applications.* New York: Academic Press.

James, W. 1890/1950. *The principles of psychology.* New York: Dover.

James, W. 1892/1920. *Psychology: Briefer course.* New York: Henry Holt.

Jaynes, J. 1976. *The origin of consciousness in the breakdown of the bicameral mind.* Boston: Houghton Mifflin.

Jepson, A., Richards, W., 8c Knill, D. 1996. Modal structure and reliable inference. In Knill & Richards, 1996.

Johnson, M. K., & Raye, C. L. 1981. Reality monitoring. *Psychological Review,* 88, 67-85.

Johnson-Laird, P. 1988. *The computer and the mind.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Jolicoeur, P., Ullman, S., 8r MacKay, M. 1991. Visual curve tracing properties. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception and Performance, 17,* 997-1022.

Jones, S. 1992. The evolutionary future of humankind. In Jones, Martin, 8c Pilbeam, 1992.

Jones, S., Martin, R., 8c Pilbeam, D. (Eds.) 1992. *The Cambridge encyclopedia of human evolution.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Jordan, M. I. 1989. Serial order: A parallel distributed processing approach. In J. L. Elman 8c D. E. Rumelhart (Eds.), *Advances in connectibnist theory.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Julesz, B. 1960. Binocular depth perception of computer-generated patterns. *Bell System Technical Journal,* 39, 1125—1162.

Julesz, B. 1971. *Foundations of cyclopean perception.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Julesz, B. 1995. *Dialogues on perception.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Kahneman, D., 8c Tversky, A. 1982. On the study of statistical intuitions. *Cognition, 11,* 123-141.

Kahneman, D., 8c Tversky, A. 1984. Choices, values, and frames. *American Psychologist,* 39,341-350.

Kahneman, D., & Tversky, A. 1996. On the reality of cognitive illusions: A reply to Gigerenzer's critique. *Psychological Review, 103,* 582-591.

Kahneman, D., Slovic, P., & Tversky, A. (Eds.) 1982. *Judgment under uncertainty: Heuristics and biases.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Kaplan, H., Hill, K., & Hurtado, A. M. 1990. Risk, foraging, and food sharing among the Ache. In E. Cashdan (Ed.), *Risk and uncertainty in tribal and peasant economies.* Boulder, Colo.: Westview Press.

Kaplan, S. 1992. Environmental preference in a knowledge-seeking, knowledge-using organism. In Barkow, Cosmides, &Tooby, 1992.

Katz, J. N. 1995. *The invention of homosexuality.* New York: Dutton.

Kauffman, S.A. 1991. Antichaos and adaptation. *Scientific American,* August.

Keeley, L. H. 1996. *War before civilization: The myth of the peaceful savage.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Keil, F. C. 1979. *Semantic and conceptual development.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Keil, F. C. 1989. *Concepts, kinds, and cognitive development.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Keil, F. C. 1994. The birth and nurturance of concepts by domains: The origins of concepts of living things. In Hirschfeld & Gelman, 1994a.

Keil, F. C. 1995. The growth of causal understandings of natural kinds. In Sperber, Premack, & Premack, 1995.

Kelly, M. H. 1992. Darwin and psychological theories of classification. *Evolution and Cognition,* 2, 79-97.

Kenrick, D. T, Keefe, R. C, & commentators. 1992. Age preferences in mates reflect sex differences in human reproductive strategies. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 15,* 75-133.

Kemighan, B. W, & Plauger, P. J. 1978. *The elements of programming style.* 2d ed. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Kerr, R. A. 1992. SETI faces uncertainty on earth and in the stars. *Science,* 258, 27.

Ketelaar, P. 1995. Emotion as mental representations of fitness affordances I: Evidence supporting the claim that negative and positive emotions map onto fitness costs and benefits. Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Human Behavior and Evolution Society, Santa Barbara, June 28-July 2.

Ketelaar, P. 1997. Affect as mental representations of value: Translating the value function for gains and losses into positive and negative affect. Unpublished manuscript, Max Planck Institute, Munich.

Killackey, H. 1995. Evolution of the human brain: A neuroanatomical perspective. In Gazzaniga, 1995.

Kingdon, J. 1993. *Self-made man: Human evolution from Eden to extinction?* New York: Wiley.

Kingsolver, J. G., & Koehl, M. A. R. 1985. Aerodynamics, thermoregulation, and the evolution of insect wings: Differential scaling and evolutionary change. *Evolution,* 39, 488-504.

Kirby, K. N., & Hermstein, R. J. 1995. Preference reversals due to myopic discounting of delayed reward. *Psychological Science,* 6, 83—89.

Kitcher, P. 1982. *Abusing science: The case against creationism.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Kitcher, P. 1992. Gene: current usages. In E. F. Keller & E. A. Lloyd (Eds.), *Keywords in evolutionary biology.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Klaw, S. 1993. *Without sin: The life and death of the Oneida community.* New York: Penguin.

Klein, R. G. 1989. *The human career: Human biological and cultural origins.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Kleiter, G. 1994. Natural sampling: Rationality without base rates. In G. H. Fischer & D. Laming (Eds.), *Contributions to mathematical psychology, psychometrics, and methodology.* New York: Springer-Verlag.

Knill, D., & Richards, W. (Eds.) 1996. *Perception as Bayesian inference.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Koehler, J. J., & commentators. 1996. The base rate fallacy reconsidered: Descriptive, normative, and methodological challenges. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 19,* 1-53.

Koestler, A. 1964. *The act of creation.* New York: Dell.

Konner, M. 1982. *The tangled wing: Biological constraints on the human spirit.* New York: Harper and Row.

Kosslyn, S. M. 1980. *Image and mind.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Kosslyn, S. M. 1983. *Ghosts in the mind's machine: Creating and using images in the brain.* New York: Norton.

Kosslyn, S. M. 1994. *Image and brain: The resolution of the imagery debate.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Kosslyn, S. M., Alpert, N. M., Thompson, W. L., Maljkovic, V, Weise, S. B., Chabris, C. F., Hamilton, S. E., Rauch, S. L., & Buonanno, F. S. 1993. Visual mental imagery activates topographically organized visual cortex: PET investigations. *Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience,* 5, 263—287.

Kosslyn, S. M., & Osherson, D. N. (Eds.) 1995. *An invitation to cognitive science,* Vol. 2: *Visual cognition.* 2d ed. Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Kosslyn, S. M., Pinker, S., Smith, G. E., Schwartz, S. P., & commentators. 1979. On the demystification of mental imagery. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 2,* 535-581. Reprinted in Block, 1981.

Kowler, E. 1995. Eye movements. In Kosslyn 8c Osherson, 1995.

Kubovy, M. 1986. *The psychology of perspective and Renaissance art.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Kubovy, M., 8c Pomerantz, J. R. (Eds.) 1981. *Perceptual organization.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Lachter, J., & Bever, T. G. 1988. The relation between linguistic structure and associative theories of language learning—A constructive critique of some connectionist learning models. *Cognition,* 28, 195-247. Reprinted in Pinker 8c Mehler, 1988.

Lakoff, G. 1987. *Women, fire, and dangerous things: What categories reveal about the mind.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Lakoff, G., 8c Johnson, M. 1980. *Metaphors we live by.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Land, E. H., & McCann, J. J. 1971. Lightness and retinex theory. *Journal of the Optical Society of America, 61,* 1—11.

Landau, B., Spelke, E. S., 8c Gleitman, H. 1984. Spatial knowledge in a young blind child. *Cognition, 16,* 225-260.

Landau, T. 1989. *About faces: The evolution of the human face.* New York: Anchor.

Landsburg, S. E. 1993. *The armchair economist: Economics and everyday life.* New York: Free Press.

Langlois, J. H., & Roggman, L. A. 1990. Attractive faces are only average. *Psychological Science, 1,* 115—121.

Langlois, J. H., Roggman, L. A., Casey, R. J., & Ritter, J. M. 1987. Infant preferences for attractive faces: Rudiments of a stereotype? *Developmental Psychology,* 23, 363-369.

Lazarus, R. S. 1991. *Emotion and adaptation.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Leakey, M. G., Feibel, C. S., McDougall, I., & Walker, A. 1995. New four-million-year-old hominid species from Kanapoi and Allia Bay, Kenya. *Nature,* 376, 565-572.

Lederer, R., & Gilleland, M. 1994. *Literary trivia: Fun and games for book lovers.* New York: Vintage.

LeDoux, J. E. 1991. Emotion and the limbic system concept. *Concepts in Neuroscience,* 2, 169-199.

LeDoux, J. E. 1996. *The emotional brain: The mysterious underpinnings of emotional life.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Lee, P. C. 1992. Testing the intelligence of apes. In Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam, 1992.

Lehman, D. 1992. *Signs of the times: Deconstructionism and the fall of Paul de Man.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Leibniz, G. W. 1956. *Philosophical papers and letters.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Lenat, D. B., & Guha, D. V. 1990. *Building large knowledge-based systems.* Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley.

Lenski, R. E., & Mittler, J. E. 1993. The directed mutation controversy and neo-Darwinism. *Science,* 259, 188-194.

Lenski, R. E., Sniegowski, P. D., & Shapiro, J. A. 1995. "Adaptive mutation": The debate goes on (letters). *Science,* 269, 285-287.

Lerdahl, E, & Jackendoff, R. 1983. A *generative theory of tonal music.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Leslie, A. M. 1994. ToMM, ToBY, and agency: Core architecture and domain specificity. In Hirschfeld & Gelman, 1994a.

Leslie, A. M. 1995a. A theory of agency. In Sperber, Premack, & Premack, 1995.

Leslie, A. M. 1995b. Pretending and believing: Issues in the theory of ToMM. *Cognition,* 50,193-220.

Levin, B., & Pinker, S. (Eds.) 1992. *Lexical and conceptual semantics.* Cambridge, Mass.: Blackwell.

Levine, A. 1994. Education: The great debate revisited. *Atlantic Monthly,* December.

Levins, R., & Lewontin, R. C. 1985. *The dialectical biologist.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Lewin, R. 1987. The earliest "humans" were more like apes. *Science,* 236, 1061-1063.

Lewis, D. 1980. Mad pain and Martian pain. In N. Block (Ed.), *Readings in philosophy of psychology,* Vol. 1. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Lewis, H. W. 1990. *Technological risk.* New York: Norton.

Lewontin, R. C. 1979. Sociobiology as an adaptationist program. *Behavioral Science, 24,* 5-14.

Lewontin, R. C. 1984. Adaptation. In Sober, 1984a.

Lewontin, R. C, Rose, S., & Kamin, L. J. 1984. *Not in our genes.* New York: Pantheon.

Liebenberg, L. 1990. *The art of tracking.* Cape Town: David Philip.

Lindsay, P. H., & Norman, D. A. 1972. *Human information processing.* New York: Academic Press.

Ling, C, & Marinov, M. 1993. Answering the connectionist challenge: A symbolic model of learning the past tenses of English verbs. *Cognition, 49,* 235-290.

Lockard, J. S., & Paulhaus, D. L. (Eds.) 1988. *Self-deception: An adaptive mechanism.* Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall.

Locksley, A., Ortiz, V., & Hepburn, C. 1980. Social categorization and discriminatory behavior: Extinguishing the minimal group discrimination effect. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology,* 39, 773-783.

Loewer, B., & Rey, B. (Eds.) 1991. *Meaning in mind: Fodor and his critics.* Cambridge, Mass.: Blackwell.

Logie, R. H. 1995. *Visuo-spatial working memory.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Lopes, L. L., & Oden, G. C. 1991. The rationality of intelligence. In E. Eells & T. Maruszewski (Eds.), *Rationality and reasoning.* Amsterdam: Rodopi.

Lorber, J. 1994. *Paradoxes of gender.* New Haven: Yale University Press.

Lowe, D. 1987. The viewpoint consistency constraint. *International Journal of Computer Vision, 1,* 57-72.

Lumsden, C, & Wilson, E. O. 1981. *Genes, mind, and culture.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Luria, A. R. 1966. *Higher cortical functions in man.* London: Tavistock.

Lykken, D. T, & Tellegen, A. 1996. Happiness is a stochastic phenomenon. *Psychological Science, 7,* 186-189.

Lykken, D. T, McGue, M., Tellegen, A., & Bouchard, T. J., Jr. 1992. Emergenesis: Genetic traits that may not run in families. *American Psychologist, 47,* 1565-1577.

Mac Lane, S. 1981. Mathematical models: A sketch for the philosophy of mathematics. *American Mathematical Monthly,* 88, 462—472.

Mace, G. 1992. The life of primates: Differences between the sexes. In Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam, 1992.

MacLean, P. D. 1990. *The triune brain in evolution.* New York: Plenum.

Macnamara, J. 1986. *A border dispute: The place of logic in psychology.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Macnamara, J. 1994. Logic and cognition. In Macnamara & Reyes.

Macnamara, J., & Reyes, G. E. (Eds.) 1994. *The logical foundations of cognition.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Maloney, L. T, & Wandell, B. 1986. Color constancy: A method for recovering surface spectral reflectance. *Journal of the Optical Society of America (A), I,* 29-33.

Mandler, J. 1992. How to build a baby, II: Conceptual primitives. *Psychological Review, 99,* 587-604.

Manktelow, K. I., 8c Over, D. E. 1987. Reasoning and rationality. *Mind and Language, 2,* 199-219.

Marcel, A., 8c Bisiach, E. (Eds.) 1988. *Consciousness in contemporary science.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Marcus, G. E 1997a. Rethinking eliminative connectionism. Unpublished manuscript, University of Massachusetts, Amherst.

Marcus, G. F. 1997b. Concepts, features, and variables. Unpublished manuscript, University of Massachusetts, Amherst.

Marcus, G. F. In preparation. *The algebraic mind.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Marcus, G. F., Brinkmann, U., Clahsen, H., Wiese, R., & Pinker, S. 1995. German inflection: The exception that proves the rule. *Cognitive Psychology,* 29, 189-256.

Marks, I. M. 1987. *Fears, phobias, and rituals.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Marks, I. M., & Nesse, R. M. 1994. Fear and fitness: An evolutionary analysis of anxiety disorders. *Ethology and Sociobiology, 15,* 247—261.

Marr, D. 1982. *Vision.* San Francisco: W. H. Freeman.

Marr, D., & Nishihara, H. K. 1978. Representation and recognition of the spatial organization of three-dimensional shapes. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London,* 8, 200, 269-294.

Marr, D., & Poggio, T. 1976. Cooperative computation of stereo disparity. *Science, 194,* 283-287.

Marshack, A. 1989. Evolution of the human capacity: The symbolic evidence. *Yearbook of Physical Anthropology,* 32, 1-34.

Martin, P., & Klein, R. 1984. *Quaternary extinctions.* Tucson: University of Arizona Press.

Masson, J. M., & McCarthy, S. 1995. *When elephants weep: The emotional lives of animals.* New York: Delacorte Press.

Mathews, J. 1996. A tall order for president: Picking a candidate of towering stature. *Washington Post,* May 10, D01.

Maurer, A. 1965. What children fear. *Journal of Genetic Psychology, 106,* 265-277.

Maynard Smith, J., 1964. Group selection and kin selection. *Nature, 201,* 1145—1147.

Maynard Smith, J. 1975/1993. *The theory of evolution.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Maynard Smith, J. 1982. *Evolution and the theory of games.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Maynard Smith, J. 1984. Optimization theory in evolution. In Sober, 1984a.

Maynard Smith, J. 1987. When learning guides evolution. *Nature,* 329, 762.

Maynard Smith, J. 1995. Life at the edge of chaos? (Review of D. Depew's & B. H. Weber's "Darwinism evolving"). *New York Review of Books,* March 2, pp. 28—30.

Maynard Smith, J., & Warren, N. 1988. Models of cultural and genetic change. In J. Maynard Smith, *Games, sex, and evolution.* New York: Harvester-Wheatsheaf.

Mayr, E. 1982. *The growth of biological thought.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Mayr, E. 1983. How to carry out the adaptationist program. *The American Naturalist,* 121,324-334.

Mayr, E. 1993. The search for intelligence (letter). *Science, 259,* 1522-1523.

Mazel, C. 1992. *Heave ho! My little green book of seasickness.* Camden, Maine: International Marine.

McAdams, S., & Bigand, E. (Eds.) 1993. *Thinking in sound: The cognitive psychology of human audition.* New York: Oxford University Press.

McCauley, C, & Stitt, C. L. 1978. An individual and quantitative measure of stereotypes. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology,* 36, 929-940.

McClelland, J. L., & Kawamoto, A. H. 1986. Mechanisms of sentence processing:

Assigning roles to constituents of sentences. In McClelland, Rumelhart, & the PDF Research Group.

McClelland, J. L., McNaughton, B. L., & O'Reilly, R. C. 1995. Why there are complementary learning systems in the hippocampus and neocortex: Insights from the successes and failures of connectionist models of learning and memory. *Psychological Review, 102,* 419-457.

McClelland, J. L., & Rumelhart, D. E. 1985. Distributed memory and the representation of general and specific information. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General, 114,* 159-188.

McClelland, J. L., Rumelhart, D. E., & the PDP Research Group. 1986. *Parallel distributed processing: Explorations in the microstructure of cognition,* Vol. 2: *Psychological and biological models.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

McCloskey, M. 1983. Intuitive physics. *Scientific American,* 248, 122-130.

McCloskey, M., Caramazza, A., & Green, B. 1980. Curvilinear motion in the absence of external forces: Naive beliefs about the motion of objects. *Science, 210,* 1139-1141.

McCloskey, M., & Cohen, N. J. 1989. Catastrophic interference in connectionist networks: The sequential learning problem. In G. H. Bower (Ed.), *The psychology of learning and motivation,* Vol. 23. New York: Academic Press.

McCloskey, M., Wible, C. G., & Cohen, N. J. 1988. Is there a special flashbulb-memory mechanism? *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General, 111,* 171—181.

McCulloch, W. S., & Pitts, W. 1943. A logical calculus of the ideas immanent in nervous activity. *Bulletin of Mathematical Biophysics,* 5, 115-133.

McGhee, P. E. 1979. *Humor: Its origins and development.* San Francisco: W. H. Freeman.

McGinn, C. 1989a. *Mental content.* Cambridge, Mass.: Blackwell.

McGinn, C. 1989b. Can we solve the mind-body problem? *Mind,* 98, 349-366.

McGinn, C. 1993. *Problems in philosophy: The limits of inquiry.* Cambridge, Mass.: Blackwell.

McGuinness, D. 1997. *Why our children can't read and what we can do about it.* New York: Free Press.

Medin, D. L. 1989. Concepts and conceptual structure. *American Psychologist, 44,* 1469-1481.

Michotte, A. 1963. *The perception of causality.* London: Methuen.

Miller, G. 1967. *The psychology of communication.* London: Penguin.

Miller, G. A. 1956. The magical number seven, plus or minus two: Some limits on our capacity for processing information. *Psychological Review, 63,* 81-96.

Miller, G. A. 1981. Trends and debates in cognitive psychology. *Cognition, 10,* 215—226.

Miller, G. A., 8c Johnson-Laird, P. N. 1976. *Language and perception.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Miller, G. F. 1993. Evolution of the human brain through runaway sexual selection: The mind as a protean courtship device. Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Psychology, Stanford University.

Miller, G. F, 8c Todd, P. M. 1990. Exploring adaptive agency. I: Theory and methods for simulating the evolution of learning. In D. S. Touretzky, J. L. Elman, T. Sejnowski, 8c G. E. Hinton (Eds.), *Proceedings of the 1990 Connectionist Models Summer School.* San Mateo, Calif.: Morgan Kaufmann.

Miller, K. D., Keller, J. B., & Stryker, M. P. 1989. Ocular dominance column development: Analysis and simulation. *Science,* 245, 605-615.

Millikan, R. 1984. *Language, thought, and other biological categories.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Mineka, S., & Cook, M. 1993. Mechanisms involved in the observational conditioning of fear. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General, 122,* 23—38.

Minsky, M. 1985. *The society of mind.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Minsky, M., & Papert, S. 1988a. *Perceptrons: Expanded edition.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Minsky, M., & Papert, S. 1988b. Epilogue: The new connectionism. In Minsky & Papert, 1988a.

Mitchell, M. 1996. *An introduction to genetic algorithms.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Mock, D. W., & Parker, G. A. In press. *The evolution of sibling rivalry.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Montello, D. R. 1995. How significant are cultural differences in spatial cognition? In A. U. Frank & W. Kuhn (Eds.), *Spatial information theory: A theoretical basis for GIS.* Berlin: Springer-Verlag.

Moore, E. F. (Ed.) 1964. *Sequential machines: Selected papers.* Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley.

Morris, R. G. M. (Ed.) 1989. *Parallel distributed processing: Implications for psychology and neurobiology.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Morton, J., & Johnson, M. H. 1991. CONSPEC and CONLERN: A two-process theory of infant face recognition. *Psychological Review,* 98, 164—181.

Moscovitch, M., Winocur, G., & Behrmann, M. In press. Two mechanisms of face recognition: Evidence from a patient with visual object agnosia, *journal of Cognitive Neuroscience.*

Mount, F. 1992. *The subversive family: An alternative history of love and marriage.* New York: Free Press.

Mozer, M. 1991. *The perception of multiple objects: A connectionist approach.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Murphy, G. L. 1993. A rational theory of concepts. In G. H. Bower (Ed.), *The psychology of learning and motivation,* Vol. 29. New York: Academic Press.

Myers, D. G., & Diener, E. 1995. Who is happy? *Psychological Science,* 6, 10-19.

N. E. Thing Enterprises. 1994. *Magic Eye III: Visions: A new dimension in art.* Kansas City: Andrews and McMeel.

Nagel, T. 1974. What is it like to be a bat? *Philosophical Review,* 83, 435-450.

Nagell, K., Olguin, R., & Tomasello, M. 1993. Processes of social learning in the tool use of chimpanzees *(Pan troglodytes)* and human children *(Homo sapiens). Journal of Comparative Psychology, 107,* 174—186.

Nakayama, K., He, Z. J., & Shimojo, S. 1995. Visual surface representation: A critical link between lower-level and higher-level vision. In Kosslyn & Osherson, 1995.

Navon, D. 1985. Attention division or attention sharing? In M. I. Posner & O. Marin (Eds.), *Attention and performance XI.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Navon, D. 1989. The importance of being visible: On the role of attention in a mind viewed as an anarchic intelligence system. I: Basic tenets. *European Journal of Cognitive Psychology, 1,* 191-213.

Nayar, S. K., & Oren, M. 1995. Visual appearance of matte surfaces. *Science, 267,* 1153-1156.

Neisser, U. 1967. *Cognitive psychology.* Engelwood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall.

Neisser, U. 1976. General, academic, and artificial intelligence: Comments on the papers by Simon and by Klahr. In L. Resnick (Ed.), *The nature of intelligence.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Nesse, R. M. 1991. What good is feeling bad? *The Sciences,* November/December, pp. 30-37.

Nesse, R. M., & Lloyd, A. T. 1992. The evolution of psychodynamic mechanisms. In Barkow, Cosmides, & Tooby, 1992.

Nesse, R. M., & Williams, G. C. 1994. *Why we get sick: The new science of Darwinian medicine.* New York: Times Books.

Newell, A. 1990. *Unified theories of cognition.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Newell, A., & Simon, H. A. 1972. *Human problem solving.* Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall.

Newell, A., & Simon, H. A. 1981. Computer science as empirical inquiry: Symbols and search. In Haugeland, 1981a.

Nickerson, R. A., & Adams, M. J. 1979. Long-term memory for a common object. *Cognitive Psychology, 11,* 287-307.

Nilsson, D. E., & Pelger, S. 1994. A pessimistic estimate of the time required for an eye to evolve. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, B,* 256, 53-58.

Nisbett, R. E., & Cohen, D. 1996. *Culture of honor: The psychology of violence in the South.* New York: HarperCollins.

Nisbett, R. E., & Ross, L. R. 1980. *Human inference: Strategies and shortcomings of social judgment.* Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall.

Nobile, P. (Ed.) 1971. *The Con 111 controversy: The critics look at "The greening of America."* New York: Pocket Books.

Nolfi, S., Elman, J. L., & Parisi, D. 1994. Learning and evolution in neural networks. *Adaptive Behavior,* 3, 5-28.

Nozick, R. 1981. *Philosophical explanations.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Oman, C. M. 1982. Space motion sickness and vestibular experiments in Spacelab. Society *of Automotive Engineers Technical Paper Series* 820833. Warrendale, Penn.: SAE.

Oman, C. M., Lichtenberg, B. K., Money, K. E., & McCoy, R. K. 1986. M.I.T./Canadian vestibular experiments on the Spacelab-1 mission: 4. Space motion sickness: Symptoms, stimuli, predictability. *Experimental Brain Research, 64,* 316-334.

Orians, G. H., & Heerwagen, J. H. 1992. Evolved responses to landscapes. In Barkow, Cosmides, 8t Tooby, 1992.

Orwell, G. 1949/1983. *1984.* New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich.

Osherson, D. I., Kosslyn, S. M., 8c Hollerbach, J. M. (Eds.) 1990. *An invitation to cognitive science,* Vol. 2: *Visual cognition and action.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Paglia, C. 1990. *Sexual personae: Art and decadence from Nefertiti to Emily Dickinson.* New Haven: Yale University Press.

Paglia, C. 1992. *Sex, art, and American culture.* New York: Vintage.

Paglia, C. 1994. *Vamps and tramps.* New York: Vintage.

Paivio, A. 1971. *Imagery and verbal processes.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Papathomas, T. V, Chubb, C, Gorea, A., & Kowler, E. (Eds.) 1995. *Early vision and beyond.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Parker, S. T, Mitchell, R. W. & Boccia, M. L. (Eds.) 1994. *Self-awareness in animals and humans.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Patai, D., & Koertge, N. 1994. *Professing feminism: Cautionary tales from the strange world of women's studies.* New York: Basic Books.

Pazzani, M. 1987. Explanation-based learning for knowledge-based systems. *International Journal of Man-Machine Studies,* 26, 413-433.

Pazzani, M. 1993. Learning causal patterns: Making a transition for data-driven to theory-driven learning. *Machine Learning, 11,* 173-194.

Pazzani, M., & Dyer, M. 1987. A comparison of concept identification in human learning and network learning with the Generalized Delta Rule. In *Proceedings of the 10th International Joint Conference on Artificial Intelligence (IJCAI-87).* Los Altos, Calif.: Morgan Kaufmann.

Pazzani, M., & Kibler, D. 1993. The utility of knowledge in inductive learning. *Machine Learning,* 9, 57—94.

Pennisi, E. 1996. Biologists urged to retire Linnaeus. *Science,* 273, 181.

Penrose, R. 1989. *The emperor's new mind: Concerning computers, minds, and the laws of physics.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Penrose, R., & commentators. 1990. Précis and multiple book review of "The emperor's new mind." *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, li,* 643-705.

Penrose, R. 1994. *Shadows of the mind: A search for the missing science of consciousness.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Pentland, A. P. 1990. Linear shape from shading. *International Journal of Computer Vision, 4,* 153-162.

Perkins, D. N. 1981. *The mind's best work.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Perky, C. W. 1910. An experimental study of imagination. *American Journal of Psychology,* 2J, 422-452.

Perrett, D. I., May, K. A., & Yoshikawa, S. 1994. Facial shape and judgments of female attractiveness: Preferences for non-average. *Nature, 368,* 239-242.

Peterson, M. A., Kihlstrom, J. F., Rose, P. M., & Klisky, M. L. 1992. Mental images can be ambiguous: Reconstruals and reference-frame reversals. *Memory and Cognition, 20,* 107-123.

Pettigrew, J. D. 1972. The neurophysiology of binocular vision. *Scientific American,* August. Reprinted in R. Held & W. Richards (Eds.), 1976, *Recent progress in perception.* San Francisco: W. H. Freeman.

Pettigrew, J. D. 1974. The effect of visual experience on the development of stimulus specificity by kitten cortical neurons. *Journal of Physiology,* 237, 49-74.

Pfeiffer, R. 1988. Artificial intelligence models of emotion. In V. Hamilton, G. H. Bower, & N. H. Frijda (Eds.), *Cognitive perspectives on emotion and motivation.* Netherlands: Kluwer.

Piattelli-Palmarini, M. 1989. Evolution, selection, and cognition: From "learning" to parameter setting in biology and the study of language, *Cognition,* 31, 1-44.

Piattelli-Palmarini, M. 1994. *Inevitable illusions: How mistakes of reason rule our minds.* New York: Wiley.

Picard, R. W. 1995. Affective computing. MIT Media Laboratory Perceptual Computing Section Technical Report #321.

Pilbeam, D. 1992. What makes us human? In Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam, 1992.

Pinker, S. 1979. The representation of three-dimensional space in mental images. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Harvard University.

Pinker, S. 1980. Mental imagery and the third dimension, *journal of Experimental Psychology: General, 109,* 254-371.

Pinker, S. 1984a. *Language learnahility and language development.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Pinker, S. (Ed.) 1984b. *Visual cognition.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Pinker, S. 1984c. Visual cognition: an introduction. *Cognition, 18,* 1—63. Reprinted in Pinker.

Pinker, S. 1988. A computational theory of the mental imagery medium. In Denis, Engelkamp, & Richardson, 1988.

Pinker, S. 1989. *Learnahility and cognition: The acquisition of argument structure.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Pinker, S. 1990. A theory of graph comprehension. In R. Friedle (Ed.), *Artificial intelligence and the future of testing.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Pinker, S. 1991. Rules of language. *Science,* 253, 530-535.

Pinker, S. 1992. Review of Bickerton's "Language and species." *Language, 68,* 375-382.

Pinker, S. 1994. *The language instinct.* New York: HarperCollins.

Pinker, S. 1995. Beyond folk psychology (Review of J. A. Fodor's "The elm and the expert"). *Nature,* 373, 205.

Pinker, S., Bloom, P., & commentators. 1990. Natural language and natural selection. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 13,* 707-784.

Pinker, S., & Finke, R. A. 1980. Emergent two-dimensional patterns in images rotated in depth. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception and Performance, 6,* 244-264.

Pinker, S., & Mehler, J. (Eds.) 1988. *Connections and symbols.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Pinker, S., & Prince, A. 1988. On language and connectionism: Analysis of a parallel distributed processing model of language acquisition. *Cognition,* 28, 73-193. Reprinted in Pinker & Mehler, 1988.

Pinker, S., & Prince, A. 1994. Regular and irregular morphology and the psychological status of rules of grammar. In S. D. Lima, R. L. Corrigan, & G. K. Iverson (Eds.), *The reality of linguistic rules.* Philadelphia: John Benjamins.

Pinker, S., & Prince, A. 1996. The nature of human concepts: Evidence from an unusual source. *Communication and Cognition* 29, 307-361.

Pirenne, M. H. 1970. *Optics, painting, and photography.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Plomin, R. 1989. Environment and genes: Determinants of behavior. *American Psychologist, 44,* 105-111.

Plomin, R., Daniels, D., & commentators. 1987. Why are children in the same family so different from one another? *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 10,* 1—60.

Plomin, R., Owen, M. J., 8c McGuffin, P. 1994. The genetic basis of complex human behaviors. *Science, 264,* 1733-1739.

Poggio, G. F. 1995. Stereoscopic processing in monkey visual cortex: A review. In Papathomas et al., 1995.

Poggio, T. 1984. Vision by man and machine. *Scientific American,* April.

Poggio, T, & Edelman, S. 1991. A network that learns to recognize three-dimensional objects. *Nature, 343,* 263-266.

Poggio, T, & Girosi, F. 1990. Regularization algorithms for learning that are equivalent to multilayer networks. *Science, 247,* 978-982.

Pollack, J. B. 1990. Recursive distributed representations. *Artificial Intelligence, 46,* 77-105.

Pollard, J. L. 1993. The phylogeny of rationality. *Cognitive Science, 17,* 563-588.

Polti, G. 1921/1977. *The thirty-six dramatic situations.* Boston: The Writer, Inc.

Posner, M. I. 1978. *Chronometric explorations of mind.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Poundstone, W. 1988. *Labyrinths of reason: Paradox, puzzles, and the frailty of knowledge.* New York: Anchor.

Poundstone, W. 1992. *Prisoner's dilemma: John von Neumann, game theory, and the puzzle of the bomb.* New York: Anchor.

Prasada, S., & Pinker, S. 1993. Generalizations of regular and irregular morphological patterns. *Language and Cognitive Processes,* 8, 1-56.

Premack, D. 1976. *Intelligence in ape and man.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Premack, D. 1990. Do infants have a theory of self-propelled objects? *Cognition, 36,* 1-16.

Premack, D., 8c Premack, A. J. 1995. Intention as psychological cause. In Sperber, Premack, 8c Premack, 1995.

Premack, D., 8c Woodruff, G. 1978. Does a chimpanzee have a theory of mind? *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 1,* 512-526.

Preuss, T.-1993. The role of the neurosciences in primate evolutionary biology: Historical commentary and prospectus. In R. D. E. MacPhee (Ed.), *Primates and their relatives in phylogenetic perspective.* New York: Plenum.

Preuss, T. 1995. The argument from animals to humans in cognitive neuroscience. In Gazzaniga, 1995.

Prince, A., 8c Pinker, S. 1988. Rules and connections in human language. *Trends in Neurosciences, 11,* 195-202. Reprinted in Morris, 1989.

Profet, M. 1992. Pregnancy sickness as adaptation: A deterrent to maternal ingestion of teratogens. In Barkow, Cosmides, 8c Tooby, 1992.

Proffitt, D. L., 8c Gilden, D. L. 1989. Understanding natural dynamics. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception & Performance, 15,* 384-393.

Provine, R. R. 1991. Laughter: A stereotyped human vocalization. *Ethology, 89,* 115—124.

Provine, R. R. 1993. Laughter punctuates speech: Linguistic, social, and gender contexts of laughter. *Ethology,* 95, 291-298.

Provine, R. R. 1996. Laughter. *American Scientist,* 84 (January-February), 38-45.

Pustejovsky, J. 1995. *The generative lexicon.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Putnam, H. 1960. Minds and machines. In S. Hook (Ed.), *Dimensions of mind: A symposium.* New York: New York University Press.

Putnam, H. 1975. The meaning of'meaning.' In K. Gunderson (Ed.), *Language, mind, and knowledge.* Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

Putnam, H. 1994. The best of all possible brains? (Review of R. Penrose's "Shadows of the mind.") *New York Times Book Review,* November 20, p. 7.

Pylyshyn, Z. 1973. What the mind's eye tells the mind's brain: A critique of mental imagery. *Psychological Bulletin, 80,* 1-24.

Pylyshyn, Z. W., & commentators. 1980. Computation and cognition: Issues in the foundations of cognitive science. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences,* 3,111—169.

Pylyshyn, Z. W. 1984. *Computation and cognition: Toward a foundation for cognitive science.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Pylyshyn, Z. W. (Ed.) 1987. *The robot's dilemma: The frame problem in artificial intelligence.* Norwood, N.J.: Ablex.

Quine, W. V. O. 1969. Natural kinds. In W. V. O. Quine, *Ontological relativity and other essays.* New York: Columbia University Press.

Quinlan, P. 1992. *An introduction to connectionist modeling.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Rachman, S. 1978. *Fear and courage.* San Francisco: W. H. Freeman.

Raibert, M. H. 1990. Legged robots. In P. H. Winston & S. A. Shellard (Eds.), *Artificial intelligence at MIT: Expanding frontiers,* Vol. 2. Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Raibert, M. H., & Sutherland, I. E. 1983. Machines that walk. *Scientific American,* January.

Raiffa, H. 1968. *Decision analysis.* Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley.

Rakic, P. 1995a. Corticogenesis in human and nonhuman primates. In Gazzaniga, 1995.

Rakic, P. 1995b. Evolution of neocortical parcellation: the perspective from experimental neuroembryology. In Changeux & Chavaillon, 1995.

Ralls, K., Ballou, J., & Templeton, A. 1988. Estimates of the cost of inbreeding in mammals. *Conservation Biology,* 2, 185-193.

Ramachandran, V. S. 1988. Perceiving shape from shading. *Scientific American,* August.

Rapoport, A. 1964. *Strategy and conscience.* New York: Harper & Row.

Ratcliff, R. 1990. Connectionist models of recognition memory: Constraints imposed by learning and forgetting functions. *Psychological Review, 97,* 285-308.

Rayner, K. (Ed.) 1992. *Eye movements and visual cognition.* New York: Springer-Verlag.

Redish, E. 1994. The implications of cognitive studies for teaching physics. *American Journal of Physics,* 62, 796-803.

Reeve, H. K., & Sherman, P. W 1993. Adaptation and the goals of evolutionary research. *Quarterly Review of Biology,* 68, 1—32.

Reiner, A. 1990. An explanation of behavior (Review of MacLean, 1990). *Science,* 250, 303-305.

Rey, G. 1983. Concepts and stereotypes. *Cognition, 15,* 237-262.

Richards, W 1971. Anomalous stereoscopic depth perception. *Journal of the Optical Society of America, 61,* 410-414.

Ridley, Mark. 1986. *The problems of evolution.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Ridley, Matt. 1993. *The red queen: Sex and the evolution of human nature.* New York: Macmillan.

Rips, L. J. 1989. Similarity, typicality, and categorization. In S. Vosniadou & A. Ortony (Eds.), *Similarity and analogical reasoning.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Rips, L. J. 1994. *The psychology of proof.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Rock, I. 1973. *Orientation and form.* New York: Academic Press.

Rock, I. 1983. *The logic of perception.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Rogers, A. R. 1994. Evolution of time preference by natural selection. *American Economic Review, 84,* 460-481.

Rosch, E. 1978. Principles of categorization. In E. Rosch & B. B. Lloyd (Eds.), *Cognition and categorization.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Rose, M. 1980. The mental arms race amplifier. *Human Ecology,* 8, 285-293.

Rose, S. 1978. Pre-Copemican sociobiology? *New Scientist, 80,* 45-46.

Rosenbaum, R. 1995. Explaining Hitler. *New Yorker,* May 1, pp. 50-70.

Rothbart, M. K. 1977. Psychological approaches to the study of humor. In Chapman and Foot, 1977.

Rozin, P. 1976. The evolution of intelligence and access to the cognitive uncohscious. In J. M. Sprague & A. N. Epstein (Eds.), *Progress in psychobiology and physiological psychology.* New York: Academic Press.

Rozin, P. 1996. Towards a psychology of food and eating: From motivation to module to model to marker, morality, meaning, and metaphor. *Current Directions in Psychological Science,* 5, 18—24.

Rozin, P., & Fallon, A. 1987. A perspective on disgust. *Psychological Review, 94,* 23-41.

Rumelhart, D. E., Hinton, G. E., & Williams, R. J. 1986. Learning representations by back-propagating errors. *Nature,* 323, 533—536.

Rumelhart, D. E., & McClelland, J. L. 1986a. PDP models and general issues in cognitive science. In Rumelhart, McClelland, & the PDP Research Group, 1986.

Rumelhart, D. E., & McClelland, J. L. 1986b. On learning the past tenses of English verbs. Implicit rules or parallel distributed processing? In Rumelhart, McClelland, & the PDP Research Group, 1986.

Rumelhart, D., McClelland,]., & the PDP Research Group. 1986. *Parallel distributed processing: Explorations in the microstructure of cognition,* Vol. 1: *Foundations.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Ruse, M. 1986. Biological species: Natural kinds, individuals, or what? *British Journal of the Philosophy of Science,* 38, 225-242.

Russell, J. A. 1994. Is there universal recognition of emotion from facial expression? A review of cross-cultural studies. *Psychological Bulletin, 115,* 102-141.

Ryle, G. 1949. *The concept of mind.* London: Penguin.

Sacks, O., 8c Wasserman, R. 1987. The case of the colorblind painter. *New York Review of Books, 34,* 25-34.

Sanford, G. J. 1994. Straight lines in nature. Visalia, California, *Valley Voice,* November 2. Reprinted as "Nature's straight lines," *Harper's,* 289 (February 1995), 25.

Schacter, D. L. 1996. *Searching for memory: The brain, the mind, and the past.* New York: Basic Books.

Schanck, R. C. 1982. *Dynamic memory.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Schanck, R. C, & Riesbeck, C. K. 1981. *Inside computer understanding: Five programs plus miniatures.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Schellenberg, E. G., 8c Trehub, S. E. 1996. Natural musical intervals: Evidence from infant listeners. *Psychological Science, 7,* 272-277'.

Schelling, T. C. 1960. *The strategy of conflict.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Schelling, T. C. 1984. The intimate contest for self-command. In T. C. Schelling, *Choice* *and consequence: Perspectives of an errant economist.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Schutz, C. E. 1977. The psycho-logic of political humor. In Chapman & Foot, 1977.

Schwartz, S. P. 1979. Natural kind terms. *Cognition 7,* 301-315.

Searle, J. R., & commentators. 1980. Minds, brains, and programs. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences,* 3, 417-457.

Searle, J. R. 1983. The word turned upside down. *New York Review of Books,* October 27, pp. 74-79.

Searle, J. R., & commentators. 1992. Consciousness, explanatory inversion, and cognitive science. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences,* J 3, 585—642.

Searle, J. R. 1993. Rationality and realism: What is at stake? *Daedalus, 122,* 55-83.

Searle, J. R. 1995. The mystery of consciousness. *New York Review of Books,* November 2, pp. 60-66; November 16, pp. 54-61.

Segal, S., & Fusella, V. 1970. Influence of imaged pictures and sounds on detection of visual and auditory signals. *Journal of Experimental Psychology,* 83, 458-464.

Seligman, M. E. P. 1971. Phobias and preparedness. *Behavior Therapy, 2,* 307—320.

The Seville Statement on Violence. 1990. *American Psychologist, 45,* 1167-1168.

Shapiro, J. A. 1995. Adaptive mutation: Who's really in the garden? *Science,* 268, 373-374.

Shastri, L., Ajjanagadde, V., 8c commentators. 1993. From simple associations to systematic reasoning: A connectionist representation of rules, variables, and dynamic bindings using temporal synchrony. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 16,* 417—494.

Shepard, R. N. 1978. The mental image. *American Psychologist,* 33, 125-137.

Shepard, R. N. 1987. Toward a universal law of generalization for psychological science. *Science, 237,* 1317-1323.

Shepard, R. N. 1990. *Mind sights: Original visual illusions, ambiguities, and other anomalies.* New York: W. H. Freeman.

Shepard, R. N., 8c Cooper, L. A. 1982. *Mental images and their transformations.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Sherif, M. 1966. *Group conflict and cooperation: Their social psychology.* London: Routledge 8c Kegan Paul.

Sherry, D. R, 8c Schacter, D. L. 1987. The evolution of multiple memory systems. *Psychological Review, 94,* 439-454.

Shimojo, S. 1993. Development of interocular vision in infants. In Simons, 1993.

Shostak, M. 1981. *Nisa: The life and words of a IKung woman.* New York: Vintage.

Shoumatoff, A. 1985. *The mountain of names: A history of the human family.* New York: Simon 8c Schuster.

Shreeve, J. 1992. The dating game. *Discover,* September.

Shultz, T R. 1977. A cross-cultural study of the structure of humor. In Chapman 8c Foot.

Shweder, R. A. 1994. "You're not sick, you're just in love": Emotion as an interpretive system. In Ekman 8c Davidson, 1994.

Simon, H. A. 1969. The architecture of complexity. In H. A. Simon, *The sciences of the artificial.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Simon, H. A., 8c Newell, A. 1964. Information processing in computer and man. *American Scientist,* 52, 281-300.

Simons, K. (Ed.) 1993. *Early visual development: Normal and abnormal.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Singh, D. 1993. Adaptive significance of female physical attractiveness: Role of waist-to-hip ratio, *journal of Personality and Social Psychology,* 65, 293-307.

Singh, D. 1994. Ideal female body shape: Role of body weight and waist-tio-hip ratio. *International Journal of Eating Disorders, 16,* 283-288.

Singh, D. 1995. Ethnic and gender consensus for the effect of waist-to-hip ratio on judgment of women's attractiveness. *Human Nature,* 6, 51-65.

Sinha, P., 1995. Perceiving and recognizing three-dimensional forms. Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Electrical Engineering and Computer Science, MIT.

Sinha, P., & Adelson, E. H. 1993a. Verifying the'consistency'of shading patterns and 3D structures. In *Proceedings of the IEEE Workshop on Qualitative Vision, New York.* Los Alamitos, Calif.: IEEE Computer Society Press.

Sinha, P., 8c Adelson, E. H. 1993b. Recovering reflectance and illumination in a world of painted polyhedra. In *Proceedings of the Fourth International Conference on Computer Vision, Berlin.* Los Alamitos, Calif.: IEEE Computer Society Press.

Sloboda, J. A. 1985. *The musical mind: The cognitive psychology of music.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Smith, E. E., 8c Medin, D. L. 1981. *Categories and concepts.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Smith, E. E., Langston, C, & Nisbett, R. 1992. The case for rules in reasoning. *Cognitive Science, 16,* 1—40.

Smolensky, P., 8c commentators. 1988. On the proper treatment of connectionism. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 11,* 1-74.

Smolensky, P. 1990. Tensor product variable binding and the representation of symbolic structures in connectionist systems. *Artificial Intelligence, 46,* 159-216.

Smolensky, P. 1995. Reply: Constituent structure and explanation in an integrated connectionist/symbolic cognitive architecture. In C. MacDonald 8c G. MacDonald (Eds.), *Connectionism: Debates on Psychological Explanations,* Vol. 2. Cambridge, Mass.: Blackwell.

Sober, E. (Ed.) 1984a. *Conceptual issues in evolutionary biology.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Sober, E. 1984b. *The nature of selection: Evolutionary theory in philosophical focus.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Solso, R. 1994. *Cognition and the visual arts.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Sommers, C. H. 1994. *Who stole feminism?* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Sowell, T. 1995. *The vision of the anointed: Self-congratulation as a basis for social policy.* New York: Basic Books.

Spelke, E. 1995. Initial knowledge: Six suggestions. *Cognition,* 50, 433-447.

Spelke, E. S., Breinlinger, K., Macomber, J., 8c Jacobson, K. 1992. Origins of knowledge. *Psychological Review,* 99, 605—632.

Spelke, E. S., Phillips, A., 8c Woodward, A. L. 1995. Infants'knowledge of object motion and human action. In Sperber, Premack, & Premack, 1995.

Spelke, E., Vishton, P., 8c von Hofsten, C. 1995. Object perception, object-directed action, and physical knowledge in infancy. In Gazzaniga, 1995.

Sperber, D. 1982. Apparently irrational beliefs. In M. Hollis 8c S. Lukes (Edsj), *Rationality and relativism.* Cambridge, Mass.: Blackwell.

Sperber, D. 1985. Anthropology and psychology: Towards an epidemiology of representations. *Man, 20,* 73-89.

Sperber, D., Cara, F., & Girotto, V. 1995. Relevance theory explains the selection task. *Cognition,* 57, 31-95.

Sperber, D., Premack, D., & Premack, A. J. (Eds.) 1995. *Causal cognition.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Sperber, D., & Wilson, D. 1986. *Relevance: Communication and cognition.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Staddon, J. E. R. 1988. Learning as inference. In R. C. Bolles & M. D. Beecher (Eds.), *Evolution and learning.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Stenning, K., & Oberlander, J. 1995. A cognitive theory of graphical and linguistic reasoning: Logic and implementation. *Cognitive Science, 19,* 97—140.

Sterelny, K., & Kitcher, P. 1988. The return of the gene. *Journal of Philosophy,* 85, 339-361.

Stereogram. 1994. San Francisco: Cadence Books.

Stevens, A., & Coupe, P. 1978. Distortions in judged spatial relations. *Cognitive Psychology, 10,* 422-437.

Storr, A. 1992. *Music and the mind.* New York: HarperCollins.

Stringer, C. 1992. Evolution of early humans. In Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam, 1992.

Stryker, M. P. 1993. Retinal cortical development: Introduction. In Simons, 1993.

Stryker, M. P. 1994. Precise development from imprecise rules. *Science,* 263, 1244—1245.

Subbiah, I., Veltri, L., Liu, A., & Pentland, A. 1996. Paths, landmarks, and edges as reference frames in mental maps of simulated environments. CBR Technical Report 96-^t, Cambridge Basic Research, Nissan Research & Development, Inc.

Sullivan, W 1993. *We are not alone: The continuing search for extraterrestrial intelligence.* Revised edition. New York: Penguin.

Sulloway, F. J. 1995. Birth order and evolutionary psychology: A meta-analytic overview. *Psychological Inquiry,* 6, 75—80.

Sulloway, F. J. 1996. *Born to rebel: Family conflict and radical genius.* New York: Pantheon.

Superstereogram. 1994. San Francisco: Cadence Books.

Sutherland, S. 1992. *Irrationality: The enemy within.* London: Penguin.

Swisher, C. C, III, Rink, W. J., Ant6n, S. C, Schwarcz, H. P., Curtis, G. H., Surpijo, A., & Widiasmoro. 1996. Latest *Homo erectus* of Java: Potential contemporaneity with *Homo sapiens* in Southeast Asia. *Science, 274,* 1870-1874.

Symons, D. 1978. *Play and aggression: A study of rhesus monkeys.* New York: Columbia University Press.

Symons, D. 1979. *The evolution of human sexuality.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Symons, D., & commentators. 1980. Précis of "The evolution of human sexuality." *Behavioral and Brain Sciences,* 3, 171—214.

Symons, D. 1992. On the use and misuse of Darwinism in the study of human behavior. In Barkow, Cosmides, & Tooby, 1992.

Symons, D. 1993. The stuff that dreams aren't made of: Why wake-state and dream-state sensory experiences differ. *Cognition, 47,* 181-217.

Symons, D. 1995. Beauty is in the adaptations of the beholder: The evolutionary psychology of human female sexual attractiveness. In P. R. Abramson & S. D. Pinkerton (Eds.), *Sexual nature, sexual culture.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Tajfel, H. 1981. *Human groups and social categories.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Talmy, L. 1985. Lexicalization patterns: Semantic structure in lexical forms. IrtT. Shopen (Ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description.* Vol. Ill: *Grammatical categories and the lexicon.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Talmy, L. 1988. Force dynamics in language and cognition. *Cognitive Science, 12,* 49-100.

Tan, E. S. 1996. *Emotion and the structure of narrative film.* Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.

Tarr, M. J. 1995. Rotating objects to recognize them: A case study on the r61e of viewpoint dependency in the recognition of three-dimensional shapes. *Psychonomic Bulletin and Review, 2,* 55—82.

Tarr, M. J., & Black, M. J. 1994a. A computational and evolutionary perspective on the role of representation in vision. *Computer Vision, Graphics, and Image Processing: Image Understanding, 60,* 65-73.

Tarr, M. J., & Black, M. J. 1994b. Reconstruction and purpose. *Computer Vision, Graphics, and Image Processing: Image Understanding, 60,* 113—118.

Tarr, M. J., & Biilthoff, H. H. 1995. Is human object recognition better described by geon-structural-descriptions or by multiple views? *journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception and Performance, 21,* 1494—1505.

Tarr, M. J., & Pinker, S. 1989. Mental rotation and orientation-dependence in shape recognition. *Cognitive Psychology, 21,* 233-282.

Tarr, M. J., & Pinker, S. 1990. When does human object recognition use a viewer-centered reference frame? *Psychological Science, 1,* 253-256.

Thorn, F., Gwiazda, J., Cruz, A. A. V, Bauer, J. A., & Held, R. 1994. The development of eye alignment, convergence, and sensory binocularity in young infants. *Investigative Ophthalmology and Visual Science,* 35, 544-553.

Thornhill, *N., 8c.* commentators. 1991. An evolutionary analysis of rules regulating human inbreeding and marriage. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 14,* 247—293.

Timney, B. N. 1990. Effects of brief monocular occlusion on binocular depth perception in the cat: A sensitive period for the loss of stereopsis. *Visual Neuroscience,* 5, 273-280.

Titchener, E. B. 1909. *Lectures on the experimental psychology of the thought processes.* New York: Macmillan.

Tooby, J. 1976a. The evolutionary regulation of inbreeding. Institute for Evolutionary Studies Technical Report 76(1), 1—87. University of California, Santa Barbara.

Tooby, J. 1976b. The evolutionary psychology of incest avoidance. Institute for Evolutionary Studies Technical Report 76(2), 1-92. University of California, Santa Barbara.

Tooby, J. 1982. Pathogens, polymorphism, and the evolution of sex. *Journal of Theoretical Biology,* 97, 557-576.

Tooby, J. 1985. The emergence of evolutionary psychology. In D. Pines (Ed.), *Emerging syntheses in science.* Santa Fe, N.M.: Santa Fe Institute.

Tooby, J. 1988. The evolution of sex and its sequelae. Ph.D. dissertation, Harvard University.

Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. 1988. The evolution of war and its cognitive foundations.

Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Human Behavior and Evolution Society, Ann Arbor, Mich. Institute for Evolutionary Studies Technical Report 88-1. University of California, Santa Barbara.

Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. 1989. Adaptation versus phylogeny: The role of animal psychology in the study of human behavior. *International Journal of Comparative Psychology,!,* 105-118.

Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. 1990a. The past explains the present: Emotional adaptations and the structure of ancestral environments. *Ethology and Sociobiology, 11,* 375-424.

Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. 1990b. On the universality of human nature and the uniqueness of the individual: The role of genetics and adaptation. *Journal of Personality,* 58, 17-67.

Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. 1992. Psychological foundations of culture. In Barkow, Cosmides, & Tooby, 1992.

Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. 1993. Cognitive adaptations for threat, cooperation, and war. Plenary address, Annual Meeting of the Human Behavior and Evolution Society, Binghamton, New York, August 6.

Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. 1996. Friendship and the Banker's Paradox: Other pathways to the evolution of adaptations for altruism. In J. Maynard Smith (Ed.), *Proceedings of the British Academy: Evolution of social behavior •patterns in primates and man.* London: British Academy.

Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. 1997. Ecological rationality and the multimodular mind: Grounding normative theories in adaptive problems. Unpublished manuscript, University of California, Santa Barbara.

Tooby, J., & DeVore, I. 1987. The reconstruction of hominid evolution through strategic modeling. In W. G. Kinzey (Ed.), *The evolution of human behavior: Primate models.* Albany, N.Y.: SUNY Press.

Treisman, A. 1988. Features and objects. *Quarterly Journal of Experimental Psychology, 40A,* 201-237.

Treisman, A., & Gelade, G. 1980. A feature-integration theory of attention. *Cognitive Psychology,* J2, 97-136.

Treisman, M. 1977. Motion sickness: An evolutionary hypothesis. *Science, 197,* 493-495.

Tributsch, H. 1982. *How life learned to live: Adaptation in nature.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Trinkaus, E. 1992. Evolution of human manipulation. In Jones, Martin, & Pilbeam, 1992.

Trivers, R. 1971. The evolution of reciprocal altruism. *Quarterly Review of Biology, 46,* 35-57.

Trivers, R. 1981. Sociobiology and politics. In E. White (Ed.), *Sociobiology and human politics.* Lexington, Mass.: D. C. Heath.

Trivers, R. 1985. *Social evolution.* Reading, Mass.: Benjamin/Cummings.

Turing, A. M. 1950. Computing machinery and intelligence. *Mind,* 59, 433-460.

Turke, P. W., & Betzig, L. L. 1985. Those who can do: Wealth, status, and reproductive success on Ifaluk. *Ethology and Sociobiology,* 6, 79—87.

Turner, M. 1991. *Reading minds: The study of English in the age of cognitive science.* Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Tversky, A., & Kahneman, D. 1974. Judgment under uncertainty: Heuristics and biases. *Science, 185,* 1124-1131.

Tversky, A., & Kahneman, D. 1983. Extensions versus intuitive reasoning: The conjunction fallacy in probability judgment. *Psychological Review, 90,* 293-315.

Tye, M. 1991. *The imagery debate.* Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press.

Tyler, C. W. 1983. Sensory processing of binocular disparity. In C. M. Schor & K. J. Ciuffreda (Eds.), *Mergence eye movements: Basic and clinical aspects.* London: Butterworths.

Tyler, C. W. 1991. Cyclopean vision. In D. Regan (Ed.), *Vision and visual dysfunction,* Vol. 9: *Binocular vision.* New York: Macmillan.

Tyler, C. W. 1995. Cyclopean riches: Cooperativity, neurontropy, hysteresis, stereoattention, hyperglobality, and hypercyclopean processes in random-dot stereopsis. In Papathomas et al., 1995.

Ullman, S. 1984. Visual routines. *Cognition, 18,* 97-159. Reprinted in Pinker, 1984b.

Ullman, S. 1989. Aligning pictorial descriptions: An approach to object recognition. *Cognition,* 32,193-254.

van den Berghe, P. F. 1974. *Human family systems: An evolutionary view.* Amsterdam: Elsevier.

Van Essen, D. C, & DeYoe, E. A. 1995. Concurrent processing in the primate visual cortex. In Gazzaniga, 1995.

Veblen, T. 1899/1994. *The theory of the leisure class.* New York: Penguin.

Wallace, B. 1984. Apparent equivalence between perception and imagery in the production of various visual illusions. *Memory and Cognition, 12,* 156-162.

Waller, N. G. 1994. Individual differences in age preferences in mates. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 17,* 578-581.

Wandell, B. A. 1995. *Foundations of vision.* Sunderland, Mass.: Sinauer.

Wason, P. 1966. Reasoning. In B. M. Foss (Ed.), *New horizons in psychology.* London: Penguin.

Wehner, R., & Srinivasan, M. V. 1981. Searching behavior of desert ants, genus *Cataglyphis (Formicidae,* Hymenoptera). *Journal of Comparative Physiology, 142,* 315—338.

Weiner, J. 1994. *The beak of the finch.* New York: Vintage.

Weinshall, D., 8c Malik, J. 1995. Review of computational models of stereopsis. In Papathomas et al., 1995.

Weisberg, R. 1986. *Creativity: Genius and other myths.* New York: Freeman.

Weisfeld, G. E. 1993. The adaptive value of humor and laughter. *Ethology and Sociobiology, 14,* 141-169.

Weizenbaum, J. 1976. *Computer power and human reason.* San Francisco: W. H. Freeman.

White, R. 1989. Visual thinking in the Ice Age. *Scientific American,* July.

Whitehead, B. D. 1994. The failure of sex education. *Atlantic Monthly, 274,* 55-61.

Whittlesea, B. W. A. 1989. Selective attention, variable processing, and distributed representation: Preserving particular experiences of general structures. In Morris, 1989.

Wierzbicka, A. 1994. Cognitive domains and the structure of the lexicon: The case of the emotions. In Hirschfeld & Gelman, 1994a.

Wilczek, F. 1994. A call for a new physics (Review of R. Penrose's "The emperor's new mind"). *Science, 266,* 1737-1738.

Wilford, J. N. 1985. *The riddle of the dinosaur.* New York: Random House.

Williams, G. C. 1966. *Adaptation and natural selection: A critique of some current evolutionary thought.* Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.

Williams, G. C. 1992. *Natural selection: Domains, levels, and challenges.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Williams, G. C., & Williams, D. C. 1957. Natural selection of individually harmful social adaptations among sibs with special reference to social insects. *Evolution, 11,* 32-39.

Wilson, D. S., Sober, E., & commentators. 1994. Re-introducing group selection to the human behavior sciences. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 17,* 585—608.

Wilson, E. O. 1975. *Sociobiology: The new synthesis.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Wilson, E. O. 1994. *Naturalist.* Washington, D.C.: Island Press.

Wilson, J. Q. 1993. *The moral sense.* New York: Free Press.

Wilson, J. Q., & Herrnstein, R. J. 1985. *Crime and human nature.* New York: Simon & Schuster.

Wilson, M., & Daly, M. 1992. The man who mistook his wife for a chattel. In Barkow, Cosmides, & Tooby, 1992.

Wimmer, H., & Perner, J. 1983. Beliefs about beliefs: Representation and constraining function of wrong beliefs in young children's understanding of deception. *Cognition, 13,* 103-128.

Winograd, T. 1976. Towards a procedural understanding of semantics. *Revue Internationale de Philosofhie, 117—118,* 262—282.

Wolfe, T. 1975. *The painted word.* New York: Bantam Books.

Wootton, R. J. 1990. The mechanical design of insect wings. *Scientific American,* November.

Wright, L. 1995. Double mystery. *New Yorker,* August 7, pp. 45-62.

Wright, R. 1988. *Three scientists and their gods: Looking for meaning in an age of information.* New York: HarperCollins.

Wright, R. 1994a. *The moral animal: Evolutionary psychology and everyday life.* New York: Pantheon.

Wright, R. 1994b. Feminists, meet Mr. Darwin. *New Republic,* November 28.

Wright, R. 1995. The biology of violence. *New Yorker,* March 13, pp. 67-77.

Wynn, K. 1990. Children's understanding of counting. *Cognition,* 36, 155-193.

Wynn, K. 1992. Addition and subtraction in human infants. *Nature,* 358, 749-750.

Yellen, J. E., Brooks, A. S., Cornelissen, E., Mehlman, M. J., & Steward, K. 1995. A Middle Stone Age worked bone industry from Katanda, Upper Semliki Valley, Zaire. *Science,* 268,553-556.

Young, A. W, & Bruce, V. 1991. Perceptual categories and the computation of 'grandmother.' *European Journal of Cognitive Psychology,* 3, 5—49.

Young, L. R., Oman, C. M., Watt, D. G. D., Money, K. E., & Lichtenberg, B. K. 1984. Spatial orientation in weightlessness and readaptation to earth's gravity. *Science,* 225, 205-208.

Zahavi, A. 1975. Mate selection—A selection for a handicap. *Journal of Theoretical Biology,* 53, 205-214.

Zaitchik, D. 1990. When representations conflict with reality: The preschooler's problem with false beliefs and "false" photographs. *Cognition,* 35, 41—68.

Zentner, M. R., & Kagan, J. 1996. Perception of music by infants. *Nature,* 383, 29.

Zicree, M. S. 1989. *The Twilight Zone companion.* 2d ed. Hollywood: Silman-James Press.

CREDITS

"The Marvelous Toy" by Tom Paxton. Copyright © 1961; Renewed 1989 by Cherry Lane Music Publishing Company, Inc. (ASCAP)/DreamWorks Songs (ASCAP). Worldwide rights for DreamWorks Songs administered by Cherry Lane Music Publishing Company, Inc. International Copyright Secured. All Rights Reserved. Used by permission of Cherry Lane Music Publishing Company, Inc.

"Automation" by Allen Sherman and Lou Busch. © WB Music Corp. (ASCAP) & Burning Bush Music (ASCAP). All Rights Reserved. Used by Permission. Warner Bros. Publications U.S. Inc., Miami, FL 33014.

"They're Made of Meat" by Terry Bisson. Selection reprinted courtesy of Terry Bisson.

"The Hunter" by Ogden Nash. From *Verses From 1929 On* by Ogden Nash. Copyright 1949 by Ogden Nash. By permission of Little, Brown and Company.

"This Land is Your Land" Words and Music by Woody Guthrie. TRO -©- Copyright 1956 (renewed), 1958 (renewed), 1970. Ludlow Music, Inc., New York, NY. Used by Permission.

"Get Together" by Chet Powers. © 1963 (Renewed) Irving Music, Inc. (BMI). All Rights Reserved. Used by Permission. Warner Bros. Publications U.S. Inc., Miami, FL 33014.

"Aquarius" Music by Gait MacDermot, Lyrics by James Rado and Gerome Ragni. Copyright © 1966, 1967, 1968 James Rado, Gerome Ragni, Gait McDermot, Nat Shapiro, EMI U Catalog Inc. All Rights Controlled and Administered by EMI U Catalog Inc. All Rights Reserved. Used by Permission. Warner Bros. Publications U.S. Inc., Miami, FL 33014.

"Imagine" by John Lennon. Copyright © 1971 by Lenono Music. All rights administered by Sony/ATV Music Publishing, 8 Music Square West, Nashville, TN 37203. All Rights Reserved. Used by Permission.

"Evr'y Time We Say Goodbye" by Cole Porter. © 1944 (Renewed) Chappell & Co. All Rights Reserved. Used by Permission. Warner Bros. Publications U.S. Inc., Miami, FL 33014.

INDEX

Page ranges in **boldface** indicate a section devoted to the topic.